



RECORDS AND PAPERS

— OF THE —

NEW LONDON COUNTY

HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

VOLUME III. PART I.

PRICE FIFTY CENTS.

Reserve Storage

RECORDS AND PAPERS

—OF THE—

NEW LONDON COUNTY

HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

VOLUME III. PART I.

EDITED BY THE SECRETARY.

NEW LONDON, CONNECTICUT,
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1906.

Aug. 27. 1906
A
154 12.

COPYRIGHT, 1906, BY
THE NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.



BINGHAM PAPER BOX COMPANY, PRINTERS,
NEW LONDON, CONNECTICUT.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Foreword,	5
The John Winthrop Monument,	11 - 22
The Work of the Commissioners,	11
The Sculptor,	14
Winthrop Square,	15
The Boulder Pedestal,	19
The Tablet,	22
Details of Preparation for May Sixth,	23 - 41
Outline of Committee Work,	23
Citizens' Committee,	27
Reception Committee,	28
List of Officers and Committees,	29
Special Orders for Escort to Governor	
Roberts,	32
Orders for Afternoon Parade,	36
Invited Guests,	38
New London's Two Hundred Fifty-ninth Birthday,	42 - 82
A Midnight Soliloquy, by Cornelia W. Chap- pell, Jr.,	42
Military Escort to the Governor,	45
Program, Unveiling Ceremonies,	48
Introductory Remarks, Ernest E. Rogers,	48
Invocation, Rev. J. Romeyn Danforth,	49
Address of Welcome, Mayor Mahan,	50
Response, Governor Roberts,	51
Delivery of Statue, Ex-Governor McLean,	53
Unveiling of Statue,	54

	PAGE.
Acceptance of Statue, Ex-Governor Waller,	56
Historical Address, Hon. Daniel Davenport,	58
The Luncheon,	72
Afternoon Parade and Review,	73
Conclusion,	83 - 92
Final Committee Meeting,	83
Text of Circular issued by Finance Committee,	85
Statement of Celebration Fund, with List of Contributors,	87
Statement of Pedestal Fund, with List of Con- tributors,	89
Replies to Invitations,	90
The Old Town Mill,	93
New Connecticut or the Western Reserve, by William C. Gilman,	97
The Parentage of Phebe Brown - Lee - Larrabee - Cornish, by Lieut.-Col. C. D. Parkhurst,	112
Four Lost Legacies of the Early N. E. Civil Polity, by Rev. Leonard Woolsey Bacon, D. D.,	127
Publications of the Society,	142
Records of the Society, June 17, 1904,—Septem- ber 1, 1905,	143
Gifts, September 1, 1903,—September 1, 1905,	161
Officers and Committees,	163
List of Members, September 1, 1905,	164

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Statue of John Winthrop the Younger,	Frontispiece
The Statue and its Surroundings,	Facing page 16
Bronze Tablet,	“ “ 22
Facsimile of Invitation,	“ “ 40
Unveiling of Statue,	“ “ 54
The Old Town Mill and Surroundings in 1820,	“ “ 93
The Old Town Mill in 1905,	“ “ 96
Manuscript, “A Genealogy of my Mother,”	“ 123

ERRATA.

Page	87.	line	17 :	For “Receits.”	read “Receipts.”
“	91.	“	32 :	“ “that.”	read “than.”
“	104.	“	5 :	“ “Gonzaulus.”	read “Gunsaulus.”
“	106.	“	15 :	“ “Schnectady.”	read “Schenectady.”
“	109.	“	17 :	“ “thoughtout.”	read “throughout.”
“	123.	“	17 :	“ “Bischard.”	read “Birchard.”
“	124.	“	12 :	“ “f.”	read “s.”
“	“	“	23 :	“ “Larribee.”	read “Larrabee.”
“	125.	“	16 :	“ “predicessors,”	read “predecessors.”



HISTORY AND DEDICATION

OF THE MONUMENT TO

Governor John Winthrop the Younger

Erected in the city which he founded

A. D. 1646

By the State of Connecticut

NEW LONDON, MAY 6, 1905.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, ELIZABETH GORTON, ERNEST E. ROGERS.

The Act of Incorporation allows the New London County Historical Society to hold property, and any bequest may be made for specific purposes, as a fund for permanent building, for printing, or for the general expenses of the Society.

The form of such bequest is as follows:

I give and bequeath to the New London County Historical Society, the sum of _____ dollars, the same to be applied to the fund of said Society to be used under the direction of the officers of said Society, for the purpose named.



THE STATUE OF JOHN WINTHROP THE YOUNGER.

FOREWORD.

On May 6, 1896, the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of New London, Connecticut, there was laid in that city the cornerstone of a monument to John Winthrop the Younger. Part III, Volume II, of the Records and Papers of the New London County Historical Society contains a detailed account of the celebration held at that time, and the preliminary arrangements for it. In order to show the connected history of the movement from its beginning in 1895 to the completion of the statue, ten years later, the following summary of important facts, taken largely from *The Day of May 6, 1905*, is given.

The bronze statue unveiled today is not wholly a memorial to John Winthrop, the founder of New London, as is the general impression, but is erected by the State in memory of John Winthrop the Younger, one of the earlier governors, who served the colony well by securing from King Charles the Second of England, the charter which gave Connecticut so much more liberty than was accorded to other colonies. The fact that Winthrop also founded a city in 1646 is merely one of the many important events of his life, but it caused his statue to be placed in New London, where he lived, and with which town his name is so intimately connected.

Nearly ten years ago the movement for a memorial to Winthrop was started by Ernest E. Rogers, who, noticing that there were no memorials of any kind in New London, and believing that the first to be erected should be to the founder of the city, introduced the following resolutions at the annual meeting of the New London County Historical Society, September 2, 1895:

“Whereas, the 6th of May, 1896, will be the 250th anniversary of the founding of New London by John Winthrop the Younger, subsequently governor of the colony, and

“Whereas, it is eminently fitting and proper that the New London County Historical Society should originate plans for the erection of a public memorial to Governor John Winthrop,

"Moved, that this Society take the initial and active steps toward placing on the elevation in the new park a statue of Governor Winthrop of commanding size, the cornerstone to be laid not later than the above mentioned date.

"Moved, that a committee of three, of which the President of the Society shall be an ex-officio member, be appointed by the Society to develop plans and methods for securing the necessary funds, and to report to a special meeting of the Society to be held during the third week of September."

These resolutions were referred to the Advisory Committee of the Historical Society, with instructions to report not later than December 1. On November 16 the committee reported to the Society in favor of the project, and recommended that the city, through the Common Council and Board of Trade, be invited to join in the movement. A committee was appointed and empowered to represent the Society, and Miss Fannie Potter, the Secretary, notified the Common Council and Board of Trade of this action and recommendation. The approval of those bodies was given, and a committee was appointed by each to co-operate with that of the Historical Society in the preparations for laying a cornerstone.

The celebration on May 6, 1896, had a three-fold program, the dedication of the soldiers' and sailors' monument on the parade being one project, the celebration of the city's 250th anniversary another, and the laying of the cornerstone for the Winthrop monument a third. This made a more varied program than was the case in today's celebration.

The portion of the program devoted to the laying of the cornerstone took place in the forenoon. The ceremonies of laying the stone were in charge of local Masons and the grand officers of Connecticut were also present, besides members of Bay View Lodge of Niantic. The Masons formed in line in Union Street and marched to the scene where the ceremony was to take place, being escorted by 400 school boys in line. The boys formed a solid body on one side of the parklet and the Masons had the center of the scene. The ceremonies included prayer by Rev. James Wilson Bixler, D. D., remarks by President A. H. Chappell of the Board of Trade, and an address on the Founder of the City by Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D.D., late pastor

of the First Church of Christ. The lowering and setting of the stone and sealing of its contents was conducted in accordance with the rites of the order.

Even after the cornerstone was laid, and the work thus given an auspicious start, the project did not move forward with the desired rapidity and success. For several years nothing was done toward securing funds, but finally Hon. Augustus Brandegee, who was an admirer of Winthrop, offered to start a popular fund with a donation of five hundred dollars, if the public would give the rest within a specified period. In January, 1900, it was announced that this amount would be doubled, provided that the remaining sum necessary for the monument should be raised by July 4 of the same year. Both offers stood neglected, however, as no other donations for this purpose were made.

On December 31, 1899, Hon. Charles Augustus Williams, then President of the New London County Historical Society, died. In response to the urging of members of the organization, Mr. Ernest E. Rogers finally accepted the Presidency, and succeeded to the duties of the position. The Society has had various other enterprises in hand, but from that time the project to secure the statue of Winthrop was made foremost, and given its strongest efforts.

At a special meeting, it was voted that a committee of five be appointed to endeavor to secure a state appropriation for the statue, inasmuch as no funds seemed forthcoming from local sources. In January, 1901, a committee was appointed consisting of Hon. Robert Coit, Alfred H. Chappell, Walter Learned, Mayor M. Wilson Dart, and Postmaster John McGinley, President of the Board of Trade. This committee was instructed to draw up and present to the General Assembly a bill making the desired appropriation. Mr. Coit drew the bill, and his son, William B. Coit, then representative from New London, presented it in the Assembly, and watched zealously over its interests while it was before the Legislature.

In order to secure an appropriation for the statue, it was necessary to show that the memorial was not strictly local. Accordingly the bill was given the support of the Connecticut Historical Society, the

New London County Historical Society and the Connecticut Society, Sons of the American Revolution, as well as the following local societies: John Winthrop Club, St. John's Literary Association, Saltonstall Club, and Nathan Hale Branch, Sons of the American Revolution. Committees representing the above societies were appointed to appear before the Appropriations Committee on March 14, 1901, in the Capitol at Hartford, and were as follows:

Connecticut Historical Society: Rev. Lindall Winthrop Saltonstall, Rev. W. DeLoss Love, Prof. Henry Furguson, Arthur L. Shipman, Albert C. Bates. New London County Historical Society: Ernest E. Rogers, President, Charles B. Ware, Treasurer. City of New London: Hon. M. Wilson Dart, Mayor, Hon. Robert Coit, Alfred H. Chappell, Walter Learned, John McGinley, President Board of Trade. Connecticut Society, Sons of the American Revolution: Jonathan Trumbull. Winthrop Club: Asa O. Goddard, Hon. Cyrus G. Beckwith, Maj. Hadlai A. Hull, Ex-Gov. Thomas M. Waller. St. John's Literary Association: Bryan F. Mahan, John C. Geary, William J. Brennan. Saltonstall Club: Henry P. Bullard. Nathan Hale Branch, Sons of the American Revolution: Dr. Frederic Farnsworth.

The Hartford Courant of March 15, 1901, gives the following outline of the hearing:

Hon. Robert Coit, of New London, briefly sketched the career of Winthrop, whose home was in New London, dwelling particularly on his success in procuring a charter for the State. The only memorial to Winthrop is the portrait that leads the line of Governors' portraits in the State Library. Mr. Coit also referred to the fact that New London had furnished four governors, and adhered to his belief that the statue should be in that city. To Chairman Roberts' inquiry if less than ten thousand dollars would do, Mr. Coit said that no proper statue could be secured for less, and that it was not worth while to put up a cheap statue. New London wanted a work of art, such as a former governor deserved.

Jonathan Trumbull of Norwich spoke of the work accomplished by individuals, as when the Sons of the American Revolution rescued and perpetuated Trumbull's War Office. When General Hawley was invited to make the address at the dedication of this building, he said: "Your Society has done nobly, but this work ought to have been done by the State of Connecticut." Mr. Trumbull then spoke of Winthrop's great influence on the history of the State. With the exception of the statue of Governor Hubbard here on the Capitol grounds, Connecticut had not done honor to the memory of her

statesmen. General Putnam had been honored most abundantly, as had John Mason, Colonel Knowlton, and other military heroes, but little had been done for the statesman. He concluded by saying that he had suggested giving up for two years the five thousand dollar annual appropriation for the Norwich Hospital, so, if it were to be looked at in that narrow way, the state treasury would not suffer by this appropriation.

Arthur L. Shipman, representing the Connecticut Historical Society, decidedly favored the resolution, though it might be better if the statue were placed here at the capital. Mr. Shipman then reviewed the important events in Winthrop's life, and spoke in favor of the memorial.

Rev. Mr. Saltonstall of this city said he would speak on the practical side. It was a good thing for Hartford and all the State to beautify any city in the State. He also saw great educational benefit in such a statue and like memorials.

Representative Whittlesey, of New London, thought the State should not be niggardly in honoring the man who founded the State Government.

Ex-Speaker Brandegee, of New London, would like to see more than ten thousand dollars appropriated for the purpose.

Ex-Mayor Cyrus G. Beckwith, of New London, said that at present there was hardly a proper marking of Winthrop's grave, and that now something should be done. Winthrop's remains rest in the churchyard of King's Chapel, Boston.

Postmaster McGinley, of New London, made an eloquent appeal. In these days of ingress of citizens from other countries, it was well to keep before the people the memory of the country's founders.

In his report to the Historical Society, the following September, of the work done, Hon. Robert Coit, Chairman of the Legislative Committee, said it was like asking a soldier returning from an unsuccessful war to give an account of his actions during the campaign. An effort had been made to impress upon the Appropriations Committee the propriety and feasibility of an appropriation for such a worthy and historical cause, and the committee was ably assisted by citizens of prominence in the State, but success did not crown their persistent efforts. There were many petitions for similar appropriations, and while the committee were impressed with the real worth of the cause presented, there was no money available for a Winthrop statue. Therefore the Committee on Appropriations recommended that it be referred to the Legislature, to meet two years later. Mr. Coit considered the reference to the next Legislature a polite way of bowing the petitioners and petition out of court.

In January, 1903, at the General Assembly, Representative William B. Coit again introduced the resolution, and it was referred to the Committee on Unfinished Business. In that way the bill obtained precedence over newer bills, and great credit is due Mr. Coit for his untiring efforts during two sessions of the Legislature, in helping push the project to a successful issue.

The following act was passed, April 22, 1903, creating a commission and providing funds for the statue :

Section 1.—That the Governor shall appoint three Commissioners to procure and cause to be placed upon a suitable pedestal in the town of New London, to be provided by or through the New London County Historical Society, a suitable bronze statue of John Winthrop, Governor of the Colony of Connecticut from 1657 to 1676.

Section 2.—Said Commissioners are hereby authorized to make a contract in behalf of the State with some competent artist for the making of such statue and placing it on the pedestal, provided that the entire cost to the State of such statue and of placing it on the pedestal shall not exceed the sum of \$10,000.

Section 3.—The sum of \$10,000 is hereby appropriated to be expended under the direction of said Commissioners, and the Comptroller is hereby authorized and directed to draw his order on the Treasurer for the cost of said statue not to exceed the amount above specified, on the presentation of vouchers approved by said Commissioners.

THE JOHN WINTHROP MONUMENT.

THE WORK OF THE COMMISSIONERS.

Under an Act passed by the General Assembly of 1903, Governor Abiram Chamberlain appointed Hon. Robert Coit of New London, Col. Norris G. Osborn of New Haven, and ex-Governor George P. McLean of Simsbury, as Commissioners "to procure and cause to be placed upon a suitable pedestal in the town of New London, to be provided by or through the New London County Historical Society, a suitable bronze statue of John Winthrop, Governor of the Colony of Connecticut from 1657 to 1676." An appropriation of ten thousand dollars was placed at their disposal for the purpose.

At the first meeting of the Commissioners, held with Mr. Coit in New London, the question of an artist for the statue was fully considered. Being anxious to recognize New London County in the studio, Mr. Coit suggested that the work be entrusted to Bela Lyon Pratt, of Boston, a former Norwich resident. In the summer of 1903, Mr. Pratt was engaged to make the statue, and the completed work proves how admirably the decision of the Commissioners was justified.

Subsequent meetings were held in New Haven, Boston, Hartford, and again in New London. The work was carried on under the direction of the Commissioners, Mr. Pratt first submitting a design which differed in one material respect from the statue as it now stands. This had an Indian crawling up from behind Winthrop, suggesting a guide in the wilderness, but that figure was rejected with the approval of Mr. Pratt. A working model or study, which is a carefully proportioned model, two and one-half feet high, was then made and inspected by the Commissioners at the artist's studio in Boston. After careful consideration, a few modifications were made in the garments and face, the Commissioners being upheld in these by the judgment of the artist. When the changes had been made to the satisfaction of all, Mr. Pratt perfected the study in detail. After approval by the Commissioners, the full-sized clay model was made and cast in

plaster late in 1904. From this the statue, requiring thirty-seven hundred pounds of metal, was cast by the Henry Bonnard Bronze Co. of New York.

Hon. Robert Coit, Chairman of the Commission, died June 19, 1904, and a few weeks later the following communication was received by the President of the New London County Historical Society:

STATE OF CONNECTICUT, EXECUTIVE DEPT., }
Hartford, August 5, 1904. }

MR. ERNEST E. ROGERS, New London, Conn.

My Dear Sir: You are hereby appointed on the Commission for the erection of a statue in memory of John Winthrop, to fill vacancy caused by the death of the Honorable Robert Coit.

Trusting you will accept the same, I remain, with high regard,

Sincerely yours,

A. CHAMBERLAIN.

Your associates on the Commission are Col. N. G. Osborn, ex-Gov. George P. McLean.

A meeting was held with Mr. Rogers in New London, March 28, 1905, at which time arrangements were made for the Commissioners' part in the unveiling ceremonies, and other details regarding their work considered. It was suggested that May 6 be made a Governors' Day, "thus further dignifying the office which Winthrop did so much to make memorable in the colonial history of Connecticut. Winthrop was governor for a generation, and he was the man who laid the foundations of so many of the traditions which have since been preserved by incumbents of that office."

There were six ex-Governors living, and it was decided to invite them, with Governor Roberts, as special guests of the occasion.

It was voted that Ernest E. Rogers, President of the Historical Society and of the State Commission, should preside at the unveiling exercises, also that the delivery of the statue from the State Commissioners be made by ex-Governor McLean. Other details of the program as arranged, were an address of welcome by Mayor Mahan, a response by Governor Roberts, and the acceptance of the statue by ex-Governor Waller. After the meeting, the Commissioners

drove to the site of the statue in Bulkeley Square, and inspected the boulder pedestal which had previously been placed in position.

Mr. J. Frank Salter, of the firm of John Salter & Son, of Groton, made the following proposition to place the statue and set the tablet at cost :

GROTON, CONN., March 22, 1905.

MR. ERNEST E. ROGERS,

Chairman John Winthrop Statue Commission.

Dear Sir : We note in our daily paper that the bronze statue will arrive about April 15th. As our firm gave the cornerstone, including the mortise in stone for box, cutting of dates and all tools, etc., for the laying, we would appreciate the honor of erecting the statue and placing the bronze tablet, and would do the work at exact cost, which would be a very small sum. As you know, we have cut and erected a great many marble and granite statues, and could handle this one with the greatest care and the least expense, giving the matter our personal attention.

Awaiting your pleasure, we are

Yours very truly,

(Signed) JOHN SALTER & SON.

As the erection of the statue on its pedestal was included in the contract with Mr. Pratt, this letter was forwarded for his consideration. Mr. Salter's offer was warmly appreciated, and he was at once engaged for the important work, to which he gave his careful and experienced attention in person, making no charge for his time and services in superintending the setting of the statue and tablet.

The finished statue reached New London, April 11, 1905, consigned to the sculptor, and was his property until accepted by the Commissioners. A telegraph message, "John Winthrop has arrived," brought a prompt response from Mr. Pratt, who came to New London the following day and superintended the placing of the statue on the pedestal. Two days later the work was completed and the monument temporarily veiled.

At a meeting of the Commissioners held in the Crocker House, April 28, the sculptor was present by special invitation. At the close of the executive session, the party, accompanied by ex-Governor Waller, drove to the statue, the covering of which was removed for a short time. After thorough inspection of the completed work, the

Commissioners pronounced it satisfactory in every respect, and handed Mr. Pratt an order on the Comptroller of the State for the final payment of six thousand dollars, due after the erection of the statue. The covering was then replaced, where it remained until a white veil of the regulation kind was substituted, in preparation for the unveiling ceremonies of May 6, when the final and formal duties of the Winthrop Statue Commission were completed.

A correspondent of the New Haven Register has said :

In the case of John Winthrop, as in the case of many of the founders and patriots, less is known about him than would be commonly supposed. The people of New London, who have naturally been proud of the young man who founded their town, giving it the name of "New" London, instead of London, as some of his followers wished, and calling the beautiful river, which flows into the Sound, the Thames, after the river left at home, have fashioned a John Winthrop after their own imaginations. This is perfectly natural in the absence of human documents to prove to the contrary, but it is not necessarily a judgment to accept in attempting to impart his character to bronze. It was the duty of the artist to catch the spirit of the times in which the younger Winthrop lived and to suggest the pioneer work which he accomplished. With the approval of the Commission he sought for the Puritan figure, in the faith that in that way the highest honor would be done the Governor and those who shared with him in the perils of the settlement.

The success of his study we are sure will be acknowledged by those who have the pleasure of studying the artist's finished figure, as it stands, of heroic size, on a boulder fashioned by nature near the scene of his labors, and facing the stern column of Groton Heights, across the river. Nowhere in the country will there be found a happier and more dignified revival in bronze of the manhood which was necessary to the settlement of New London and the organization of the Colony of Connecticut.

THE SCULPTOR.

Bela Lyon Pratt, the son of George and Sarah Whittlesey Pratt, was born in Norwich, Connecticut, December 11, 1867. His artistic talent showed itself early in life, as he modeled and drew at home when a child. He entered the Yale School of Fine Arts at the age of sixteen, where he studied under Professors Niemeyer and Weir. In 1887 he entered the Art Students' League of New York, where his teachers were Augustus St. Gaudens, F. Edwin Elwell, William Chase and

Kenyon Cox. He worked for Mr. St. Gaudens in his studio for a time before going to Paris in 1890, where he studied under Chapu and Falguire. He entered the Ecole Nationale des Beaux Arts at the head of his class the same year, and received three medals and two prizes while in Paris. He returned to the United States in 1892; was appointed instructor in modeling at the Boston Museum of Fine Arts in 1893, and still holds that position.

Among his more well known works have been two colossal groups on the water gate of the Peristyle at Chicago; the Lady of Sorrows, a life-size figure at Aurisville, N. Y.; the Eliot Medal for Harvard University; six seven-foot figures for the main entrance to the Library of Congress at Washington; the twelve-foot figure, Philosophy, in rotunda of the Library of Congress; a series of four medallions, Spring, Summer, Autumn and Winter, in pavilion of Library of Congress; Victory for the battleship Massachusetts; Puritan bust for the Avery Memorial Monument at Poquonoc; bronze group for the battleship Kearsarge; decorative tablet for the battleship Alabama; the Yale Bi-Centennial Medal; two groups for the Pan-American Exposition, Buffalo; a group and three single figures for the Manufactures and Liberal Arts Building, Pan-American Exposition; the Butler Monument, Lowell, Mass.; three groups for the Electricity Building, St. Louis Fair; two marble figures for the Fountain of Youth, and a cenotaph for Bishop Neeley at Portland, Me.

Mr. Pratt is at present at work upon a cenotaph of John Cotton for the First Church of Boston; an heroic relief of General Stevenson, for the State House, Boston; a bust of Bishop Huntington, Emanuel Church, Boston; a medallion of Dr. Homans for the new Harvard Medical School; a figure in bronze for the battleship Rhode Island and a relief of Dr. Donald for Trinity Church, Boston.

WINTHROP SQUARE.

The question of a site for the statue was fully considered before the laying of the cornerstone in 1896. Four locations were suggested: The open space in front of the Court House, the Memorial

Park, the Antientest Buriall Place, and the old Town Square. The latter spot was finally chosen and is rich in historic associations.

Frances Manwaring Caulkins writes concerning it, in an article published in *The Repository* in 1858: "There are various points of interest connected with the Town Square on which the present Almshouse stands which it may not be amiss briefly to note. It has always been public property, being a lot reserved by the town for their own use at the first settlement. But originally it was a rough and precipitous hill top, considerably higher than at present, large quantities of earth and stone having been removed from the surface at different times.

During the two hundred years that have passed since the settlement, it has been the theatre of a variety of shifting scenes. It was early used for a lookout post against the Indians, and for a beacon-hill on which to erect signals to call the people together. It was the honored site of three successive meeting-houses, where those fine old Puritans, Blinman, Bulkeley, Bradstreet and Adams preached, before there was any other church of any other denomination whatever, within twelve miles of the place. There hung the first bell in the town—the gift of Governor Winthrop.* There also stood the first Court House in the place. In the year 1745 it was transformed into a tented field, where the troops assembled previous to their sailing for Louisburg, under Lieutenant-Governor Wolcott. It has been used likewise for the sad spectacle of a public execution upon the scaffold; for military exercises; for stocks and whipping post, and finally for the site of an Almshouse and Liberty Pole."

Referring to the locality, a prominent citizen afterward wrote: "All the earliest traditions, all the most inspiring memories of the

* As the bell was given to the town in 1698, it was undoubtedly the gift of Governor Fitz John Winthrop, the son of John Winthrop the Younger. According to Miss Caulkins' "*History of New London*," it would seem that this was the second bell, the first one having been purchased to signalize the entrance of Mr. Saltonstall on his official duties. Page 107. The bell, given by Winthrop, has more than a passing interest, for it first rung out the curfew, in the primitive settlement, and the old Norman custom, then introduced, still prevails in this twentieth century. It was accepted by a formal vote of the town July 18, 1698, with "great thankfulness," and a vote was taken that it "be forthwith hanged and placed on the top of the meeting house at charge of the town, the townsmen to procure it to be done." It was hung in the tower of the third or Saltonstall meeting house, then nearing completion, and the sexton instructed to "ring the bell upon the Sabbath day and all other publique days of meeting also to ring the bell every night at nine of the clock, winter and summer." For nearly two hundred and eight years, the ancient custom of ringing the bell has been continued, with the slight alteration of ringing it at eight o'clock instead of nine on Saturday nights, and the town would miss much from its busy life today if the curfew bell ceased to ring.



THE STATUE AND ITS SURROUNDINGS.

town gather around this locality. Here is the 'God's acre' attached to the first meeting-house which was erected in 1652 near the site now occupied by the Bulkeley School House. In this meeting-house John Winthrop, the founder, and the little band he led from the Old Bay Colony, were wont to meet to give thanks to the Almighty with Bible in one hand, to resist the devil, and in the other, the old flint-lock musket to fight the Indians." * * * * "His daily walk was around and near this spot, and his chosen home, with its adjoining mill, just below this hillside in plain view from the spot. It was here that Winthrop must have often stood looking forth upon our Faire Harbour, and down upon the old mill, the cove, and the strip of land which still bears his name."

Before the 250th anniversary of the founding of the town, a formal vote was taken at a meeting of the Citizens' Committee, held March 10, 1896, and this historic site was unanimously chosen for the proposed monument. At the same time it was voted: That this committee hereby respectfully petition the Honorable Court of Common Council to dedicate such portion of the land as may be necessary for the site for a monument to John Winthrop, Jr., on Bulkeley Square, to that purpose, and place the same under the control of the Park Commissioners.

A week later the Court of Common Council voted: That so much of the space east of Hempstead Street and southwest of the Bulkeley School yard, being a portion of the ancient Town Plot so called, as may be necessary for the purpose, is hereby discontinued as a highway and dedicated as a park for the location of the monument to John Winthrop, the founder of the City of New London, and his Honor, the Mayor, with the members of the Street Committee of this Court of Common Council is hereby authorized to lay out, curb, grade and enclose so much thereof as in their judgment shall be suitable and appropriate for the purpose, and lay thereon the foundation for said monument, and said space, and monument when erected, shall be under the charge of the Park Commissioners, and hereafter known and called Winthrop Square.

No steps were taken to make the improvements specified in the

above vote for more than eight years: accordingly the Historical Society sent to the Mayor of the city the following communication:

NEW LONDON, CONN., June 17, 1904.

HON. BRYAN F. MAHAN, Mayor,

City of New London.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that at a meeting of the Board of Directors of this Society held the 17th instant, I was instructed to ask that you lay before the Honorable Court of Common Council this our request that Winthrop Park, formerly a section of the old Town Square on which a cornerstone for a monument to Governor John Winthrop the Younger, was laid May 6, 1896, be curbed, graded and a suitable foundation laid for the reception of the Winthrop Statue to be placed by the State of Connecticut on the pedestal for which this Society is responsible: that the work be done this season agreeable to the specifications recommended by Sculptor Bela L. Pratt, which specifications together with a map of the Park accompany this communication.

Very respectfully,

(Signed) ELIZABETH GORTON,

Secretary.

This request was presented to the Common Council at its July session, and the following favorable action was taken by that body August 1:

WHEREAS, at the last meeting of this Council, his Honor, the Mayor, laid before this body the request of the New London County Historical Society that Winthrop Park—a small triangular piece of ground formerly a section of the old Town Square—be curbed, graded, and a foundation made for the Winthrop Statue: and since it was desired by said petitioners that the work be done this season,

RESOLVED, that the Street Committee be and hereby is authorized to procure bids according to plans and specifications accompanying said request, and that said committee be and hereby is empowered to award contract and have work completed before November 1st.

The work was begun early in November and completed within the month, the park having been curbed and partially graded, and a cubical foundation seven feet square laid, including the cornerstone on its east side. When Mr. Pratt had placed the pedestal so as to afford the most advantageous position for the statue, it was found that the apex of the roughly triangular boulder was directly above the cornerstone.

After pedestal and statue had been set, the grading was finished, the enclosure turfed, and the surrounding street macadamized, thus making everything ready some time before May 6, the day of the celebration.

THE BOULDER PEDESTAL.

While the State in its appropriation provided for the statue itself, it was necessary, under the provisions of the bill, for the New London County Historical Society to obtain funds for the pedestal. Following a suggestion of the sculptor, it was decided to use a native boulder, accordingly, in the spring of 1904, search was begun for a suitable stone. Several were found and photographs sent to Mr. Pratt, but none of them was quite satisfactory. In September, a boulder, which the committee considered well fitted for the purpose, was discovered on the farm of John T. Hicks, in Waterford, near Alewife Cove. Upon request, Mr. Pratt came to inspect it, and at once saw that it was particularly well adapted as a base for his statue, therefore, steps were immediately taken to secure it. Mr. Hicks, when asked if he would sell the stone and what value he placed upon it, generously declined a money consideration, saying it was his pleasure to aid the project by the gift of the boulder, and he would further grant the right of way across his fields for its removal. That the transaction might be perfectly legal, a receipted bill for the nominal sum of one dollar was given to the Historical Society by Mr. Hicks.

It was decided not to move the boulder until the necessary amount was pledged for the work, also, not to make personal solicitation for funds:—the latter, because it was believed that the people of New London would respond with voluntary contributions when the facts were known. The following appeal was printed in the local papers, and brought forth a generous response from the public:

TO THE EDITOR:

At the annual meeting of the New London County Historical Society the undersigned were appointed a committee on the Winthrop monument. Since the state has generously contributed ten thousand dollars for the statue, and the city has patriotically placed in excellent condition the ground where the memorial will be located, it is thought best that the raising of the fund for the pedestal, for which this Society is responsible, be thrown open

to the public, as it will be the only opportunity remaining for the citizens of New London to participate in thus honoring the founder of the town.

The pedestal chosen by the sculptor is a natural boulder weighing about twenty tons, and is situated in Waterford. The cost of moving the stone to Winthrop Park, including other incidental expenses in connection with the pedestal, will approximate six hundred dollars.

The Society subscribes fifty dollars to start a popular fund, and invites the citizens and various organizations of the city to contribute in commemorating the character and public services of that eminent statesman and governor, John Winthrop the Younger, the founder of New London. That every one may share in the memorial, the smallest contributions will be acceptable.

The contract will be awarded when sufficient pledges are received, and as it is desirable to let the contract immediately, volunteer pledges may be given to any member of the committee, but the funds should be sent to the treasurer, Charles C. Perkins, 52 State Street.

ERNEST E. ROGERS,
FRANK L. PALMER,
CHARLES C. PERKINS,

NEW LONDON, December 28, 1904.

Committee.

A gift of fifty dollars from a member, the previous September, enabled the Society to head the subscription list with that amount, while the interest and assistance of the daily press secured many additions to the fund. It is interesting to know that the money given by Lucretia Shaw Chapter, D. A. R., was raised by the loan exhibit held in 1896, when the cornerstone of the monument was laid, and the statue itself seemed a dim possibility. This sum, with the accumulation of nine years' interest, amounted to one hundred twenty dollars and thirty-eight cents and proved to be the largest single gift received for the pedestal. A gift of ten dollars in 1895, from the originator of the project, was also accumulating interest in a Savings Bank, and in this way fourteen dollars and thirty-five cents was added to the Pedestal Fund.

The contract for moving the boulder was given to Post Brothers, of New London. It was announced through the press the middle of February, that all moneys needed for its removal to Bulkeley Square had been received, although small contributions were still coming in. All these would be most welcome, as any surplus would be used in issuing Part I, Volume III, of the Records and Papers of the New London County Historical Society, containing an account of the celebration and other matters of interest. The report of the Treasurer of the Pedestal Fund will be found in the concluding chapter.

On Wednesday, February 15, preparations for moving the boulder were begun on the farm of Mr. Hicks. Its actual removal commenced two days later, as some excavation was necessary in order to handle the stone, although it rested on top of the ground. The weather had been very cold, and the icy roads were in the best possible condition for the transportation of the heavy weight; had the frost been out of the ground, its progress would have been greatly retarded.

The boulder began its journey on a platform moved on rollers, and good progress was made at the beginning. Six days later it reached the highway, when the drag on which it rested was placed on a freight car which had been obtained for the purpose. A movable railroad of steel rails spiked to ties, was then constructed, and the car ran on this until the trolley line became available. The engineers of the Consolidated Railroad advised the contractors that they would not guarantee the Ocean Avenue bridge over their tracks to sustain more than fifteen tons. As the estimated weight of the boulder was twenty tons, great danger would be incurred in an attempt to move it across the bridge. This difficulty was overcome by the ingenuity of Post Brothers, who laid two twenty-inch yellow pine timbers upon the roadway, supporting them on the granite abutments of the bridge. Resting the car upon these, no great strain came on the bridge proper, so that the stone was carried over in safety, and the circuitous route otherwise necessary was avoided.

The boulder was taken from its original location in Great Neck, up Denison Hill and along Ocean Avenue to the junction of Montauk Avenue and Bank Street, where it arrived on March 11, and remained for several days, attracting much attention from passers-by. A Montville trolley car was then brought into use as motive power, and a night trip made over the main line to Broad and Hempstead Streets, where the truck was taken from the rails, and in a few hours the boulder reached its future resting place in Bulkeley Square. On March 16, it was placed in its permanent position under the supervision of Mr. Pratt, and a few weeks later, the grade of the enclosure was raised to hide the junction of pedestal and foundation.

It is curious to note the exact correspondence in shape of the boulder and the parklet on which it rests, for they really seem made for each other. While much thought was given to the selection of this boulder, and its triangular shape appreciated, yet its exceptional conformity to the parklet on which it rests was not fully realized until it was placed in position. The stone was used exactly as taken from the field; its symmetrical form, with flattened base and summit, making changes unnecessary, while the shape and area of the curbed enclosure were determined by the lines of the adjacent streets. The boulder dates from the glacial period, and on its last preceding journey must have been moved by the prehistoric icepacks of the north. While our town was still a wilderness of "tangled forests, stony pastures, rugged hill tops and miry swamps," and the red men held undisputed possession, that stone, in hoary age, was keeping its lonely vigil on the hillside.

It has been well said: "There is something in the grim roughness of the boulder strongly suggestive of the stern character of the seventeenth century Puritans and of the hard fight they had against nature and nature's protégés, the Indians." * * * "That heroic bronze figure standing upon it typifies, in an artistic manner, the rugged characteristics of the man who braved the wilderness, and whose strength of character made him a leader among the men of his time."

THE TABLET.

As his personal share in the memorial, Mr. Pratt asked the privilege of furnishing the bronze tablet for the pedestal. This graceful and acceptable gift was most warmly appreciated by the committee and all interested. To the surprise of all, the finished plate was found in the box with the statue, the Bonnard Company having pushed the supplementary order through in remarkably short time. A natural perpendicular face on the south side of the boulder furnished an ideal setting for the tablet, only the slightest cutting being necessary to hold it in place. The bronze plate measures 20 x 30 inches; it is most simple in design, yet dignified and eminently appropriate for its purpose and surroundings.



THE BRONZE TABLET.

DETAILS OF PREPARATION FOR MAY SIXTH.

OUTLINE OF COMMITTEE WORK.

In accordance with a vote passed at the annual meeting of the Historical Society, September 1, 1904, the following communication, duly signed by the Secretary, was sent to Hon. Bryan F. Mahan, Mayor of New London :

NEW LONDON, CONN., Dec. 30, 1904.

HON. BRYAN F. MAHAN, Mayor of New London.

Sir : I have the honor to inform you that at the annual meeting of the New London County Historical Society, it was voted to invite the Honorable Court of Common Council and the Board of Trade to appoint committees to co-operate with this Society in arranging for the ceremonies attending the unveiling, on May 6, 1905, of the statue of Gov. John Winthrop the Younger, the founder of New London. Agreeable thereto, you are respectfully and cordially requested to lay this matter before the Honorable Court of Common Council for the appointment of such a committee.

This Society has appointed a committee consisting of Ernest E. Rogers, Frank L. Palmer and Charles C. Perkins.

A similar letter was sent to Hon. James P. Johnston, President of the Board of Trade, who, on January 2, 1905, appointed a committee consisting of Judge William B. Coit, Percy C. Eggleston and Charles S. Starr.

At the January meeting of the Common Council, the communication was read, but no definite action taken. On the sixth of February Mayor Mahan appointed Frederick C. Burrows, Stephen J. Downey and Alfred H. Pollock to co-operate with the committees from the Historical Society and Board of Trade in making plans for the coming celebration.

The first meeting of this joint committee was called by the President of the Historical Society in the following notice sent to the members:

NEW LONDON, CONN., Feb. 8, 1905.

Dear Sir : There will be a meeting in the rooms of this Society at 8 p. m., Friday, (the 10th inst.), of the committees appointed by the Court of Com-

mon Council, the Board of Trade, and the New London County Historical Society, to arrange for the ceremonies attending the unveiling of the statue of Gov. John Winthrop.

ERNEST E. ROGERS, President.

At this meeting organization was effected by the choice of Ernest E. Rogers for permanent chairman, and Alfred H. Pollock for permanent secretary. It was voted to confine the celebration to one day, Saturday, May 6. Chairmen of various standing committees were appointed as follows, and given power to select their own associates:

Reception, Mayor Bryan F. Mahan.

Invitation, Alfred H. Chappell.

Finance, John Hopson.

Speakers, Judge William B. Coit.

Parade, Stephen J. Downey.

Decoration, Charles S. Starr.

It was voted: That the joint committee of nine be increased by the chairmen of all standing committees. The committee thus formed constituted the Executive Committee of the Winthrop Monument Celebration, which had charge of making the general arrangements for May 6. It was decided to make the parade both military and civic, and to endeavor to have detachments from the forts in this artillery district in addition to the local National Guardsmen, also to invite school children and New London organizations to take part in the parade. The Committee on Parade was authorized to request the proper government officials to send war ships and companies of United States troops from the near-by forts, to participate in the ceremonies dedicating the John Winthrop Monument. It was voted: That no debts shall be incurred by any committee, except by contract, which must have the approval of the Finance Committee.

Seven other meetings of the Executive Committee were held before the celebration. A summary of these has been taken from the minutes of the Secretary, Alfred H. Pollock.

February 13: Chairmen of three standing committees, Speakers, Parade and Decoration, reported their choice of assistants.

February 24: Mr. Hopson accepted chairmanship of Finance Committee, and Mr. Chappell that of the Invitation Committee. Charles S. Starr, chairman Decoration Committee, and Mr. Coit for

the Committee on Speakers, reported that their plans were developing rapidly and satisfactorily. Stephen J. Downey, chairman Parade Committee, reported that he had met representatives from the various fire companies, that they had voted to take part in the celebration, and that arrangements for the parade were in progress. It was voted: That the invitations for the military and local civic societies be placed in charge of the Parade Committee, and for the Foot Guards, civilians, and special guests be left with the Invitation Committee. It was practically decided that the exercises at the unveiling of the monument should be held in the morning, and the parade take place in the afternoon.

March 3: The chairmen of the Finance and Invitation Committees, having chosen their helpers, reported their names. Mr. Chappell submitted a sketch of the proposed invitations, and spoke of his plan to have a cut of the Winthrop statue upon them. Mr. Rogers was requested to write Mr. Pratt, the sculptor, and ask him to forward to Livermore & Knight, Providence, Rhode Island, a silver print of the statue to be used for this purpose. It was voted: That the engraved invitations be signed by Bryan F. Mahan, Mayor of New London, James P. Johnston, President Board of Trade, Ernest E. Rogers, President New London County Historical Society, and Alfred H. Chappell, Chairman Invitation Committee.

A standing committee on Souvenirs, to prepare a booklet and procure buttons, badges and postal cards, was appointed, with Percy C. Eggleston as chairman and member of the Executive Committee.

March 15: Mr. Chappell of the Invitation Committee, reported that the photograph of the statue was in the hands of the engravers, and that the invitations would be ready in ample time. He also asked for suggestions regarding those to be invited.

Captain Downey, chairman of the Parade Committee, said that he would have the regulars from the forts, blue-jackets from one of the naval vessels, and possibly a regiment of militia, to participate in the parade; also, that he was meeting with good success among the civic societies.

The members of the Reception Committee were named, and a vote

taken that Mayor Mahan, the chairman, should add as many as he deemed necessary to said committee.

Mr. Rogers said that a few of the Mohegan Indians would be present May 6, and he was requested to make the necessary arrangements for them to appear in the parade, as he did at the time the corner-stone was laid.

The Souvenir Committee reported that it was feasible to have buttons and pins with cut of the Winthrop statue, and gave the estimated cost, also reported progress on the souvenir booklets. It was voted: That the committee be empowered to purchase the buttons, and advise the Finance Committee regarding them.

March 29: Charles S. Starr, chairman Decoration Committee, reported progress. Mr. Eggleston said that twenty-five hundred souvenir buttons had been ordered, also badges for the Reception, Invitation, Finance, Decoration and Parade Committees. Captain Downey reported that many civic organizations had accepted the invitation to take part in the parade, and the committee was assured of having the troops from the forts in this artillery district. Ernest E. Rogers reported concerning the Mohegan Indians, and stated that Mr. Henry R. Bond had offered to furnish dinner for them as he did nine years ago. It was voted: That the Secretary officially thank Mr. Bond for his kindness in entertaining the Mohegan Indians.

The personnel of the Reception Committee of thirty-five citizens was announced.

April 7: Discussion of details of the work of the Souvenir Committee. John Hopson, of the Finance Committee, reported the decision to send out circulars for popular subscriptions, and said that the committee would probably supplement these by personal solicitation. A draft of the proposed appeal was submitted and approved. Subsequently fifteen hundred of these circulars, attractively printed, with subscription blanks and return stamped envelopes enclosed, were mailed to citizens of New London. After discussing various plans for entertaining the city's guests, the matter was left in charge of the Reception Committee and its assistants.

May 3: Final reports from the various standing committees pre-

vious to the Winthrop Day celebration were given. Charles S. Starr, chairman Decoration Committee, reported that the reviewing and grand stand on Bulkeley Square would be completed Friday morning, May 5. For the Committee on Souvenirs, Mr. Eggleston gave a detailed report. Badges for the several committees had been procured, buttons and pins placed on sale, as well as souvenir postal cards and booklets. He announced the total receipts and expenditures to date, and said that in all probability his committee would not require any assistance from the general fund, but might turn some money into that fund from advertisements and the sale of souvenirs. Stephen J. Downey reported all arrangements for the parade completed.

Henry C. Chappell reported for the Invitation Committee, giving the expenditures for engraved invitations, admission cards, luncheon cards and other printing. One hundred invitations with reply cards had been sent to out-of-town people, two hundred and fifty with no reply cards, and about one hundred and twenty to New Londoners.

It was voted: That the chairman of the sub-committee on carriages arrange for transporting the Winthrop family to the exercises. Alderman Burrows was given charge of this matter. It was voted: That the Secretary notify the Reception Committee to meet at the Crocker House, at 9.30 a. m., Saturday, May 6, 1905. Other plans regarding the celebration were discussed in detail.

CITIZENS' COMMITTEE.

The Citizens' Committee was composed of two hundred fifty-nine citizens,—one member for each year that had elapsed since the founding of the city.

A meeting of this committee was held prior to the celebration, so that citizens in general could have an opportunity to express opinions, make suggestions, etc. This meeting was held Thursday evening, April 13, in the Council Chamber of the City Hall. Chairman Mayor Mahan, having important business elsewhere, asked for the appointment of a presiding officer, and Professor Walter A. Towne was chosen. A large number of citizens were present, filling seats and

standing room, and many phases of the work were presented by members of the various committees. It was voted: That the Citizens' Committee co-operate with the Reception Committee in the entertainment of guests who will be in the city on May sixth.

RECEPTION COMMITTEE.

The first meeting of the Reception Committee was held April 19, in the Common Council Chamber, to make arrangements for receiving the guests of the city on May 6. Admiral Stanton was chosen chairman, and Alfred H. Pollock, secretary. Mr. Chappell, of the Invitation Committee, was called upon for the number of people to be entertained. He spoke of several acceptances and regrets received, and said that according to his estimate given to the Citizens' Committee, from one hundred fifty to two hundred of the city's guests would be present, and the Reception Committee could plan for the entertainment of that number. This did not include the Governor's Foot Guard, one hundred and eighteen men, with band of twenty-five pieces.

Sub-committees were appointed as follows:

For entertainment of guests: Daniel J. Lucy, John McGinley, Samuel Belden, Carey Congdon, Dr. Albert W. Crosby, Dr. Edward Prentiss.

For reception and escort of Governor and Staff: Congressman Frank B. Brandegee, Theodore Bodenwein Secretary of State, Senator William J. Brennan, Ex-Mayor Cyrus G. Beckwith, Representatives Charles B. Waller and Daniel M. Cronin.

For providing carriages: Carlos Barry, Jr., chairman, with power to select nine assistants. The completed committee consisted of Edward S. Neilan, Walter Lewis, Chas. B. Whittlesey, Charles B. Jennings, Frank V. Chappell, David Mackenzie, Richard B. Wall, Benjamin L. Armstrong and Frank L. Palmer.

The second meeting was held April 22, and reports were presented by the sub-committees. Mr. Barry said that he had arranged to have all necessary carriages for the morning procession,

which was to escort the Governor to Bulkeley Square, and for conveying the guests of the city from the Crocker House to the grand stand. Congressman Brandegee announced that the parlors and two adjoining rooms at the Crocker House had been reserved for the use of the visitors, who would there be received by the Committee, provided with transportation to the exercises, and instructed as to the return for luncheon. Mr. Lucy reported that arrangements had been made with Landlord Parker of the Crocker House, to provide luncheon for all the guests, excepting the Second Company, Governor's Foot Guard, who would be entertained by the State at the Mohican Hotel.

An account of the final meeting of all committees, held after the celebration, is given in the concluding chapter.

OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.—Hon. Bryan F. Mahan. Mayor: Ernest E. Rogers, Chairman: Alfred H. Pollock, Secretary: Frank L. Palmer. Alfred H. Chappell, John Hopson, Charles C. Perkins, Capt. Stephen J. Downey, Frederick C. Burrows, Hon. William B. Coit, Charles S. Starr, Percy C. Eggleston.

FINANCE COMMITTEE.—John Hopson, Chairman; George B. Prest, Treasurer; Winthrop E. McGinley, Secretary; Hon. George F. Tinker, James Hislop, Dr. Edward Prentis, Dr. Frederick Farnsworth, Alfred H. Pollock, Horace H. Daboll.

RECEPTION COMMITTEE.—Hon. Bryan F. Mahan, Chairman; Hon. Thomas M. Waller, Hon. Frank B. Brandegee, Walter Learned, Frank L. Palmer, Frank H. Chappell, Admiral Oscar F. Stanton, Commander Samuel Belden, James Hislop, John McGinley, Lee S. Denison, Benjamin L. Armstrong, Hon. Theodore Bodenwein, Hon. William J. Brennan, Hon. Cyrus G. Beckwith, Hon. Charles B. Whittlesey, Walter Lewis, Charles B. Jennings, Dr. Edward Prentis, Judge William Belcher, Carey Congdon, Dr. Albert W. Crosby, George B. Prest, Louis C. Jones, Hon. George F. Tinker, Hon. Charles B. Waller, Hon. Daniel M. Cronin, Frank V. Chappell, Daniel J. Lucy, Rev. J. Romeyn Danforth, Edward S. Neilan, Prof. Walter A. Towne, David Mackenzie, Carlos Barry, Jr., Richard B. Wall.

Entertainment.—Daniel J. Lucy, John McGinley, Commander Samuel Belden, Carey Congdon, Dr. Albert W. Crosby, Dr. Edward Prentis.

Welcoming.—Hon. Frank B. Brandegee, Hon. Theodore Bodenwein, Hon. William J. Brennan, Hon. Cyrus G. Beckwith, Hon. Charles B. Waller, Hon. Daniel M. Cronin, and any others appointed by Mr. Brandegee.

DETAILS OF PREPARATION FOR MAY SIXTH.

Carriages.—Carlos Barry, Jr., Edward S. Neilan, Walter Lewis, Charles B. Jennings, Charles B. Whittlesey, Frank V. Chappell, David Mackenzie, Richard B. Wall, Benjamin L. Armstrong, Frank L. Palmer.

INVITATION COMMITTEE.—Alfred H. Chappell, Chairman: Hon. Bryan F. Mahan, Hon. James P. Johnston, Lieut. John McGinley, Jr., Capt. Henry C. Chappell.

PARADE COMMITTEE.—Capt. Stephen J. Downey, Chairman; Gen. George Haven, Lieut. John McGinley, Jr.

DECORATION COMMITTEE.—Charles S. Starr, Chairman: George Whittlesey, Harris Pendleton, Charles Chittenden, Harold H. Starr, Edward Barker.

SPEAKERS' COMMITTEE.—Hon. William B. Coit, Chairman: Rev. James W. Bixler, Charles B. Jennings.

SOUVENIR COMMITTEE.—Percy C. Eggleston, Chairman: Charles C. Perkins, Alfred H. Pollock.

CITIZENS' COMMITTEE.

Bryan F. Mahan, Mayor.

Ernest E. Rogers, Chairman. Alfred H. Pollock, Secretary.

F. C. Burrows,	Simon Hess,	D. J. McAdams,
S. J. Downey,	E. K. Kapstein,	George H. Powers,
F. L. Palmer,	E. T. Kirkland,	T. F. Foran,
C. C. Perkins,	James Newcomb,	P. W. Russell,
W. B. Coit,	R. T. Palmer,	B. B. Gardner,
C. S. Starr,	Frederick Mercer,	J. H. Root,
P. C. Eggleston,	George N. Putnam,	F. J. Beckwith,
A. H. Chappell,	J. A. Moon,	George Holmes,
John Hopson,	E. D. Stone,	J. E. Harris,
Frederick Farnsworth,	D. S. Marsh,	W. A. Fones,
Walter H. Richards,	Edwin Keeney,	W. H. Chapman,
Abijah Dickinson,	W. B. Thomas,	John O'Hea,
William T. Hopson,	C. C. Jeffrey,	F. L. Comstock,
Thomas W. Casey,	George Goldie,	Peter Dorsey,
Henry M. Chapin,	H. D. Barrows,	Dr. C. B. Graves,
Edgar B. Pierce,	William Astheimer,	Carlos Barry,
Joseph Smith, 2d,	Judge Alfred Coit,	George P. Fenner,
Hon. T. M. Waller,	T. A. Scott,	Judge W. C. Noyes,
Hon. F. B. Brandegee,	W. S. Calvert,	W. E. Withey,
Hon. Theo. Bodenwein,	Jacob Linicus,	H. O. Burch,
Hon. W. J. Brennan,	I. U. Lyon,	C. C. Lippitt,
Hon. C. G. Beckwith,	B. H. Hilliar,	Thomas Howe,
Hon. G. F. Tinker,	Ricardo Morgan,	J. P. Shea,
Hon. C. B. Waller,	Giles Bishop,	A. C. Lippitt,

Hon. D. N. Cronin,	A. O. Goddard,	F. W. Gumble,
Walter Learned,	F. W. Hull,	W. W. Smith,
F. H. Chappell,	J. A. Allyn,	Henry Meschendorf,
Admiral O. F. Stanton,	W. B. Keeney,	A. R. Darrow,
Com. Samuel Belden,	E. N. Crocker,	Fred H. Davis,
James Hislop,	C. J. Viets,	H. D. Utley,
John McGinley,	E. D. Barker,	H. C. Randale,
Lee S. Denison,	R. C. Morris,	C. J. Hewitt,
B. L. Armstrong,	C. H. Klinck,	C. H. Morris,
Walter Lewis,	F. D. Crandall,	F. H. Parmelee,
C. B. Jennings,	L. E. Daboll,	M. H. Beckwith,
Dr. Edward Prentis,	Rev. T. P. Joynt,	S. W. Caulkins,
Hon. William Belcher,	T. O. Thompson,	S. C. Dudley,
Carey Congdon,	C. C. Elwell,	George G. Avery,
C. B. Whittlesey,	F. W. Dow,	Thomas Edgar,
Dr. A. W. Crosby,	W. H. Reeves,	J. B. Leahy,
George B. Prest,	Arnold Rudd,	George R. Morris,
Louis C. Jones,	R. P. Freeman,	James P. Duffy,
F. V. Chappell,	George K. Crandall,	R. A. Brubeck,
D. J. Lucy,	R. R. Congdon, Jr.,	Dr. A. W. Nelson,
Rev. J. R. Danforth,	Dr. George S. Morgan,	Goetz Bachert,
E. S. Neilan,	Robert Congdon,	H. C. Weaver,
Prof. W. A. Towne,	George A. Sturdy,	James Moran,
David Mackenzie,	J. H. Brown,	Daniel Buckley,
Carlos Barry, Jr.,	Peter Huber,	H. R. Bond,
R. B. Wall,	M. W. Bacon,	W. E. Hobron,
J. P. Johnston,	E. C. Ford,	C. A. Prince,
H. C. Chappell,	William Kingsbury,	H. C. Holmes,
Rev. J. W. Bixler,	Gilbert Bishop,	A. J. Beckwith,
Gen. George Haven,	Henry Schwaner,	Rev. J. P. Elder,
Lieut. John McGinley,	J. D. Cronin,	J. A. Southard,
Harris Pendleton,	J. F. Murray,	Rev. W. S. McIntire,
H. H. Starr,	J. R. Linsley,	C. L. Ockford,
George Whittlesey,	Dr. F. N. Braman,	Reuben Lord,
Hon. M. W. Dart,	William T. May,	C. W. Denison,
Billings P. Learned,	W. A. Murray,	Edward Keefe,
G. H. Thomas,	A. L. Dean,	William Sayle,
W. H. Bentley,	D. D. Latham,	F. E. Fengar,
Rev. A. P. Grint,	W. H. Slocum,	A. T. Miner,
C. W. Butler,	William S. Chappell,	Antone E. Foster,
C. W. Strickland,	H. C. Macomber,	Hugh McPartland,
C. Royce Boss,	C. A. Benjamin,	B. A. Armstrong,
F. M. Ladd,	E. H. Caulkins,	William H. Clarke,
L. E. Whiton,	Dennis McMahon,	F. L. McGuire,
G. C. Morgan,	H. D. Stanton,	P. J. Ryan,
Charles Prentis,	Jacob Fisher,	E. J. Dray,

E. L. Da Silva,	E. D. Steele,	E. M. Sweeney,
George C. Strong,	Samuel Corkey,	F. S. Newcomb,
Dr. J. G. Stanton,	Horace Daboll,	C. B. Douglas,
E. T. Brown,	H. F. Daboll,	S. A. Brown,
E. L. Palmer,	Simon Ewald,	S. T. Adams,
Rev. F. G. McKeever,	F. E. Parker,	F. E. Barker,
C. W. Chapin,	Stephen Wightman,	Albert Cheney,
P. C. Dunford,	S. J. Reuter,	J. W. Tripp,
H. A. Hull,	Frank H. Smith,	W. R. Pollock,
J. S. Boss,	George Crosby,	J. F. Salter,
W. F. M. Rogers,	A. F. Anderson,	Joseph C. Comstock,
J. C. Geary,	D. R. Loosley,	A. B. Burdick,
William H. Richards,	Fred Chittenden,	Walter Fitzmaurice,
H. J. Hirsch,	A. S. Smith,	S. D. Lawrence,
Henry Holt Smith,	Hon. Ralph Wheeler,	C. E. Rice,
	H. L. Crandall,	

SPECIAL ORDERS FOR ESCORT TO GOVERNOR ROBERTS.

STATE OF CONNECTICUT.
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE.Special Orders)
No. 69.)

HARTFORD, April 21, 1905.

I. The Staff of the Commander-in-Chief will report to Brigadier-General George M. Cole, Adjutant-General, in full dress uniform (dismounted) in attendance upon His Excellency the Governor at the dedication of the John Winthrop Monument, New London, Conn., May 6th, 1905, on train leaving Hartford at 8 a. m. Members of the Staff who do not reside in Hartford, may report in New London, upon arrival of Governor's train, about 10.15 a. m.

II. The First and Second Companies Governor's Foot Guard, Third Battalion, Third Infantry, (Companies A, C, I and M), First and Second Companies Coast Artillery, First Platoon, Machine-Gun Battery, and Second Division, Naval Battalion, are detailed for one day's duty as escort to the Commander-in-Chief, at the dedication of the John Winthrop Monument: reporting to Lieutenant-Colonel Henry S. Dorsey, Third Infantry, who is detailed with, and to command all National Guard troops in the escort, at the railroad station, New London, Conn. Captain Percy H. Morgan, Third Infantry, will report (mounted) to Colonel Dorsey for this tour of duty.

III. Company Commanders, whose Companies are not stationed in New London, will make requisition on the Acting Quartermaster-General for transportation. Company Commanders are directed to provide subsistence for their command, at a cost not to exceed forty cents (40c.) per enlisted man.

IV. Triplicate pay-rolls for duty, duly signed by each member parading, and sworn to by the Commanding Officer, will be required, two copies to be forwarded to this office within two days from date of duty performed.

By order of the Commander-in-Chief,

GEORGE M. COLE,

Official :

Adjutant-General.

WM. E. F. LANDERS,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

STATE ARMORY.

Orders)
No. 1. }

NEW LONDON, CONN., April 27, 1905.

I. In accordance with S. O. No. 69, A. G. O., c. s., I hereby assume command.

II. Capt. Percy H. Morgan, 3rd Inf., C. N. G., is appointed Acting Adjutant.

III. The several organizations will report at the Union R. R. Station, New London, at 10 o'clock a. m., or as soon thereafter as their train arrives, for escort to the Commander-in-Chief, at the unveiling of the statue of John Winthrop.

IV. The dress uniform will be worn with white gloves and white collars, showing not over one-half inch.

V. The organizations will be dismissed immediately after arriving at the statue, and will report at the State Armory at 1.15 p. m.

HENRY S. DORSEY,

Lt.-Col. 3rd Inf., C. N. G.,

Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS

FIRST COMPANY GOVERNOR'S FOOT GUARD.

General Orders)
No. 4. }

HARTFORD, CONN., April 29, 1905.

I. In compliance with Special Orders, No. 69, A. G. O., Hartford, April 21, 1905, members of this command will assemble at the Armory promptly at 7.15 o'clock, a. m., Saturday, May 6th, 1905, for one day's duty as escort to the Commander-in-Chief, at the dedication of the John Winthrop Monument, in New London, Conn. The fine for non-attendance on this occasion is \$6.00.

Staff, Non-Commissioned Staff and Band will report at same time and place.

Weather permitting, the full-dress uniform, with cross belts, white

DETAILS OF PREPARATION FOR MAY SIXTH.

gloves and gun slings will be worn, and especial care must be taken in order that the same be not necessarily soiled or otherwise injured.

II. Capt. P. H. Ingalls is hereby relieved from further duty as Surgeon, but will continue as Chief-of-Staff.

Dr. H. G. Howe is hereby appointed Surgeon with rank of Captain, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By order of

Official :

MAJOR FRED. R. BILL.

W. E. A. BULKELEY,

3rd Lieut. and Adjt.

HEADQUARTERS

SECOND COMPANY GOVERNOR'S FOOT GUARD.

ORGANIZED 1775.

Special Order }

No. 30. }

NEW HAVEN, CONN., May 2, 1905.

I. Pursuant to Special Orders No. 69, A. G. O., Hartford, Conn., dated April 21, 1905, you are hereby ordered to report at your Armory, 39 Whiting Street, on Saturday, May 6, 1905, at 7 o'clock a. m., for one day's duty as escort to the Commander-in-Chief at the dedication of the John Winthrop Monument, in New London, Conn.

II. You will report in full dress uniform, scarlet coat, white vest and breeches, black velvet leggins, dress belt, bearskin hat, standing collar, black shoes and white gloves. Fatigue cap attached to button on left hip of coat.

III. Commissioned and Non-commissioned Staffs, Band and Drum Corps will report at the same hour and place.

IV. Assembly will be sounded at 7.50 a. m. Adjutant's call at 8 o'clock a. m. sharp. Train leaves 8.25 a. m.

V. Triplicate pay-rolls for duty must be signed by each member before leaving the Armory.

SMITH G. WEED,

Official :

Major Commandant.

ALBERT W. MATTOON,

Ensign and Adjutant.

THIRD BATTALION, THIRD INFANTRY,

CONNECTICUT NATIONAL GUARD.

(OFFICIAL BUSINESS.)

Order)

No. 2.)

NORWICH, April 27, 1905.

I. In accordance with S. O. No. 69, A. G. O., c. s., and S. O. No. 15, R. H. c. s., the Third Battalion, Third Infantry: (Companies A, C, I and

M,) are detailed for one day's duty as escort to the Commander-in-Chief, at the dedication of the John Winthrop Monument; reporting to Lieutenant-Colonel Henry S. Dorsey, Third Infantry, who is detailed with, and to command all National Guard troops in the escort, at the Railroad Station, New London, Conn.

II. Company Commanders, whose Companies are not stationed in New London, will make requisition on the Acting Quartermaster-General for transportation. Company Commanders are directed to provide subsistence for their command at a cost not to exceed forty cents, (40c.) per enlisted man.

III. Triplicate pay-rolls for duty, duly signed by each member parading, and sworn to by the Commanding Officer, will be required: two (2) copies to be forwarded to the Adjutant-General's office within two (2) days from date of duty performed.

By order of

Official:

MAJOR CHARLES W. BUCKLEE.

EMERSON N. COLEMAN, JR.,

First Lieutenant and Adjutant.

HEADQUARTERS COAST ARTILLERY. CONNECTICUT NATIONAL GUARD.

Orders)
No. 3.)

NEW LONDON, April 27, 1905.

I. Pursuant to S. O. No. 69, A. G. O., c. s., dated Hartford, April 21, 1905, the Artillery Corps, consisting of Staff, Non-Commissioned Staff. First and Second Companies Coast Artillery with members of Hospital Corps attached, are detailed for one day's duty as escort to the Commander-in-Chief at the dedication of the John Winthrop Monument, New London, May 6, 1905.

II. This Organization will assemble in dress uniform at the Armory at 8.00 o'clock, a. m.; first call at 7.50 a. m.; and reporting at 10.00 a. m. at the railroad station to Lieutenant-Colonel Henry S. Dorsey, Third Infantry, who is detailed with, and to command all National Guard troops in the escort.

III. Company Commanders are directed to provide subsistence for their commands, at a cost not to exceed forty cents per enlisted man.

IV. Triplicate pay-rolls for duty, duly signed by each member parading, and sworn to by the Commanding Officer, will be required; two copies to be forwarded to this office within two days from date of duty performed.

By order of

Official:

MAJOR HULL.

ERNEST E. ROGERS.

1st Lieutenant, C. A. C. N. G., Adjutant.

DETAILS OF PREPARATION FOR MAY SIXTH.

QUARTERS FIRST MACHINE GUN BATTERY.

HARTFORD, CONN., February 27, 1905.

I. In accordance with S. O. No. 69, A. G. O., dated Hartford, Conn., April 21, 1905, the members of First Platoon Machine Gun Battery, are hereby ordered to report at Armory in dress uniform at 6.50 o'clock a. m., on May 6th, 1905, for one day's tour of duty as escort to the Commander-in-Chief at the dedication of the John Winthrop Monument in New London.

II. By authority of "State Militia Law" a fine of five dollars shall be imposed and collected for each absentee.

Per order,

HENRY A. GRIMM,

1st Lieutenant, Commanding 1st Pla. M. G. B., C. N. G.

SECOND DIVISION NAVAL BATTALION, C. N. G.

Orders)

No. 2.)

HARTFORD, May 1, 1905.

I. Pursuant to S. O. No. 69, A. G. O., dated April 21, 1905, the members of this command will assemble at the 1st Regiment Armory, Saturday, May 6, 1905, at 7 o'clock a. m., for one day's duty as escort to the Commander-in-Chief, at New London.

II. The bill of dress will be as follows: blue overshirt, jersey, blue trousers, blue flat cap, neckerchief, knife lanyard and leggings.

III. A fine of five dollars will be imposed for each unexcused absence.

HOWARD J. BLOOMER,

Lieutenant C. N. G., Commanding.

ORDERS FOR AFTERNOON PARADE.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT.

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY,

WASHINGTON, April 12, 1905

FIRST LIEUT. R. O. CRISP, U. S. R. C. S.,

Temporarily Commanding U. S. Steamer GRESHAM,
New London, Connecticut.

Sir:

I. You are informed that the chairman of the Parade Committee of the Winthrop Monument Celebration, which is to take place at New London, on the 6th proximo, has requested that the officers and crew of the GRESHAM be granted permission to participate in the parade on that day.

II. You are directed, agreeably to said request, to confer with Mr. Stephen J. Downey, Chairman of the Committee, and have the officers

and crew of your command participate in the parade on the occasion referred to.

Respectfully,

(Signed) H. A. TAYLOR,
Assistant Secretary.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT.
OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY.

WASHINGTON, April 20, 1905.

CAPTAIN O. S. WILLEY, R. C. S.,
Commanding U. S. Steamer MOHAWK,
Woods Hole, Massachusetts.

Sir :

I. It is the intention of the Department that the MOHAWK shall be at New London, Connecticut, for the purpose of participating in the Celebration of the Winthrop Monument, to be held at that place on May 6th next.

II. You are therefore directed to have your command at that port on the 5th proximo, and upon arrival you will confer with Mr. Stephen J. Downey, Chairman of the Parade Committee, with a view to having the officers and crew of the MOHAWK participate in the parade to be held the next day.

III. You will see that the work of overhauling the MOHAWK is pushed to completion so that your command may be in readiness to leave Woods Hole in time to arrive at New London the date named—May 5th next.

Respectfully,

(Signed) L. M. SHAW,
Secretary.

NAVY DEPARTMENT.
BUREAU OF NAVIGATION.

WASHINGTON, April 26, 1905.

Sir :

After the MINNEAPOLIS has coaled and is ready for sea, you will proceed to New London, Connecticut, in time to arrive at that place by the 5th proximo, for the purpose of participating in the ceremonies attending the unveiling of a statue in that city provided by the State of Connecticut to John Winthrop, who founded New London in 1646.

The Department desires you to take such part in the ceremonies as you may, after inquiry and investigation, consider appropriate.

You are also authorized to fire a salute upon the occasion, if you should deem such desirable.

Very Respectfully,

(Signed) PAUL MORTON,
Secretary.

The Commanding Officer,
U. S. S. MINNEAPOLIS,
Newport News, Va.

The parade was reviewed by His Excellency, the Governor, the Mayor, and guests, at the Winthrop statue. Bulkeley Place, in accordance with the following order issued by General George Haven:

HEADQUARTERS CHIEF MARSHAL.
WINTHROP MONUMENT CELEBRATION.

General Order)

No. 2.)

NEW LONDON, May 1, 1905.

That portion of G. O. No. 1, relative to reviewing the parade at the City Hall is hereby revoked.

Moving up Bulkeley Place the parade will be reviewed at the Winthrop monument by His Excellency, the Governor, the Mayor and guests of the City.

By order of

GEORGE HAVEN,

JOHN MCGINLEY, JR.,

Chief Marshal.

Assistant Adjutant-General.

INVITED GUESTS.

UNITED STATES OFFICIALS.

President Theodore Roosevelt: Vice-President Charles W. Fairbanks: Secretary of the Treasury Leslie M. Shaw: Senator Orville H. Platt: Senator Morgan G. Bulkeley: Congressman George L. Lilley: Congressman E. Stevens Henry: Congressman Nehemiah D. Sperry: Congressman Frank B. Brandegee: Congressman Ebenezer J. Hill.

CONNECTICUT STATE OFFICIALS.

Governor Henry Roberts: Lieutenant-Governor Rollin S. Woodruff: Secretary of State Theodore Bodenwein: Treasurer James F. Walsh: Comptroller Asahel W. Mitchell: Attorney-General William A. King: Adjutant-General George M. Cole.

EX-GOVERNORS OF CONNECTICUT.

Hon. Thomas M. Waller: Hon. O. Vincent Coffin: Hon. Phineas C. Lounsbury: Hon. George P. McLean: Hon. Abiram Chamberlain: Hon. Morgan G. Bulkeley.

MAYORS OF CITIES IN CONNECTICUT.

Stephen Charters, Ansonia: Denis Mulvihill, Bridgeport: John R. Booth, Danbury: Benjamin Hubbell, Derby: William F. Henney, Hartford: George S. Seeley, Meriden: Albert R. Crittenden, Middletown: Samuel

Bassett, New Britain: John P. Studley, New Haven: Bryan F. Mahan, New London: George B. Buxton, Norwalk: Charles F. Thayer, Norwich: Franklin W. Perry, Putnam: George Forster, Rockville: Charles E. Dow, South Norwalk: Homer S. Cummings, Stamford: John P. Elton, Waterbury: Oscar O. Tanner, Willimantic.

EX-MAYORS OF NEW LONDON.

Hon. Thomas M. Waller: Hon. George E. Starr: Hon. George F. Tinker: Hon. Ralph Wheeler: Hon. James P. Johnston: Hon. Cyrus G. Beckwith: Hon. M. Wilson Dart.

APPROPRIATIONS COMMITTEE, GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF 1903.

Alexander T. Pattison, Simsbury: Everett J. Lake, Hartford: William Howard Wakelee, Southbury: John W. Atwood, Plainfield: Louis Agassiz Fisk, Branford: George Greenman, Norwich: Freeman A. Libby, Putnam: Edward H. Persons, Winchester: Louis J. Korper, Willington.

MEMBERS OF WINTHROP STATUE COMMISSION.

Ernest E. Rogers: Ex-Gov. George P. McLean: Col. Norris G. Osborn.

PRESIDENTS OF CONNECTICUT UNIVERSITIES.

Arthur T. Hadley, LL. D., Yale: Rev. Bradford Paul Raymond, D. D., LL. D., Wesleyan: Rev. Flavel Sweeten Luther, D. D., LL. D., Trinity College.

OFFICIALS OF CONNECTICUT PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES.

Col. Geo. Bliss Sanford, U. S. Army, President Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Connecticut; Prof. Theodore S. Woolsey, Governor Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut: Mrs. Morgan G. Bulkeley, President Connecticut Society of the Colonial Dames of America: Mrs. Sara T. Kinney, State Regent Daughters of the American Revolution: Jonathan Trumbull, President Connecticut Society Sons of the American Revolution: Morgan G. Bulkeley, President Sons of Revolution in the State of Connecticut, and Commander Military Order Foreign Wars, Connecticut Commandery: William C. Hillard, Commander Department of Connecticut Grand Army of the Republic: Frederick L. Averill, Commander Corps of Connecticut Spanish War Veterans.

SPECIAL MILITARY GUESTS.

Major Fred. R. Bill, First Company, Governor's Foot Guard: Major Smith G. Weed, Second Company, Governor's Foot Guard: Major Gilbert P. Hurd, First Company, Governor's Horse Guard: Lieut. M. H. Barton, Governor's Horse Guard: Brig-Gen. Russell Frost and Staff, C. N. G.: Col. Gilbert L. Fitch and Staff, Third Regiment, C. N. G.: Brig-Gen. Frederick Grant, Commander Department of the East, New York City, and Staff.

NAVAL OFFICERS.

Captain Adolph Marix, Surgeon O. D. Norton, Lieut.-Com. B. C. P. Sampson, Paymaster H. R. Insley, Chaplain J. McD. Bellows, from cruiser Minneapolis; Captain Thomas D. Walker and five officers, revenue cutter Gresham; Captain O. S. Willie and six officers, revenue cutter Mohawk; Admiral Colby M. Chester, U. S. Naval Observatory, Washington.

JOHN WINTHROP'S LINEAL DESCENDANTS.

Mrs. Mary Winthrop Smith (Mrs. R. B. Smith), New London; Mrs. Margaret Winthrop Carroll (Mrs. Benjamin Carroll), New London; Mrs. Isabella Winthrop Beebe (Mrs. Nathan Beebe), New London; Mrs. Ella Winthrop Leeds (Mrs. Albert Leeds), New London; Frederick W. Winthrop and family, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Mrs. Anna Winthrop Colby (Mrs. Edward Colby), New London; Henry C. Winthrop and family, New London; Mrs. Mary Winthrop Pratt (Mrs. Dean Pratt), Saybrook Point; Mrs. Jane Winthrop Chester (Mrs. George Chester), San Mateo, Fla.; Dean Winthrop Pratt and family, New York; Robert C. Winthrop and family, Boston; Mr. and Mrs. Horace Beebe and family, New London.

OFFICIALS OF IPSWICH, MASS.*

Hon. George A. Schofield, chairman Board of Selectmen; Charles Goodhue, Selectman; Charles Hull, Selectman; Charles Branford, Town Clerk.

APPROPRIATIONS COMMITTEE, 1905.

Alexander T. Pattison, Simsbury; D. Newton Barney, Farmington; Frank T. Maples, Norwich; Alton Farrel, Ansonia; Richard H. Pascall, Portland; Stone J. Bergstrom, New Britain; Floyd Cranska, Plainfield; Marvin H. Tanner, Winchester; Edward P. Briggs, Sherman; George T. Sperry, Washington; Edwin Hallock, Derby.

BOARD OF ALDERMEN OF NEW LONDON.

A. T. Miner; Hugh McPartland; Edward Dray; J. A. Allen; Irvin U. Lyon; P. J. Ryan; Charles Prentis; Fred E. Fengar; Charles H. Morris; Benjamin L. Armstrong; John F. Murray; William H. Clark; George H. Thomas; F. E. Gledhill.

Invitations were also sent to the Presidents of Connecticut Historical Societies, to all who in any way participated in the unveiling ceremonies, to the sculptor of the statue and to all honorary members of the New London County Historical Society. Among these are the following:

* The town of Ipswich was founded by Winthrop, twelve years before he came to New London.



*The honor of your presence is respectfully
requested at the Dedication of the*

John Windthrop Monument

*Saturday, May the sixth, nineteen hundred
and five, at eleven o'clock, A. M., Bulfinch
Square, New London, Connecticut.*

Comd. G. Rogers,

Pres. New London County Historical Society

James P. Robinson,

Pres. Board of Trade.

Bogart F. Mahan,

Mayor of New London

Alfred W. Chappell,

Chairman of Dedication Committee

THE INVITATION.

Hon. Donald G. Mitchell (Ik Marvel); L. Vernon Briggs; Prof. Franklin B. Dexter, Litt. D., Yale University Library; Daniel Coit Gilman, LL. D., President Carnegie Institution; W. J. Tucker, D. D., President Dartmouth College; Miss Ellen D. Larned; Edmund Clarence Stedman; Rev. Samuel Hart, D. D.; Rev. Edwin S. Lines, D. D.; George S. Godard, State Librarian; Albert C. Bates; Rev. W. De Loss Love, Ph. D.; Prof. Williston Walker, D. D.; Rev. George P. Fisher, D. D., LL. D.; Charles H. Smith, LL. D.; Prof. Henry P. Johnston, College of the City of New York; Hon. Daniel Davenport; Hon. William L. Douglass, Governor of Massachusetts; Hon. Curtis Guild, Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts; Bela L. Pratt, Boston; Gen. A. L. Goodrich, Hartford; Azel W. Hazen, D. D., Middletown; Hon. Henry Wade Rogers, Dean of Yale Law School; F. W. Smith, Vice-President Bridgeport Historical Society; Edward Robinson, Director Museum of Fine Arts, Boston; Prof. John F. Weir, Yale School of Fine Arts; Charles S. Mellen, President of N. Y., N. H. & H. R.R.; John R. Hegeman, President Metropolitan Life Insurance Co.; Gen. William A. Aiken, Norwich; Hon. H. Wales Lines, Meriden.

In addition to the above, some twenty-five Historical Societies received invitations, without entertainment cards, as a mark of courtesy from the New London County Historical Society.

Many present and former New Londoners, with other prominent citizens of the State, were invited to be present, but were not entertained by the city. Four hundred tickets for the grand stand were issued, and the seats were well occupied at the exercises.

NEW LONDON'S TWO HUNDRED FIFTY-NINTH BIRTHDAY.

A MIDNIGHT SOLILOQUY.

Verily, this is the time of marvels ! After my sleep of two centuries and a half, I, John Winthrop the Younger, sometime Governor of His Majesty's Colony of Connecticut, am for a brief time permitted, through the developments of science, to behold, hear and transmit, with wondrously increased sense-capacity, some few of the crowding impressions of this memorable day. The mysterious happenings of the past weeks and months are made plain to me, for I find that it is two hundred and fifty-nine years since I laid the foundations of this my beloved town of Nameeug. That I stand on my old Town Square I am repeatedly assured, but even the general appearance of the land has become strange, from the multiplicity of buildings pushing in on every side. Yet the Great River is as ever fair, the hills rise beyond it as of old, perpetuating the name of my English birthplace, while the Buriall Place near by,—now, alas, sadly crowded,—and the mill stream on the Home Lot still plashing over the sturdy wheel, convince me that the days of yore are still held in honor. But it is not of those that I may speak : I would record present-day occurrences, since this is my privilege, though past and present are in such curious combination and contrast before me that it is oftentimes difficult to distinguish one from the other.

Blessed be he who so thoughtfully placed beneath me this bit of granite from a neighboring field ! It is indeed a joy to find this unchanged and familiar reminder of my life here, and indeed, no point of vantage could be better chosen. This morning's sky was overcast with gray, but all around me shone brilliant banners and hangings, emblems of the great republic which has developed from the scattered colonies of early days. The boom of a cannon at the fort below the

town marked the hour of reveille, and, at the signal, flags fresh from the hand of the makers were unfurled from Liberty Pole and City Hall;—the latter bearing the local insignia of ship and motto, “Freedom on the Sea,” so characteristic of later busy maritime days. People began to gather at an early hour, finding view-points all about; throngs were attracted from the out-lying country-side, and the inauguration of electric transportation from the towns to eastward added the inducement of novelty in travel to a large number. The city itself was in immaculate order with well-swept streets and gaily adorned houses; only brilliant sunshine was lacking, but even this deficiency had its compensation in the greater physical comfort of the guests of the day, who sat facing the south. In the harbor lay the battleship Minneapolis, attended by the revenue cutters Gresham and Mohawk. Many gold-laced dignitaries of Army and Navy were present on the grand stand, but the warmest welcomes were perhaps extended to men who wore the garb of citizens. One son of the town, whose election as United States Senator had been confirmed on the previous day, was given an especial ovation, and some half-dozen former governors of the state, seated in a row, attracted much attention. It was a pleasure to look into the faces of so many of my successors:—all of those living, with one exception, had responded to the invitation to do honor to the first of their line. Amid the clash of brass instruments, and escorted by the Governor’s Foot Guards, resplendent in scarlet coats and huge bearskin caps, the present Chief Magistrate of the State of Connecticut took his position among his predecessors. The Square was filled with a blaze of color, and I freely confess that the spectacle, as such, made far greater appeal to eyes unaccustomed to such brilliancy, than did the eloquence of the speakers to a mind given to study. The faint echo of an Indian war-whoop caused a sudden feeling of terror to at least one of the assembly, but when I searched for its origin, and found that it proceeded from a single mounted brave in holiday paint and feathers, I realized with equal suddenness that he, like others, was merely a friendly spectator of the events of the day. Of the exercises proper I find it unnecessary to speak, save to mention the strange thrill I felt when I found myself the cynosure of all eyes through

the simple pulling of a cord by my youngest descendant, and when the Governor's Salute, in my honor, crashed in response from the warships. At another interesting moment, the skilful artist who had arrayed me in my unwonted bronze garments, stood forth before the audience, and received a tribute of congratulatory applause.

For a brief time at mid-day there was comparative quiet, though many sight-seers wandered to and fro in the streets, and soon afterward a second and more general procession revealed new spectacular delights. Beside the Foot Guards, the regular troops from the Government forts, and the bluejackets of the Navy appeared, giving new impressions of the defenders of this great country, while civic protection was represented by long lines of men in gay uniforms, dragging shining machines, which, despite their fine trappings and polished surfaces, were ready for instant use, if need arose, in subduing a conflagration. Much applause greeted these along the line of march, for the old-time "firemen's parades" have ceased to be, and members of the town's prominent families are enrolled among the local volunteer companies. Then followed ranks of boys from the public schools,—far more in number than all the inhabitants of my original settlement,—giving wondrous promise for the future growth and well-being of the city. Several benevolent societies representing the citizens of foreign descent were in strong contrast to a handful of aboriginal inhabitants, the last of the Mohegan Indians, whose skins now appear scarcely less white than those of their supplanters. On one of the broad and well-shaded thoroughfares a display of complicated drill and manoeuvring by the Governor's Guards was an unspeakable delight. The conception of such uniformity and precision in a large body of men was entirely foreign to my mind, and made the contrast between the past and the present more than ever forcible.

With the passing of this second procession the special festivities of the day came to an end, and I soon realized that the little world of New London was settling back into its normal course. New interests are but transitory things in these latter days, and there is constant search for more novelty. Even this once tranquil spot is pervaded by a spirit of unrest, and I heartily welcome the peace of earlier days

which enfolds me as I reach the conclusion of this fragmentary record of a glimpse into the twentieth century.

MILITARY ESCORT TO THE GOVERNOR.

Two distinct features marked the celebration of Winthrop Day,—the unveiling ceremonies in the morning, and the military,*naval and civic parade in the afternoon. The more important of the two was the unveiling of the statue, with its attendant ceremonies, and Connecticut did well to recognize it as a State function, for, as first Governor of the Colony, and the securer of its charter, Winthrop's public life was devoted to the state in far larger degree than to the city of New London, which was but his place of residence. The morning procession was strictly a military escort to His Excellency, Governor Henry Roberts, and was possible only through the generosity of the State in appropriating twenty-five hundred dollars for the purpose. The local troops reported at ten o'clock to Lieutenant-Colonel Henry S. Dorsey at the railroad station. Soon after that hour, Companies A, C and M of the Third Battalion, Third Infantry, arriving from the north, reported, and a few minutes later, the First and Second Companies Governor's Foot Guard, First Platoon Machine Gun Battery, Second Division Naval Battalion, Hatch's First Infantry Band from Hartford, and the Governor and Staff came in from the west on two special trains. As they alighted from the trains, the Foot Guards attracted much attention in their gorgeous full-dress uniforms, and the preliminary practice drill of one of the companies, on the platform, was witnessed by an interested crowd of spectators. After the troops had been formally presented to His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, they started up the street, gay in its holiday attire of stars and stripes, the band playing "Hail to the Chief," and other patriotic airs, and it was difficult in places to make way through the enthusiastic lines of people gathered to do them honor. Let us leave them for a moment, as the procession is forming, to glance at the expectant multitude gathered near the veiled statue on Bulkeley Square. The members of the Reception Committee, at their headquarters in the Crocker

House, had been kept busy, welcoming the guests and sending them in carriages to the scene of the morning exercises. The whole locality was crowded with people, who pressed in as close to the statue as was allowed, and extended as far in all directions as sight or sound of the proceedings permitted. Many of our own townspeople were among the number, preferring to get good positions around the statue which was to be unveiled, rather than linger farther down town. In front of the Bulkeley School rose the huge grand stand, built in three tiers, and already well filled with the city's guests from our own and neighboring states, the front rows only being reserved for the party soon to arrive. But we must hasten back through the crowded streets to see the military pageant, for the procession is ready to start, at ten thirty, the appointed moment. The formation was on State Street, right resting on Union Street, and the line of march up State to Broad, to Hempstead, to Bulkeley Square in the following order :

Lieutenant-Colonel Henry S. Dorsey, Third Infantry, Commanding.

Captain Percy H. Morgan, Third Infantry, Acting Adjutant.

Foot Guard Band and Drum Corps.

Major F. R. Bill.

First Company Governor's Foot Guard, Hartford.

Major S. G. Weed,

Second Company Governor's Foot Guard, New Haven.

Hatch's First Infantry Band, Hartford.

Third Battalion, Third Infantry.

Major Charles W. Bucklee.

Company A.

Company C.

Company I, New London.

Company M.

Major Hadlai A. Hull,

First Company Coast Artillery, New London.

Second Company Coast Artillery, New London.

First Platoon, Machine Gun Battery, Hartford.

Second Division, Naval Battalion, Hartford.

IN CARRIAGES.

Governor Henry Roberts.

Brigadier-General George M. Cole, Adjutant-General.

Edward M. Day, Executive Secretary.

Hon. Frank B. Brandegee, U. S. Senator-elect.

Major Walter L. Goodwin, Aide-de-Camp.
Major Warren L. Hall, Aide-de-Camp.
Major Samuel F. Beardsley, Aide-de-Camp.
Lieutenant-Commander John L. Bunce, Naval Aide.

Colonel Theodore H. McDonald, Quartermaster-General.
Colonel Oliver C. Smith, Surgeon-General.
Colonel William E. F. Landers, Assistant Adjutant-General.
Colonel Henry C. Morgan, Assistant Quartermaster-General.

Colonel M. Moody Downer, Commissary-General.
Colonel William H. Hall, Paymaster-General.
Colonel James E. Cooper, Judge Advocate-General.
Congressman George L. Lilley.

Ex-Governor George P. McLean, Commissioner Winthrop Statue.
Colonel Norris G. Osborne, Commissioner Winthrop Statue.
Ernest E. Rogers, Commissioner Winthrop Statue.
Bela Lyon Pratt, Sculptor Winthrop Statue.

Honorable Bryan F. Mahan, Mayor.
Ex-Governor Thomas M. Waller, Park Commissioner.
Honorable Theodore Bodenwein, Secretary of State.

Honorable Daniel Davenport.
Honorable William B. Coit.
Rev. J. Romeyn Danforth.

Henry C. Winthrop.
Master Henry C. Winthrop, Jr.
Jonathan Trumbull.
Frederic Bill.

Following these, came the Executive Committee of the Winthrop
Monument Celebration, in carriages.

Arriving on Hempstead Street, the Foot Guard companies were halted with left resting on Granite Street, and the remainder of the escort flanked both sides of the street between Broad and Bulkeley Square, and stood at present arms, while the carriages passed to the speakers' stand. Hatch's First Infantry Band took position on the parklet by the statue; the Infantry, Artillery, Machine Gun Battery and Naval Battalion were swung into column, marched up Granite Street en route to Armory for dismissal until afternoon parade; the Foot

Guard companies were then drawn up flanking the parklet on the north and south. Meantime the Governor and Staff, the newly elected Senator, whose house stands within a stone's throw of the statue, speakers, Army and Navy officers, had taken position on the stand and at the stroke of eleven o'clock, Ernest E. Rogers, President of the State Commission, rapped for order and the following program was carried out :

UNVEILING CEREMONIES.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS—Ernest E. Rogers, President New London County Historical Society.

INVOCATION—Rev. J. Romeyn Danforth, Pastor First Church of Christ, New London.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME—Hon. Bryan F. Mahan, Mayor of New London.

RESPONSE—His Excellency Henry Roberts, Governor of Connecticut.

DELIVERY OF STATUE to the New London County Historical Society—
Ex-Governor George P. McLean, Statue Commissioner,
Simsbury,

and UNVEILING by Master Henry C. Winthrop, Jr., of New London, a direct descendant of Governor Winthrop.

ACCEPTANCE OF STATUE FOR THE SOCIETY—Ex-Governor Thomas M. Waller, Park Commissioner of New London.

MUSIC.

HISTORICAL ADDRESS—Hon. Daniel Davenport, Bridgeport.

MUSIC.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS—ERNEST E. ROGERS.

Your Excellency the Governor of Connecticut, Your Honor the Mayor of New London, Ladies and Gentlemen :

Over two and a half centuries have rolled away since the founding of this town by John Winthrop the Younger, and nearly the same length of time has elapsed since he procured the royal charter for the

Colony of Connecticut. During all those years no memorial has been reared in recognition of his services. The privilege of erecting such a memorial to that eminent Puritan, founder, governor and statesman, has been left for the people of this generation to accomplish. Through the ten long years of intermingled waiting and working, the loyalty of the promoters of the project has never wavered and the work has been continued with untiring energy to its completion.

Today we are assembled to pay a merited tribute to the life, services, and character of the most conspicuous historical figure of the colonial period of this commonwealth.

The charter he procured made this colony free in all but name, and those lofty principles of freedom and patriotism for which he lived and wrought have been defended by the lives, when necessary, of succeeding generations.

Here in this ancient section of his own town, standing on a native boulder — uncut, save smoothed by the hand of time ; adjacent to the spot where he expected to be buried ; near where he attended divine worship ; with the schoolhouse of Nathan Hale, that noblest of all heroes, on the left ; facing directly toward that monumental shaft on the opposite heights of Groton ; with the “ Faire Harbour ” on the right, this statue will tower above the passers-by, as did Winthrop in life above his contemporaries. At last, in this town with which Winthrop was so intimately connected, “ To commemorate his great services to this commonwealth the State of Connecticut erects this monument.”

I now have the honor of inviting your attention to the unveiling ceremonies.

Governor Winthrop was an adherent of the First Church of Christ, and the present pastor of that same church, Rev. J. Romeyn Danforth, will now offer prayer.

INVOCATION — REV. J. ROMEYN DANFORTH.

Our father's God, we humbly invoke thy presence in blessing upon this day and its observance here. Thou art the same yesterday, to-day

and forever. In thee there is no variableness, neither shadow that is cast by turning.

Over sea and wilderness and river thou didst lead thine Israel of old. They reared upon the river's bank a monument of stones. Here, also, would we lift our monument in likeness unto him who, under thy great name, was our first governor.

Bless thou, we pray thee, all who bear office in state and nation and community. Rule thou in the hearts of our rulers. Defend thou our defenders. Be thou with all who dwell here and the strangers this day within our gates. Bless thou all who are assembled here and all whose thoughts to-day are turning hither.

Bless thou the influence of this monument upon our children and our children's children, that all may know that the hand which led our fathers hither sustains their children here.

Oh Lord, bless us and keep us, make thy face to shine upon us and be gracious unto us, lift up the light of thy countenance upon us, and give us peace, through Him who is the Prince of Peace. Amen.

The guests from far and near were assured of their cordial welcome to the "Old Harbour Town," in a short, formal address given by the Mayor of the city.

MAYOR MAHAN'S ADDRESS OF WELCOME.

Fellow Citizens:

Almost from the dawn of civilization the people of all nations have honored the memory of their great men. For this reason monuments, mausoleums and statues are erected that the living may be taught by great examples, and ambition may be stirred in those who follow us by study of the lives of those who were truly great.

To-day we have gathered here to do honor to the memory of one of Connecticut's greatest governors, as well as the founder of this our beautiful city. Two hundred and fifty-nine years ago John Winthrop the Younger and his sturdy band founded this city, then a forest, almost a wilderness, now a city with beautiful churches, substantial

schools, great manufacturing establishments, newspapers, and libraries with books as thick as the leaves in the forest — everything which makes the city beautiful.

It is not for me to tell you the story of Winthrop's life. That subject will be treated by one who is a direct descendant of one of the pioneers of the New Haven Colony. The pleasant duty has been assigned to me, to bid you welcome to this beautiful city. We are proud to be honored by the presence of such a distinguished body of eminent men, representing the state and the nation. We are especially pleased to be honored by representatives of Connecticut in the highest and most dignified law-making body in the world; by representatives of the Army and Navy who have bravely maintained on land and sea the honors of our country; by the Governor and ex-Governors of our beloved state. In the name and in behalf of the people of New London, I extend to you all a most cordial and hearty welcome to this city by the sea. I know that I but express the wish of the good people of this community that during your stay in our midst, you may enjoy the hospitality of our city, and that you may carry to your homes nothing but the most pleasing memory of the city founded by John Winthrop.

To this address, the Chief Executive of the State responded in a happy vein, expressing appreciation of the city's courtesy, and extolling briefly the virtues and attainments of the man who founded it.

GOVERNOR HENRY ROBERTS' RESPONSE.

Mr. President, Your Honor Mayor Mahan and Fellow Citizens:

The cordial welcome of Mayor Mahan is sincerely appreciated. It is a great pleasure to visit your thriving city on this notable occasion. The State Government has very properly responded to your invitation to be represented to-day by her executive officers and militia, and the Appropriations Committee, with the aid of the Assembly, with good judgment has provided the necessary means for this representation, and if I have assisted in any way in this result I assure you it gives me great satisfaction to have done so.

We are accomplishing a most worthy purpose and a long neglected obligation in these ceremonies. John Winthrop the Younger, for many years Governor of the Connecticut Colony, and who played so prominent a part in its affairs and future destinies, was a character for whom it was meet that long ago some memorial appreciative of his services should have been erected. It has been left to the citizens of New London, with generous help from the State Government, to erect this monument on the soil which for so many years was the scene of his activities.

A person so accomplished as Winthrop—scholar, scientist, traveler, pioneer, man of affairs, one who was so beloved and honored and to whom the largest and most vital interests of the colony were intrusted—is justly honored to-day, and his achievements emphasized as an object lesson for future generations; and as the statue of Putnam in the beautiful and attractive village of Brooklyn, in our state, tells to the beholder the story of his bravery, quick response to duty, and of his fidelity and loyalty to a cause of justice and liberty; or that of Nathan Hale, or Knowlton, at Hartford, of the willing sacrifice of their lives for the love of country, and for the sake of freedom, so this monument will speak of him who performed so large and valuable service in the early beginnings of our colony and future state, and the more of these memorials we have of all that was fine and helpful and patriotic in Connecticut history in deeds and events, the greater will be the stimulus to emulate this inspiring historic past.

Let me compliment the Commission on the completion of its work, so satisfactorily and acceptably accomplished. This monument will ever be attractive and interesting to the visitor, an ornament to your fair city, and will serve to preserve in fitting remembrance the deeds and virtues of John Winthrop the Younger.

A pleasant finale to Governor Roberts' address, was the presentation to the New London County Historical Society of two mementoes of the occasion having special historic interest. These were photographs of the Letter of Credit for five hundred pounds issued by John Talcott, Treasurer of the Colony of Connecticut, in favor of

John Winthrop, Jr., toward the expenses of his trip to secure the charter; and of the Commission written and signed by our second colonial governor, Edwin Hopkins, appointing John Winthrop, Jr., first magistrate at Nameock (New London), October 27, 1647. These photographs are the first reproductions of the original documents in the State Library in Hartford, and were made and given through the kindness of Mr. George S. Godard, Librarian. The Commission has upon it the oldest known wax impression of the seal of Connecticut, containing the customary fifteen vines.

In introducing ex-Governor McLean, Mr. Rogers said:

Connecticut is known as the Constitution State, with its first constitution draughted by Thomas Hooker in 1639, and the charter procured by John Winthrop, Jr., in 1662. The present constitution of this state was adopted in 1818, and it is through no fault of ex-Governor George P. McLean that we did not have a constitution of 1902.

The statue of John Winthrop, Jr., will now be delivered to the New London County Historical Society by ex-Governor George P. McLean of the Winthrop Statue Commission.

DELIVERY OF STATUE—EX-GOVERNOR McLEAN.

Everything that is, is a monument. Great and small, good and bad, animate and inanimate things all stand for something that has gone before in the solemn mystery of the universe.

The building of memorials by men is a serious matter, and the making of statues of men is a still more serious matter.

The man who needs a statue to perpetuate his memory should never have one, and brazen images of men whose estates or friends can afford them are generally sheer impertinences when placed in public places.

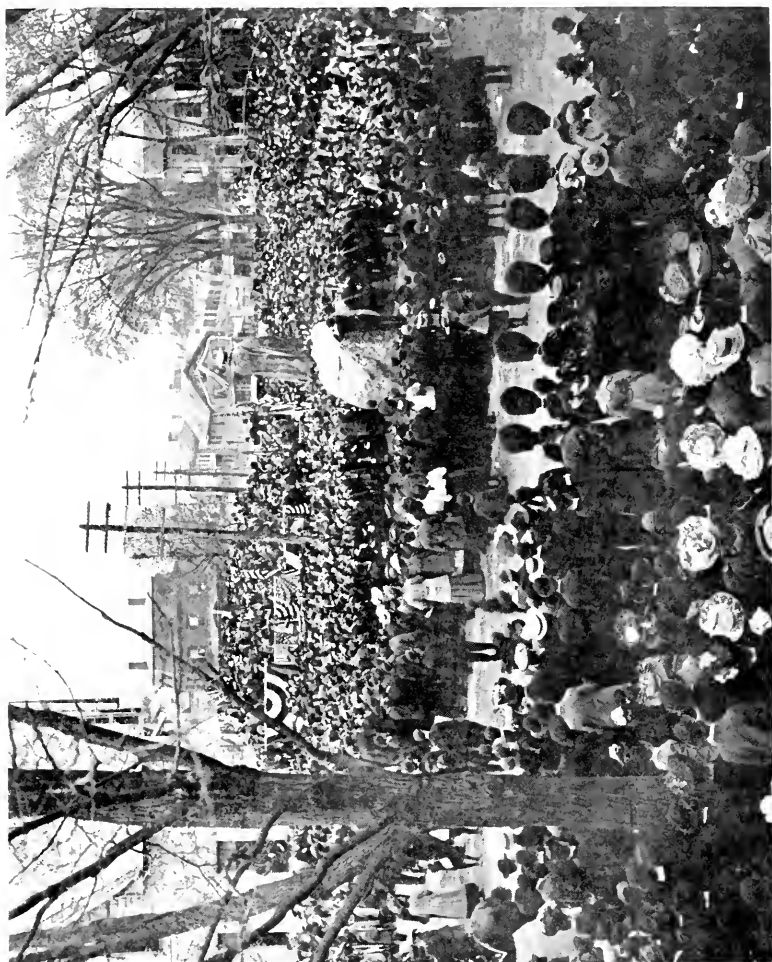
The statue of a truly good man is an inspiration, and it is the statue of a wise and good man that we have met to unveil to-day. Long and loyally this patriot and scholar helped to steady the habits of exile and fanatic. Satan and sorcery, royalty and red men tried his soul, and the souls of his sane associates. But that long, wild

story is a short one now—that tragedy of a continent is a passionless page of history now. All in due time this heroic Puritan finished the work he had been created to do. All in due time reason broke the red sword of Leviticus. Indians and Quakers and witches repented of their sins and the king signed the charter. And the man who secured that charter and brought it to American soil, consciously or unconsciously brought with him the deed of an empire and the gospel of democracy. It is the spirit of this man, idealized by the genius of the sculptor, that we have met to welcome and honor today. Here on the sacred spot where two hundred and fifty years ago he came to ask the blessing of God upon the struggling colony of a king, here standing upon a rock that has scoffed at the rain of ages, here facing yonder shaft that marks the bravest spot in this brave state, here facing the little schoolhouse where the bravest man in brave Connecticut was once a teacher, here the first and original state of the great Union, with pride in his wisdom and with gratitude for his goodness, erects his statue. Here the living, in the full joy of a triumphant present, meet to dedicate that statue, in recognition of the blessed assurance that, above the shifting dust of man's philosophy, above the crumbling spires of human creeds, above the darkening clouds of disbelief, out of the eternal blue of infinite truth, a good life radiates forever.

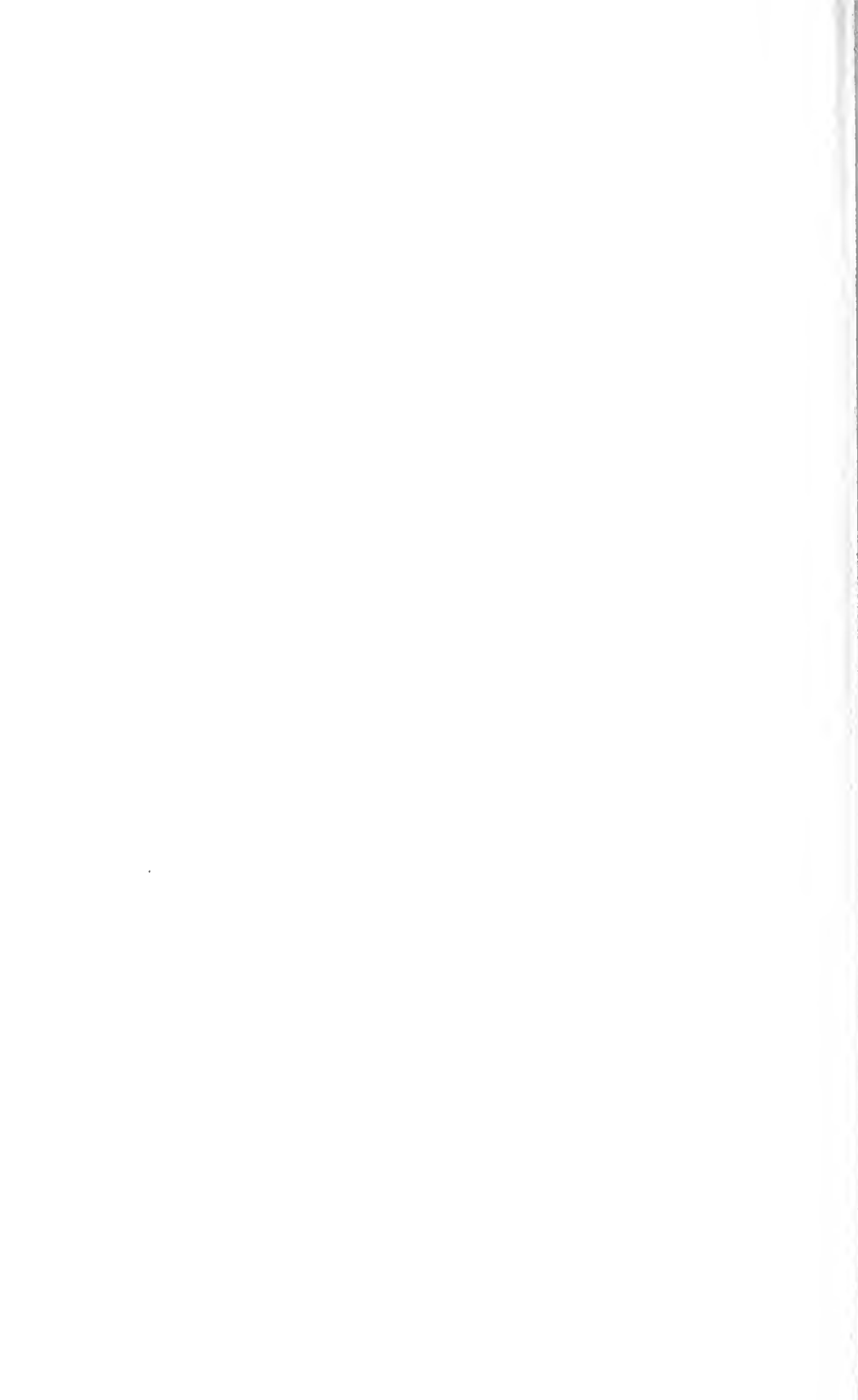
And now, sir, with the profound hope that the generations of the future will reverence and maintain the sacred principles of liberty and charity which he loved, and for which he lived and labored, I commit to the keeping of your worthy Society this masterly figure of John Winthrop the Younger.

UNVEILING OF STATUE.

As ex-Governor McLean finished speaking, all eyes were turned expectantly toward the veiled statue. Master Henry C. Winthrop, Jr., the youngest male descendant of the distinguished governor bearing the family name, was chosen as the most fitting person to withdraw the veil which hid the outlines of the statue from the waiting throng. This feature of the program, an account of which is taken from the



THE UNVEILING.



Day of May sixth, was most interesting, and called forth cheer after cheer from the spectators.

Master Winthrop, a bright boy, ten years of age, was born in New London August twenty-seventh, 1895, and has lived here all his life. He is an attendant at the Saltonstall School, where he stands well in his classes and bids fair to make a worthy representative of a distinguished family.

The cord controlling the veil was held by Master Winthrop a few moments before the signal came to him. At the proper moment, he stepped forward and skilfully withdrew the fastenings of the veil, which dropped and revealed the statue in all its majesty of outline.

Telephone communication with the lighthouse and custom house had been established several minutes before this event took place, and word that the veil had fallen was conveyed quickly to these points and the signals to the Minneapolis, Gresham and Mohawk given. The response was so prompt that the salute guns began to boom in less than a minute after Master Winthrop had performed his part. There were seventeen guns, the governor's salute, from each vessel, and their distant boom furnished punctuation for ex-Governor Waller's speech of acceptance.

Mr. Waller was selected for this task, not only as one of the park commissioners, and therefore one of the future custodians of the monument, but as a member of the New London County Historical Society, into whose hands the statue was delivered by ex-Governor McLean of the State Commission. The formality of a transfer from the Historical Society to the park commissioners was thus avoided.

Mr. Rogers introduced Mr. Waller in the following words :

New London has furnished this commonwealth four governors, three in colonial days, John Winthrop, Fitz John Winthrop, the Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall, and in our day—the one who will now address us. Ex-Governor Thomas M. Waller, Park Commissioner of New London, will now accept the statue for the Society and place it in the custody of the City.

ACCEPTANCE OF STATUE — EX-GOVERNOR WALLER.

Mr. Chairman, Your Excellency and Gentlemen of the State Commission :

By the courtesy of the Mayor of the city, the ex-officio chairman of the Park Commission, of which I am a member, and the added courtesy of the President of the New London County Historical Society, to which I belong, I have the honor, in the name and behalf of the Society and the City too, to congratulate the state commissioners, for whom one of their members has so eloquently spoken, upon the fidelity and judgment with which they have discharged the honorable duty the Executive Department of our commonwealth so confidently imposed on them.

And I have also fervently to congratulate the gifted sculptor, whom we are proud to know is a son of Connecticut and of this county, whose genius has given to us and to posterity, in the noble statue we are to-day dedicating with so many expressions of patriotic love and reverence, an impressive and faithful presentment of the animating lofty spirit, as well as the face and figure, of him whose memory it is designed forever to perpetuate and honor.

And I have to assure His Excellency, the Governor, who has so fittingly honored this occasion with his pleasing address and his dignified official presence here, that the Society and the City, for which I am speaking, appreciate the distinction the State has conferred by placing in their loving care and custody forever, this statue of the Puritan pioneer, statesman and soldier; one of the earliest and ablest governors of the Colony of Connecticut, and the revered founder of this, our loved, ancient and historic city by the sea.

To the thoughtful mind, as it recalls the heroic colonial history of our state and country, the statue of John Winthrop the Puritan, on its rough, huge boulder pedestal, (so appropriately unveiled by his youngest lineal male descendant, one of the bright children in our public schools), that we are now beholding, is more than a statue; it is rather a consecrated shrine and altar to love of liberty, to freedom of conscience, and, before God and the law, to the equality of man. For these are the principles that in their fullness, in our gov-

ernment for and by the people, we are now enjoying; and of these principles, as in the remote light of their day they saw them, John Winthrop and his Puritan compatriots were heroic, faithful, devoted disciples, when such faith and devotion meant exile from happy homes across the ocean, the hardships of the wilderness, and the peril of life.

The Puritans are gone,—centuries gone,—but their good work survives them, for you will see, as you look around you, this statue, shrine and altar does not stand alone. The towering monument on Groton Heights, opposite, across the river; the memorial granite pillar and figures on the parade ground of our city, looking toward the sea; the stately column on the park within our view, and that old schoolhouse yonder from which you see the stars and stripes now floating, the schoolhouse in which Nathan Hale, the martyr spy, was a teacher before he was a soldier, and that is now being sacredly cared for by our Daughters of the American Revolution;—each and all of these are not only enduring memorials of the heroism of the sons of Connecticut since the days of John Winthrop, on the land and on the sea, but they are enduring memorials, as well, to the courageous, exalted spirit of our Puritan New England forefathers, that has been transmitted and kept alive and aglow in the hearts of their descendants and successors from their time to this, as we pray God it may be kept alive and aglow forever, so that the motto on the escutcheon of our beloved state,—“*qui transtulit sustinet*”—He who transplanted sustains,—shall be as true in the future as it has ever been true in the past.

During the musical selection which followed the speech of acceptance, the Foot Guard companies withdrew from their station around the statue, one company going to the Mohican Hotel and the other to the Crocker House, where well spread tables awaited their coming.

Hon. Daniel Davenport, who delivered the historical address, was introduced as follows:

One of the chief founders of the New Haven Colony was John Davenport. The charter procured by John Winthrop embraced the

territories of the Connecticut and New Haven Colonies, which were subsequently united. I have the honor to introduce as orator of the day the Hon. Daniel Davenport of Bridgeport, a lineal descendant of John Davenport, the contemporary of John Winthrop.

HISTORICAL ADDRESS—HON. DANIEL DAVENPORT.

For ten years after the settlement of this town, its inhabitants desired that it might be called London, but the Connecticut General Assembly refused to sanction it. But on March 24, 1658, John Winthrop the Younger, being then governor of the colony, drew up, and the Assembly passed the following act, which breathes so much of the feelings and characteristics of the man, that I quote it in full: "Whereas, it has been the commendable practice of the inhabitants of all the colonies of these parts, that, as this country hath its denomination from our dear native country of England, and thence is called New England, so the planters, in their first settling of most new plantations have given names to these plantations of some cities and towns in England, thereby intending to keep up, and leave to posterity, the memorial of several places of note there, as Boston, Hartford, Windsor, York, Ipswich, Braintree, Exeter; this court, considering that there has yet no place in any of the colonies been named in memory of the city of London, there being a new plantation within this jurisdiction of Connecticut, settled upon that fair river Mohegan in the Pequot country, being an excellent harbor and a fit and convenient place for future trade, it being also the only place which the English in these parts have possessed by conquest, and that upon a very just war upon that great and war-like people, the Pequots, we therefore, that we might thereby leave to posterity, that we memory of that renowned city of London, from whence we had our transportation, have thought fit, in honor to that famous city, to call the said plantation New London, and the river the Thames."

REAL FOUNDER OF NEW LONDON.

The John Winthrop, who, in these beautiful words, glowing with pride and love for both Old and New England, and full of statesman-

like forecast to link forever the history of the new world with the old, by the perpetual and daily use of household words, was truly the founder of New London. He had projected its settlement, selected its site, and embarked his fortune in its foundation. Hither he had brought the first company of its inhabitants, marked out its plan, built its mill, organized its town government, gathered its church, determined its bounds, and conducted the negotiations whereby the surrounding Indian tribes covenanted to live in peace with it forever. Here his two youngest children had been born. He had been active and foremost in its affairs for thirteen years, and now that he had left it, to reside in Hartford for the rest of his life, as the Governor of the Colony, he crowned his services to the place in those stately lines by forever associating in the thoughts of mankind, its name with the great city of the motherland.

And now, after the lapse of two hundred and fifty years, we are assembled, fellow-citizens, in this very town, with whose origin and growth his name and that of his descendants is so inseparably and imperishably connected, to honor his memory by unveiling this statue in the presence of its municipal authorities, and of the Governor and other officials of the State of Connecticut, whose creator he in large measure was.

WINTHROP LIVES IN MEMORY.

The skill of the sculptor, moulding the rigid and enduring bronze into the graceful, majestic and impressive form now standing before us, comes in aid of memory and imagination to give distinctness to our conception of his noble personality. Although ourselves but remote descendants of those who looked upon his honored person in life, we feel that something of the attractiveness, something of the majesty which so impressed them in the living original, abides in this monumental statue, and we believe that in every succeeding age, the respect and affection of our children for his character and services will find pure and rational gratification in beholding it.

We know, indeed, that this monument is not necessary to keep alive his memory to the remotest posterity. He will, indeed, live in the heart of ages, while this granite and bronze shall endure, and

when they, too, shall have perished, as perish they will, he will still be remembered and revered for his services to the human race. His monument is the living State of Connecticut, and the part he took in helping to plant that immortal tree of liberty, which there first took root, and has flourished till its branches now cover the continent.

HIS LIFE AND SERVICES.

The occasion, fellow-citizens, requires some account of the life and services of John Winthrop, Jr., pioneer, traveler, scholar, statesman, diplomat, lawyer, physician, man of science, magistrate and governor. "Posterity," said John Quincy Adams, "delights in details." This duty must necessarily be performed with great brevity, and in the discharge of it, I shall be obliged to confine myself chiefly to those parts of his history and character which belonged to him as a public man.

He was born in Groton, England, in the county of Suffolk, sixty miles northeast of London, on the twenty-second of February, 1606, (new style). He was the descendant of a Puritan family of great prominence in eastern England. Cotton Mather in his *Magnalia Christi Americana* thus describes his lineage: "Mr. Adam Winthrop, the son of a worthy gentleman of the same name, was himself a worthy, a discreet and a learned gentleman, particularly eminent for skill in the law, not without remark for love to the Gospel under Henry the Eighth; and brother to a remarkable favorer of the reformed religion in the days of Queen Mary, into whose hands the famous martyr Philpot committed his papers, which afterwards made no considerable part of our Martyr Books. This Mr. Adam Winthrop had a son of the same name also, and of the same endowments and employments with his father; and this third Adam Winthrop was the father of that renowned John Winthrop, who was the father of New England, and the founder of the Colony which, upon many accounts, like him who founded it, may challenge the first place among the glories of New England."

IDOL OF HIS FATHER'S HOUSE.

To this John Winthrop, at the age of eighteen, was born a son, the John Winthrop, Jr., whom we honor here to-day. In childhood he was

the idol of his father's house, of which many proofs remain. In his boyhood he was transferred to the celebrated Free Grammar School at Bury St. Edmunds, where he prepared for college. At sixteen, he was admitted a student at Trinity College, Dublin, and was graduated in due course. With what degree of reputation he left the university is not now precisely known. We know only that his diligence and success there received the highest approval of his father, no mean judge of literary acquirements, and that he there laid deep and solid the foundations of that extensive acquaintance with the Hebrew, Greek and Latin languages, and the literature of England and of continental Europe, which was so often remarked upon even in that age of sound scholarship.

Choosing the law for his profession, as his father had before him, he was, on the twenty-fourth of February, 1624, admitted to the Inner Temple, London, where he prosecuted his legal studies with diligence and success, and acquired that familiarity with the principles of the English common law and of the English constitution, which was so useful to him in after life. During the period of these studies he read over and over again all the year books, reports and law treatises in print, and at the Tower of London and other antiquarian repositories, examined and carefully studied the records from the foundation of the English monarchy down to his own time. He dedicated, moreover, no small portion of his time to the study of pure mathematics, to investigations into physics and chemistry, and even to anatomy and architecture. These studies he followed all his life.

During his residence in the Inner Temple also, he made the intimate acquaintance of those great judges and lawyers who took such a distinguished part in the struggles between the Crown and Parliament in that exciting century. From early life, the bent of his mind was toward politics, a propensity which the state of the times, if it did not create, doubtless very much strengthened. Public subjects must have occupied the thoughts and filled up the conversation in the circles in which he moved; and the momentous questions which at that time not only agitated but convulsed England, could not but seize on a mind like his, ardent, sanguine and patriotic.

Before he was called to the bar, however, he abandoned the law to accept the position of secretary to the commander of one of the royal ships in the fleet of one hundred vessels of the famous Duke of Buckingham, which sailed from Portsmouth, June twenty-second, 1627, for the relief of the Huguenots at Rochelle, then under siege by Cardinal Richelieu. During this voyage and the operations attending it, he became acquainted with the Duke and many of the highest officials in the court of Charles the First. Upon the failure of the expedition he returned to England late in 1627.

His active and adventurous spirit next led him to ask permission of his father to emigrate to New England with John Endicott in 1628, but it was not granted.

On the twentieth of June, 1628, he left England to make the grand tour of the continent, then an important element in the education of men destined to high preferment in the state. The next fourteen months were spent in travel under the most advantageous circumstances, extending as far east as Constantinople, with the English embassy at which place he was connected. He planned a trip from there to the Holy Land, but the expedition proved too difficult for him to undertake. Much of his time, while abroad, was spent in Venice, then in the height of its magnificence. He is said to have visited France, Switzerland, Holland, and North Germany, everywhere meeting men eminent for their learning or high station. As his father said long afterwards, "God gave him favor in the eyes of all men with whom he had to do, by land or sea." He reached England on his return late in August, 1629, not having in his absence once heard from home, so great were the difficulties of correspondence in those days.

When he landed at twenty-three years of age, he was probably the most accomplished young man of his time, with every prospect of advancement to the highest political and diplomatic preferment. The England to which he returned was then one of the most interesting places on earth. It was the age of great men. Shakespeare, Bacon, Ben Jonson, Cervantes and Galileo, Coke and Raleigh, Milton and Cromwell, Richelieu and William of Orange were his contemporaries. The discovery of America, the invention of printing, and the Protes-

tant Reformation, all occurring about the same time a century before, had operated to stir the minds and imaginations of men to the greatest activity. The progress of the arts during the long reign of Elizabeth had made existence in the equable climate of England very tolerable and pleasant. No man left it in those days, either for pleasure or profit, who did not long to return to it.

During his absence, however, his father had undertaken the work of founding New England, and had already made arrangements to dispose of his possessions in England and go out as Governor of the newly organized Colony of Massachusetts Bay. Upon learning of his son's arrival in London, he at once wrote to him in regard to the project, and received from him this ever memorable reply, dated at London, August twenty-first, 1629: "For the business of New England, I can say no other thing, but that I believe confidently that the whole disposition thereof is of the Lord, who disposeth all alterations by His blessed will to His own glory and the good of His; and therefore, do assure myself that all things shall work together for the best therein. As for myself, I have seen so much of the vanity of the world that I esteem no more of the diversities of countries, than as so many inns, whereof the traveler that hath lodged in the best or in the worst, findeth no difference, when he cometh to his journey's end; and I shall call that my country, where I may most glorify God and enjoy the presence of my dearest friends. Therefore, herein I submit myself to God's will and yours, and with your leave, do dedicate myself (laying by all desire of other employments whatsoever) to the service of God and the company herein, with the whole endeavors both of body and mind."

To this great work, therefore, he devoted himself with the most untiring energy for the remaining forty-seven years of his life. They were to be years of the greatest dangers, hardships and toil, and of the most varied activity.

The time was now come when, under the providence of God, the civilization of Europe was to be transferred to the New World, and safe and sufficient arrangements made, under political institutions, for the organized growth of those free principles which, in after ages,

were to govern the whole world: and the subject of our sketch was to be one of the most efficient and distinguished instruments in accomplishing the results.

WHERE ENTERPRISE WAS BORN.

It was in the northeastern corner of what is now the United States, a space no larger than a man's hand upon the national map, reaching from the border of Canada to Long Island Sound, and from the Hudson River on the west to the Atlantic on the east, that the great enterprise was to be achieved. That region, while of great natural beauty, with its forests, mountains and lakes and bold, rocky coast, its surface broken into hills and crossed by noble rivers, was destitute of material gifts. The soil was thin, sterile, and hard to cultivate, excepting the few acres along the rivers and particularly in the valley of the Connecticut. The climate was most uninviting to Europeans, very cold in winter in the northern section, and chilly and variable on the coast, while in summer the heat was tropical. There was no mineral wealth; granite, marble and sandstone being the only riches beneath the surface. The products of the soil, the forest and the ocean were all that was to be depended upon as the material basis of that civilization which was to be.

In the southern section of this region, upon the northern shore of Long Island Sound, lay a small tract, one hundred miles long and fifty broad, as yet unexplored by civilized man, and inhabited by wild beasts and warlike barbarians. Its beautiful shore was dotted with islands and indented with bays, and here three great rivers, as yet unnamed, flowing from the north reached the sea.

To transform this New England wilderness into a civilized country was a vast undertaking. A mighty ocean separated it from the elder world. The home government was to give no aid, nor even protection, for its accomplishment; indeed, it existed only to give the settlers disturbance, to increase their dangers, and to cause them loss. They were to come here at their own charges and often at the ruin of their fortunes, as private adventurers. The barbarous and war like inhabitants resisted from the first all coalescence with the new-comers.

To subdue this waste, to plant corn-fields in these primeval forests, to establish here orderly governments and educational and religious institutions, to face all the physical ills of life in those strange surroundings, was enough to appall the stoutest heart.

THE FIRST IMMIGRANTS.

The next ten years after the date of that letter to his father were to witness the transplantation of twenty thousand English people to the shores of New England, there to plunge into the wilderness. After that, no more were to come for a century. From them the United States as we know it was to spring. We are apt to overlook the fact that in bringing about this movement, great organizing and missionary work had to be done. In disposing the minds and purposes of these twenty thousand persons to emigrate to New England, the younger Winthrop had perhaps more to do than any other man. He was truly a pioneer.

When he became interested in the work, there were less than five hundred white people in all New England. In the Plymouth Colony, after ten years of struggle, there were still less than three hundred inhabitants. How many Puritan homes in England did he visit to point the way to New England as the true means of escape from the religious and political tyranny of Charles of Laud and Strafford. That persuasive tongue to which the Indian in his wigwam, the Dutch Governor of New York, and the English king upon his throne were, in after years, alike to yield, was a potent instrument in bringing about the Puritan exodus between 1630 and 1640. Among all the great men, from Columbus down to the present time, who have labored consciously or unconsciously, to make the United States what it is to-day, a just sense of historical proportion requires us to place the younger Winthrop in the front rank.

He did not sail for America with his father in the summer of 1630, but remained behind to close up his father's affairs and dispose of his ancestral domains in the county of Suffolk. In February, 1631, he married, and set sail in the fall of that year with the rest of his father's family for Boston, where he arrived November second, 1631. In

May of the following year he was chosen an assistant of the Massachusetts Colony, and in 1633 he was selected to found and settle the town of Ipswich, Mass., as a frontier settlement for protection against the French and the Indians. In 1634 his wife died, and he returned to England on business for the colony.

On this voyage he was shipwrecked on the coast of Ireland, and after incredible dangers reached the shore. He traveled thence through Ireland, Scotland and England until he reached London. Everywhere on his way he visited the leading personages of the time and was received and entertained with the highest distinction. It was on this trip that events occurred which indissolubly thereafter connected his history with that of Connecticut.

COMMISSIONED AS GOVERNOR.

In 1630, the council of Plymouth had granted a patent to Robert Earl of Warwick, of all that tract which is now embraced in the State of Connecticut. That has been doubted by some for want of record evidence of it, but the action of those who had the best reason to know of its existence is sufficient proof of it. In 1631 he transferred it to Lord Say and Seal, Lord Brook, John Pym, John Hampden and others, the most distinguished men of the time, who had made various unsuccessful attempts to begin a settlement upon it. In 1634 these proprietors learned that schemes were on foot by parties in Massachusetts and Plymouth Colonies to occupy it, and that the Dutch had already taken possession of a portion of it. In order to prevent the acquisition of title to any portion of their tract, by squatter sovereignty and to repel the Dutch, they entered into negotiations with young Winthrop to proceed to Connecticut and build a large fort at the mouth of the Connecticut river, and commissioned him to be the Governor of the River Connecticut.

Waiting just long enough to marry, as a second wife, the step-daughter of the celebrated Hugh Peters, he set sail and arrived in Boston in the autumn of 1635. He at once issued a proclamation to the emigrants who had begun to settle at Hartford, Windsor and Wethersfield, demanding to know "by what right and preference

they had lately taken up their plantation." It is said that they agreed to give up any lands demanded by him, or to return on having their expenses paid. He also learned on his arrival that the Dutch were about to send an expedition to build a fort at the mouth of the Connecticut. He at once despatched a party to anticipate them. His men had just succeeded in throwing up a work sufficient for defense and had mounted a few guns when a Dutch ship from New Amsterdam appeared, bringing a force intended to appropriate the same place. Finding themselves anticipated, they retired, and this action of Winthrop's practically secured Connecticut to the English for all time.

He named the place Saybrook from Lord Say and Lord Brook, and was thus the first to give an abiding English name to any portion of the soil of Connecticut. The next year he built a fort there, which continued for many years to be one of the most important defenses to Connecticut. The town of Saybrook thus founded by him in the very inception of the settlement of the State, was the scene of the repulse of Governor Andros from Connecticut in 1675, forty years later, in the midst of King Philip's War, under the direction of the same governor, John Winthrop, whose instructions to the commanding officer were in these words: "And you are to keep the King's colors standing there, under his majesty's lieutenant, the Governor of Connecticut. But you are required in his majesty's name to avoid striking the first blow; but if they begin, then you are to defend yourselves, and do your best to secure his majesty's interest and the peace of the whole Colony of Connecticut in our possession." Between these two events, both occurring in the lifetime of the same man, and under his authority as governor, in both instances, what a world of history lay.

PURCHASE OF FISHERS ISLAND.

In 1638 and 1639 he was living at Ipswich, Mass., engaged in the manufacture of salt, and in 1640 he bought Fishers Island. In 1641 he went to England to organize a company for the manufacture of iron in New England, and returned in 1643 with workmen, tools and stock,

and began the smelting and refining of iron at Lynn and Braintree, Mass. He was the first person in New England to engage in that business and was the pioneer iron manufacturer in the United States. In 1645 he projected, surveyed, and began the settlement of New London, and on May sixth, 1646, he received from the General Court of Massachusetts a commission to establish a town government here. That year he moved his family here from Massachusetts and continued to reside here until his removal to New Haven in 1656 and 1657, where he went to engage in the manufacture of iron near Lake Saltonstall in East Haven.

In 1651 he was chosen an assistant of the Connecticut Colony. The same year he received a license from the Connecticut General Court to mine lead, copper and other metals in the public domain of the colony, and he was, for many years, incessantly engaged all over the colony in prospecting for the same. He made repeated visits for weeks at a time to a mountain in the northwestern part of the town of East Haddam, attended by a single servant. More than two centuries afterwards, there was discovered near Middletown some twelve hundred feet of shafting, skilfully constructed in an argentiferous lead mine which he is supposed to have worked.

CHOSEN GOVERNOR FOR MANY YEARS.

In 1657 he was elected Governor of Connecticut and again in 1659, and every year thereafter until 1676, when he died, the fundamental orders having been changed to permit of his annual re-election. He was eighteen times chosen Governor of Connecticut, an honor heretofore accorded to no other man. During all these years the colony was constantly engaged in controversies with its neighbors as to boundaries and other delicate matters, and in internal strife of the bitterest character, and the wisdom, moderation and tact which he showed in composing and settling them proved him to be one of the best administrators.

Through his whole life in New England he was engaged in the active practice of medicine, and his reputation in that respect was of the highest. By direction of the Colony of New Haven, the governor

invited him formally to take up his residence there, that they might have the benefit of his medical and surgical skill, and offered to present him with the finest house in New Haven. He purchased the house himself and resided in it for nearly two years.

He brought with him to Massachusetts in his youth a library of a thousand volumes, the choicest books of the time. He was a Fellow and one of the founders of the Royal Society of England, and in constant correspondence with eminent scientific men, and published several papers in the *Philosophical Transactions* of much value. He was the owner of the first telescope brought to this country, which is now to be seen in Harvard College, and prosecuted his studies in astronomy with great success, from his calculations predicting the existence of another satellite of Jupiter, the actual discovery of which was reserved till the last century.

In September, 1658, Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, died, and the structure of government which he had reared with so much effort and bloodshed crumbled to pieces. Winthrop's relations with him had been very close, his father-in-law, Hugh Peters, having been Cromwell's chaplain during the Protectorate.

THE TIME OF TROUBLE.

In May, 1660, Charles II. was restored to the throne of his ancestors, with an outburst of popular feeling and loyalty which boded ill for all who had been concerned in the dethronement and execution of his father. Hugh Peters was promptly seized, tried and executed, and his head stuck up on Temple Bar. The corpses of Cromwell and others were torn from their graves and hung in chains on Tyburn Hill, and their heads cut off and stuck up on Westminster Hall, where they remained for many years. The Puritans of New England had been in full sympathy with Cromwell and the Roundheads in all their measures, and had reason to expect severe treatment from Charles and his revengeful cavaliers. Two of the regicides had fled to New Haven and were warmly welcomed and sheltered by the Rev. John Davenport, the intimate friend of Winthrop.

In 1661 the Colony of Connecticut tardily concluded to recognize Charles as their lawful sovereign, to send him an address of congratulation, and to petition him to grant them a charter, confirming to them all the privileges which they had so long enjoyed in the territory covered by the patent to Lord Say and Seal. They sent Winthrop to the court of Charles to secure a charter for them. He arrived in London in the fall by way of Amsterdam, having sailed thither from New York. When he arrived he took lodgings in Coleman street, near St. Stephen's Church, where his friend, Davenport, had preached for so many years. He found his own and his father's friend, Sir Henry Vane, in the Tower awaiting trial for his participation in the events with which Winthrop had been in full sympathy. His trial was going on during the time of Winthrop's efforts to obtain the charter, and he was convicted and executed a few days after the charter was granted. John Milton, another of Winthrop's friends, who had walked side by side with Hugh Peters at Cromwell's funeral, was in hiding for his life. Edward Hyde, Lord Clarendon, whose knowledge of mankind was so great that he was called the chancellor of human nature, whose daughter had married the Duke of York, afterwards James II., was prime minister and seeking to gather to himself absolute power over the colonies. The only friend Winthrop had at court was the aged Lord Say and Seal, who had been active in bringing about the restoration of Charles.

DIPLOMAT OF HIGH ORDER.

In this court, from this monarch, and at the hands of this prime minister, Winthrop had the address to secure the charter for Connecticut, which our fathers ever after regarded as the very ark of their liberties. Not only that, he secured one for Rhode Island of equally liberal provisions, which was expressly stated to be granted to that colony upon "the confidence reposed by us in Mr. John Winthrop." This success demonstrates that Winthrop's skill as a negotiator and diplomat was of the highest order.

Again in 1664, at the time of the surrender of New York to the English by the Dutch, which forever established the supremacy of the

English upon the Atlantic seaboard from Nova Scotia to Florida, he was present at the request of the English commander, and conducted the negotiations which resulted in the surrender.

In the charter of Connecticut, its boundaries were fixed to embrace also the Colony of New Haven, an act of the greatest foresight, though most distasteful to Mr. Davenport. He, however, before his death, came to see the wisdom of it.

During King Philip's War, Winthrop was chosen one of the commissioners of Connecticut to the Congress of the United Colonies of New England, and was in attendance thereon at Boston when he was taken sick and died in April, 1676. He was buried in King's Chapel Graveyard, Boston, in the same tomb with his honored father.

He died amid the horrors of a frightful Indian war. Out of ninety towns in Massachusetts and Plymouth Colonies, twelve had been utterly destroyed, and more than forty others had been the scene of fire and slaughter. Hardly a family in New England but was in mourning. A thousand men, the bravest and the best of New England, had lost their lives, and scores of women and little children perished under the tomahawk.

RESIGNED LARGE INTERESTS.

His father had received a large estate from the mother of young Winthrop and had spent it all in establishing the Colony of Massachusetts. Not only that, but the son had cheerfully resigned for the same purpose, the large interests in the same which had been entailed to him. No more touching words can be found than those in a letter from the father to the son, referring to these matters: "You are chief of two families; I had by your mother three sons and three daughters, and I had with her a large portion of outward estate. These now are all gone; mother gone; brethren and sisters gone; you only are left to see the vanity of these temporal things and learn wisdom thereby which may be of more use to you, through the Lord's blessing, than all that inheritance which might have befallen you; and for which this may stay and quiet your heart, that God is able to give you more than this; and that it being spent in the furtherance of this work, which

hath prospered so well, through His power hitherto, you and yours may certainly expect a liberal portion in the prosperity and blessing thereof hereafter: and rather because it was not forced from you by a father's power, but freely resigned by yourself, out of a loving and filial respect unto me, and your own readiness unto the work itself. From whence as I often do take occasion to bless the Lord for you, so do I also commend you and yours to His fatherly blessing, for a plentiful reward to be rendered unto you."

When the younger Winthrop died, his father's prediction was fulfilled. He left to his descendants immense landed estates, which, with the growth of the colony, came to be of far greater value to them than what the elder and the younger Winthrop had sacrificed in the cause. And what was of still more consequence, he left behind him children worthy to be his descendants, who rose to positions of the highest importance in New England.

In these facts, collected from many scattered sources, I have presented an outline of the career of John Winthrop, Jr., and I commend them to the considerate attention of posterity. What was accomplished by him for the sake of liberty and truth, home and country, and in preparing this beautiful heritage for us and our children, and our children's children, is replete with instruction and counsel. All this may be forgotten by us, and be unknown to our descendants, but it is part of the history of Connecticut and is written in the book of God's remembrance. For holy faith, triumphant zeal and beneficent design, the record stands unsurpassed in the annals of man.

THE LUNCHEON.

Immediately after the unveiling ceremonies, one hundred and seventy-five guests assembled at the Crocker House, and enjoyed for an hour and a half, the City's hospitality at a somewhat hurried and informal, yet bountiful luncheon. The number of local people invited was small, the invitations being limited to the city officials, a few members of committees, and to those who had been most closely associated with the work. These, acting as hosts, had the pleasure of

welcoming the Governor, ex-Governors and U. S. Senators of Connecticut, prominent officials of the Army and Navy, municipal, civil and military officers of the State, and other distinguished guests, who had gathered in the city to honor the memory of Winthrop. It was not arranged, for lack of time, to have the usual toasts and speeches, but the clatter of dishes and the clinking of glasses had hardly begun, when, upon the urgent request of the Committee, ex-Governor Waller assumed the role of toast-master, and from then to the close, under his persuasive but peremptory leadership, the brilliant gathering,—among whom were well-known and gifted talkers,—was highly entertained by a series of bright, impromptu speeches. These were received with bursts of enthusiastic applause and merriment, and the occasion will long be remembered as one of the pleasant features of the day. The hospitality of Senator-elect Brandegee in extending to all present a cordial invitation to his home after the parade, was much appreciated. The brief intermission between the morning and afternoon programs of the day, soon passed, and all too quickly the hour arrived for returning to the grand stand on Bulkeley Square to review the parade.

AFTERNOON PARADE AND REVIEW.

The following officers composed the staff of General George Haven, Chief Marshal :

Captain Stephen J. Downey, Chief of Staff; Lieutenant John McGinley, Jr., Assistant Adjutant-General; Major Richard P. Freeman, Jr., Captain Frank V. Chappell, Lieutenant J. Augustus Prince, Lieutenant M. H. Barton, Aids; Sergeants George Benham and John T. Sherwin, Orderlies.

The line of march was as follows: State Street to Main, to Williams, to Huntington, to Bulkeley Place, to Hempstead, to Granite, to Channing, to Broad, to Hempstead, to Franklin, to Jay, to Truman, to Blinman, to Bank, to State.

Following was the order of formation of the parade :

FIRST DIVISION.

Chief Marshal and Staff.

First Infantry Band of Hartford.

United States Coast Artillery.
 Sailors and Marines, U. S. S. Minneapolis.
 Sailors, U. S. Revenue Marine Service.
 Coast Artillery Battalion, C. N. G.
 Battalion Third Infantry, C. N. G.
 Second Division, Naval Battalion, C. N. G.
 Platoon, Machine Gun Battery, C. N. G.
 Colt's Band of Hartford.
 First Company Governor's Foot Guard.
 Second Company Governor's Foot Guard.
 W. W. Perkins Post, No. 47, G. A. R., in Carriages.
 Military and Naval Guests in Carriages.

SECOND DIVISION.

George C. Avery, Marshal.
 Thomas F. Dorsey, John C. Geary, James P. Newman, Thomas H. Allen,
 James P. Sullivan, Silas P. Bailey, Aids.
 John Stanners, Chief Engineer; Charles H. Rose, First Asst. Engineer;
 Joseph W. Goldie, Second Asst. Engineer.
 New London Fire Police.
 William M. Sistare, Captain; Charles Stevens, Lieutenant;
 George H. Sistare, Sergeant.
 25 men in line.
 Westerly Band, of Westerly, R. I.
 F. L. Allen Hook & Ladder Co.
 Joseph G. Harrigan, Foreman; Eugene J. Leahy, Jr., First Asst. Foreman;
 Robert A. Spellman, Second Asst. Foreman.
 40 men in line.
 Niagara Engine Co. Band, of New London.
 Niagara Engine Co., No. 1.
 Charles R. Brown, Foreman; Frank Church, First Asst. Foreman;
 Everton C. Hayes, Second Asst. Foreman.
 125 men in line.
 Hedley and Hutchinson's Band of Providence, R. I.
 Nameaug Engine Co., No. 2.
 Ruel S. Baker, Foreman; Wallace L. Hale, First Asst. Foreman;
 William F. Woods, Second Asst. Foreman.
 90 men in line.
 Jewett City Band, of Jewett City, Conn.
 William B. Thomas Hose Co., No. 3.
 Manuel J. Martin, Foreman; Frank Evelyn, First Asst. Foreman;
 James Foley, Second Asst. Foreman.
 50 men in line.
 New London Veteran Firemen's Association.

Standard Band of New London.

Konomoc Hose Co., No. 4

William R. Pollock, Foreman; Andrew J. Rowley, First Asst. Foreman;

Alfred W. Stoll, Second Asst. Foreman.

125 men in line.

Imperial Band of New London.

C. L. Ockford Hose Co., No. 5.

George H. Denison, Jr., Foreman; George W. Francis, First Asst. Foreman;

William O'Brien, Second Asst. Foreman.

40 men in line.

Band.

Visiting Firemen.

THIRD DIVISION.

William L. Davies, Marshal.

Dr. John N. Dimon, A. C. Burgess, Aids.

Uniform Rank, Knights of Pythias.

Float—Daughters of Liberty and American Mechanics.

Improved Order of Red Men.

Groton Drum Corps.

Jibboom Club.

Bulkeley School.

Nathan Hale School.

Parochial School.

Boy's Club, Y. M. C. A.

Mohegan Indians.

Herwegh Lodge, O. d. H. S.

St. Joseph's Portuguese Society.

Italian Mutual Benefit Society.

From the detailed description, published in the Day, the following facts have been gathered:

The parade proved to be, in every respect, all that had been promised for it. The first division, consisting of military organizations, formed on Huntington Street, south of State Street. The second division, composed of firemen, took position on Huntington Street, north of State Street, and the third division, of miscellaneous civic societies, occupied Broad Street with its right resting on Huntington Street. They fell easily into position, and were ready to start promptly at two o'clock, General George Haven and staff, accompanied by Hatch's band, coming first in line. A direct descendant of Uncas, dressed in Indian costume, mounted on a black pony, followed the

Marshall's staff. The regular troops from Fort Trumbull, a company of some forty men of the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Company, United States Coast Artillery, were given the extreme right of line, their uniforms of blue trimmed with red, distinguishing them from the militia companies. Next came the marines and sailors from the United States cruiser Minneapolis, at anchor in the lower harbor, headed by their own band, and followed by companies of sailors from the revenue cutters Gresham and Mohawk. The jackies made a fine appearance, being well trained for the unusual event of marching on shore, by the daily practice drills held in the Armory and on the streets the preceding week.

Following the United States soldiers and sailors, came a large body of the state militia, numbering approximately four hundred men. Included in the body were some of the finest organizations in the Connecticut National Guard.

The right of line was accorded to the Coast Artillery Battalion, owing to the seniority of Maj. Hadlai A. Hull, who commands it, and the Third Infantry Battalion, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Henry S. Dorsey, came immediately behind it. This battalion includes Companies A and C of Norwich, Company I of New London, and Company M of Danielson.

The second division of the Naval Battalion, from Hartford, followed the Infantry Battalion, and was in turn succeeded by a platoon of the Machine Gun Battery with two of the rapid fire guns. The First and Second Companies Governor's Foot Guard, headed by Colt's Band of Hartford, were followed by members of W. W. Perkins Post, Grand Army of the Republic, and distinguished military and naval guests in carriages.

The firemen, in the second division, attired in new uniforms, were heartily applauded all along the line of march. All of the local firemen purchased new uniforms for the occasion, making the necessary expenditures out of their own treasuries, as the city could not, at that time, legally appropriate money for the purpose. The freshly polished metal and leather of hose wagons, harnesses and other apparatus, were well in keeping with the immaculate suits of the men.

The interest and co-operation of the fire companies was much appreciated by the committee in charge, and it was a pleasure, when the financial account was made up, to appropriate fifty dollars to each company, and twenty-five dollars to the fire police.

Marshal George C. Avery and his aids headed the division. They were followed by chief John Stanners and his two assistants, with the New London Fire Police, numbering some twenty-five men. The F. L. Allen Hook & Ladder Co., accompanied by the Westerly band of twenty-five musicians, was the first organization to appear. The company's large truck, newly-painted, was drawn by horses in glittering harness.

The Niagara Engine Co., No. 1, was preceded by its own band, recently formed. About one hundred and twenty-five men appeared in line and drew the hose reel at the end of a long rope. The reel was decorated with white carnations, and in the seat at the top was a little girl dressed in red. The auto-chemical and steamer were also in the line and attracted much attention all along the route.

Nameaug Engine Co., No. 2, had secured Hedley & Hutchinson's band of thirty pieces, from Providence, to head its line of ninety men, and had, beside their regular hose wagon, the old hand reel, which was trimmed with red carnations. The Niagaras' and Nameaug's lines were each followed by carriages containing honorary members.

The William B. Thomas Hose Co., No. 3, might well be proud of its new hose cart, just received from the makers, and now, for the first time, displayed in public. After the omnibus containing members of the New London Veteran Firemen's Association, came the old-fashioned hand engine, formerly used by the company. It was interesting to note the contrast between that, and the new one preceding it.

The Konomoc Hose Co., No. 4, with its large representation of members, and gaily-decorated hose cart, elicited great applause. The Standard band of forty pieces, which led the company, was the largest one in line, and had three leaders with batons, one a boy of about

twelve years, and the trio entertained the throng with marvelous feats of baton tossing.

The C. L. Ockford Hose Co., with comparatively new wagon, the Imperial band at its head, was the last local company in line, and was represented by some forty members. Following these, came a line of visiting firemen, among whom was the Castleton Hose Co., of Staten Island.

The third division was headed by Marshal William L. Davies and his aids. The right of line was accorded to the Uniform Rank Knights of Pythias, who, in their parade regalia, attracted much attention. Hawkins Company, No. 18, the local body, with Captain Winder K. Reed at its head, was well represented.

Next came a large float, prepared by members of the Order of United American Mechanics and its auxiliary, the Daughters of Liberty. Young women on the sides of the float, wearing white dresses, liberty caps, and each carrying an American flag, represented the thirteen original states. On a higher deck, were eight men dressed in the old continental uniforms, and above them a sailor and soldier in modern garb. There were children impersonating Uncle Sam, George Washington and Molly Pitcher, with two continental soldiers in a tableau about a cannon. The whole was surmounted by a liberty bell, trimmed with the national colors.

The Improved Order of Red Men came next in line. The local Nonowantuc Tribe was reenforced by visiting chiefs and warriors, and all were in full war paint and feathers, the officers being mounted.

The Jibboom Club, headed by the Groton Drum Corps, made a fine appearance, and the boys, directly following that organization, did remarkably well. Herwegh Lodge, Order of Herman Sons, St. Joseph's Portuguese Society, the Italian Mutual Benefit Society and the Siciliana Society gave variety to the spectacle. These foreign societies were dressed in the bright colored regalias of their orders, and carried, beside their own national flags, the stars and stripes of their adopted home.

Along the line of march, business blocks, public buildings and private residences were artistically decorated, and the bright colored

bunting, so effectively used, gave an air of unusual festivity to the city. Amid the wealth of stars and stripes, might frequently be seen portraits of the Founder, which seemed to be looking down, with peculiar satisfaction, upon the scene where evidences of progress were visible on every side. The natural beauty of New London added much to the picturesqueness of the sight as the parade made its way, through the winding streets, beneath the archway of beautiful trees just beginning to show their tender, green foliage of the springtime. May sixth was a day on which the city opened wide her doors and received, as welcome guests, thousands of people from far and near, who had gathered within her borders, to enjoy the birthday celebration of Winthrop's old town.

One of the interesting features of the parade was the line of school boys in the third division. Three schools were represented, and the pupils from each had been so thoroughly drilled, by officers of the Connecticut National Guard, that they marched with the precision of well-trained soldiers. The Bulkeley boys were instructed by Lieutenant John McGinley, Jr., of the First Company, Coast Artillery; the Nathan Hale boys by Captain David Connor, Company I, Third Infantry; and the Parochial School boys by Captain J. J. Murphy of the First Company. Each school was headed by its own drummers and fifers, and commanded by officers selected from its own membership.

Following is a list of the boys who marched:

BULKELEY SCHOOL BOYS.

Captain, E. Lawrence Chandler.

First Lieutenant, Nathaniel H. Avery.

Second Lieutenant, Edward Prentiss, Jr.

Moss Baratz,	Harry M. Beebe,	Harold Bosworth,
C. P. Barry,	D. Dow Bentley,	Max Boyer,
Ismar Baruch,	Charles Biglin,	H. H. Bradford,
Pember K. Beckwith,	Harvey Bingham,	Joseph Brennan,
Cecil A. Beebe,	Norman J. Bond,	Freeman F. Brown,

80 NEW LONDON'S TWO HUNDRED FIFTY-NINTH BIRTHDAY.

Harold M. Brown,	William B. Hart,	R. A. Peabody,
William J. Caldwell,	Herman L. Haynes,	J. Milton Phillips,
Frank P. Casey,	R. H. Hedlund,	Francis A. Powell,
James S. Casey,	John J. Henley,	Charles Prentiss, Jr.,
John H. Chapman,	P. J. Hollandersky,	J. Coleman Prince,
Ira L. Chappell,	William H. Hull,	B. W. Rademacher, Jr.,
Royce G. Cody,	John H. James, Jr.,	C. B. Reagan,
Leonard L. Coit,	Frank S. Joseph,	James D. Ryan,
Charles Collins,	Arthur T. Keete,	John J. Ryan, Jr.,
E. T. Collins,	James A. Kelley,	P. L. Schellans,
Harry A. Comeau,	John J. Kelley, Jr.,	S. F. Schwaner,
Arthur E. Conant,	Benjamin King,	Philip Sheridan,
J. Stanton Cook,	Waldo Lathrop,	Samuel G. Slavin,
Joseph A. Copp,	Patrick F. Leary,	Harold P. Small,
Joseph F. Corcoran,	R. Scott Linsley,	Elmer F. Smith,
Harry P. Corson,	Thomas F. Magnier,	Ralph P. Smith,
Daniel F. Cranker,	R. R. McDonald,	Max N. Solomon,
Joseph N. Cranker,	A. B. McGinley,	Thomas Soltz,
Coleman Crocker,	S. E. McGinley,	Charles H. Starr,
John R. Davis,	Thomas McGinley,	George F. Starr,
W. A. Dohohue,	B. W. McLaughlin,	James W. Taylor,
Paul A. Douglass,	Michael McNeil,	A. N. Tiffany, Jr.,
Walter E. Dray,	D. Mendlesohn,	Walter C. Tilden,
Frederic J. Dunn,	Louis H. Meyers,	Harry R. Tisdale,
Clark D. Edgar,	Albert Mix,	John M. Toolin,
Edward A. Fenwick,	Walter J. Moran,	W. Marcus Towne,
Frank Fitzmaurice,	C. L. Morgan,	H. E. Underhill,
John A. Fletcher,	Frank L. Morrison,	George Wall,
George F. Freeman,	Fred. J. Morrison,	Francis J. Warren,
John C. Glynn,	James H. Murray,	W. C. Waterman,
Stanley Goldsmith,	T. R. Murray, Jr.,	W. Arnold White,
E. J. L. Gagan,	Horace A. Newbury,	Henry W. Williams,
Stanley P. Grint,	John O'Brien,	James E. Wood,
Walter S. Griswold,	John T. O'Neil,	F. C. Woodstock,
H. W. Gussman,	R. N. Patterson,	

NATHAN HALE GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

Senior Captain, Clinton Kenyon.

First Lieutenant, Robert Bacon. Second Lieutenant, George Upton.

Junior Captain, Warren Beebe.

First Lieutenant, Claude Kenyon. Second Lieutenant, John Williams.

Avery W. Andrews,	Walter J. Auwood,	Edmund J. Bailey,
H. H. Appledorn,	Frank G. E. Baier,	A. M. Beckwith,

W. T. Beckwith,	Isaac Elionsky,	James D. McLaughlin,
Walter L. Beckwith,	F. Gordon Ferrell,	T. P. McLaughlin,
Edward S. Beebe,	Clarence B. Folsom,	Tyler McNamara,
Henry H. Beebe,	John K. Foran,	Abraham S. Meyer,
Cecil A. Benham,	LeRoy H. Forde,	William H. Mills,
Bert Bent,	Leon A. Forsyth,	George L. Mix,
Joseph A. Benvenuti,	LeRoy E. Forsyth,	Edward J. Moran,
William C. Besselievre,	John M. Foster,	George A. Morgan,
Robert C. Bishop,	Joseph Foster,	G. Kenneth Morgan,
Leroy F. Blake,	Benjamin F. Francis,	Stanley D. Morgan,
C. W. Bowser,	Charles B. Gardner,	Clarence F. Noble,
Ed. M. Breen,	Curtis A. Gates,	George C. Noble,
J. Charles Brown,	Ernest F. Gates,	Nelson R. Oliver,
Frank W. Brown,	William J. Gilbert,	O. Eugene O'Neil,
Elmer B. Browne,	Joseph Glater,	William W. Page,
Frank S. Bunnell,	A. Goldberg,	Ralph L. Parlow,
William H. Burns,	Alex. Goldberg,	H. D. Pendleton,
Irvin D. Capwell,	Wolcott W. Gumble,	Albert J. Perry,
George F. Casey,	W. A. Gurney,	Perry Plattus,
Walter S. Casey,	Henry J. Haas,	John T. Porter,
William T. Casey,	Harold B. Hale,	O. L. Reynolds,
Robert Chamberlain,	Floyd L. Hannepp,	Henry Rippin,
Alfred H. Chappell,	Victor Hedlund,	Ernest W. Rogers,
C. E. Chipman,	F. A. Hodgkins,	Ralph B. Rogers,
Elwood H. Church,	Henry E. Horton,	J. Frank Rollins,
Eugene S. Clark,	Leroy B. Howard,	John J. Rowe,
George G. Clark,	Robert M. Howard,	N. E. Sampson,
Joseph C. Collins,	Benjamin B. Howell,	Walter L. Samson,
R. G. Comstock,	George A. Hunt,	S. Frank Samuels,
William B. Conner,	Herbert G. Huntley,	Charles A. Satti,
Herbert O. Crandall,	Abraham Katz,	George E. Saunders,
Robert Crandall,	Richard Keily,	Charles S. Sawyer,
Rogert Crandall,	James T. Kenure,	Roy C. Searle,
Charles F. Cremins,	Wolcott O. Kenyon,	Joseph C. Sheeham,
R. G. Cruickshank,	Guy R. Knowlton,	William Sistare,
A. L. Davidson,	Alfred Labensky,	Charles L. Smiddy,
Arthur L. Dean,	Harry Levinson,	Leon J. Smith,
Roger L. Denison,	Morris Lubshchansky,	Reuben P. Smith,
Harold S. Dennison,	William MacKay,	John H. Stanners,
Frank W. DeWolf,	Charles A. Manfredo,	E. Walter Staplins,
Ralph H. Dimmock,	Henry Manfredo,	F. R. Swanson,
E. L. Douglass,	R. E. Mansfield,	M. M. Tarnapolsky,
Philip E. Douglass,	C. J. Marshall,	George W. Taylor,
Timothy P. Dyer,	George A. Martin,	R. E. Thayer,
Emil M. Elfenbein,	John S. McGrath,	Irving C. Thomas,
Herman Elfenbein,	J. W. McKenna,	W. G. Thomas,

52 NEW LONDON'S TWO HUNDRED FIFTY-NINTH BIRTHDAY.

F. S. Thompson.	Richard S. Wall.	Oscar T. Wilson.
William E. Toolin.	Arthur L. Ward.	Norman Winskill.
T. Edison Troland.	C. M. Watrous.	Clarence Winslow.
H. Claude Vickery.	Alfred L. Wheeler.	F. L. Wright.
Carl H. S. Viets.	Leo B. Williams.	M. Roscoe Wright.
Leo E. Wade.	Harry Wilson.	

The Nathan Hale Drum Corps, which furnished music for marching, was composed of William Sistare, Oscar Wilson, Wolcott Kenyon, Frank Rollins, Wolcott Gumble, Walter Staplins, Fred Swanson, Arthur Beckwith, Claude Vickery, George Noble.

PAROCHIAL SCHOOL BOYS.

Captain, James Miller.

First Lieutenant, A. J. Bentley, Jr. Second Lieutenant, James Ryan.

Charles Archer.	John Harrington.	John O'Donnell.
Christopher Barry.	John Hogan.	James Perkins.
Albert Caracausa.	John James.	John Ruddy.
Christopher Collins.	John Leary.	Michael Shea.
John Connell.	John Linehan.	William Sheridan.
David Connors.	John Lucy.	John Spellman.
Timothy Corcoran.	John Mansfield.	Albert St. Germain.
Frank Cullen.	Frank McPartland.	Arthur St. Germain.
George Damus.	Thomas Meach.	Clement Sugrue.
James Doyle.	William Melville.	James Sullivan.
Walter Elliot.	John Moran.	Charles Wasmer.
James Flaherty.	Matthew Mulcahy.	George Wasmer.
Tony Gomez.	Daniel Noonan.	

CONCLUSION.

FINAL COMMITTEE MEETING.

On Monday evening, May twenty-ninth, 1905, a final meeting of the Executive Committee, with all standing and sub-committees, was held in the Council Chamber of the City Hall, to conclude details of the work, make final reports, etc.

John Hopson, chairman of the Finance Committee, gave a most gratifying report, showing that there was a balance on hand of nearly five hundred dollars, for use in publishing an account of the celebration. The good management of the committees was largely responsible for the reduction of expenses, but there were two chief causes for this condition of the treasury. First: The State appropriation of twenty-five hundred dollars, for the expenses of the militia companies and naval reserves, was generous enough to include entertainment for both companies of the Governor's Foot Guard, thus entailing no expense in that direction. Second: A substantial sum was paid in by the Souvenir Committee, whose badges, programs, etc., proved a source of income, instead of outgo which is apt to be the case.

Charles S. Starr, reporting for the Decoration Committee, alluded to the universal manner in which the city was decorated, and gave the statement of expenses for erection of the grand stand, veiling the statue and incidentals, which were well within the appropriation made for the purpose.

Alfred H. Chappell, of the Invitation Committee, reported all bills paid, and said that owing to his necessary absence from the city, much of the clerical work had been done most creditably, by his son, Henry C. Chappell, and the chairman and other members acted largely in advisory capacity. The committee commenced work immediately after its appointment, and was kept busy until the last

moment before the celebration, so great was the demand for invitations from all sides.

The report of the Reception Committee, given by Admiral Oscar F. Stanton, showed that everything had passed off smoothly in the domain of that committee, and there were no outstanding bills. Guests were met with carriages at the trains, and taken to the Crocker House, where they were officially received, and later escorted to the grand stand on Bulkeley Square. After the morning exercises, luncheon was served to one hundred seventy-five people, who praised without stint the hospitality of the City of New London.

The Speakers' Committee secured Judge Daniel Davenport, of Bridgeport, a direct lineal descendant of John Davenport, the founder of the New Haven Colony, to deliver the historical address.

The duties of the Parade Committee, of which Capt. Stephen J. Downey was chairman, required much thought and attention to detail. It was no light task to arrange for the three divisions in the afternoon parade, and to see that places were judiciously assigned to each organization participating.

The Souvenir Committee reported receipts and expenditures as follows:

RECEIPTS.

By advertising in booklet,	\$132.00	
By sale of booklets,	82.31	
By sale of buttons,	97.54	
By sale of postals,	29.10	
Total receipts,	\$340.95	\$340.95

EXPENDITURES.

Bingham Paper Box Co. (printing),	\$ 58.00	
The Whitehead and Hoag Co. (2485 buttons),	66.00	
The Whitehead & Hoag Co. (385 badges),	42.60	
Springfield Photo Eng. Co. (half tones),	22.00	
The Kenyon Studio (photographs),	3.94	
Expressage on half tones, buttons, badges and booklets,	1.65	
100 envelopes for badges, . . . . .	.28	
204 stamps for mailing badges,	2.04	
Total expenditures,	\$196.51	\$196.51
Balance after paying all expenses,		\$144.44
May 17th, by check to George B. Prest, Treasurer,		144.44

The following table gives an itemized account of gross income, gross cost and net profit on each separate item of booklets, buttons and souvenir cards :

By advertising in booklets, . . .	\$132.00		
By sale of booklets, . . .	82.31		
	<hr/>		
	\$214.31		
Cost of booklets, . . .	76.19		
	<hr/>		
	\$138.12	Profit on booklets, . .	\$138.12
By sale of buttons, . . .	\$ 97.54		
Cost of buttons, . . .	67.65		
	<hr/>		
	29.89	Profit on buttons, . .	29.89
By sale of postals, . . .	\$ 29.10		
Cost of postals, . . .	7.25		
	<hr/>		
	\$21.85	Profit on postals, . .	21.85
			<hr/>
Total net profit on booklets, buttons and postals, . . .			\$189.86

From these profits of \$189.86 we paid for 385 badges, from which there was no income, and also paid for mailing the badges to members of committees, etc. After paying all expenses, we had left to turn over to the Treasurer of the Finance Committee, the sum of \$144.44.

Respectfully submitted by

PERCY C. EGGLESTON, Chairman,
ALFRED H. POLLOCK,
CHARLES C. PERKINS,
Committee on Souvenirs.

A rising vote of thanks was given to the chairman of the Executive Committee for directing the work of the celebration, to which he replied that thanks were due to all who had so loyally and efficiently labored to make the occasion a success.

TEXT OF CIRCULAR ISSUED BY FINANCE COMMITTEE.

NEW LONDON, CONN., April 29, 1905.

The Winthrop Monument Finance Committee is charged with the duty of raising the money required to pay for suitably engraved letters of invitation, programmes, badges, bands of music, speakers and reviewing stands, decorations, carriages, care and entertainment of

invited guests. The Committee is of the opinion that the event appeals so directly and forcibly to the patriotism and good citizenship of New London that personal solicitation is unnecessary.

The Committee having in charge the various features of the celebration requires a minimum of eighteen hundred dollars, and wish to have to use for additional desirable and creditable features twenty-five hundred dollars. The Records and Papers of the Historical Society show that the expenses of the celebration of May sixth, eighteen hundred and ninety-six, amounted to nineteen hundred sixty-nine dollars and thirty-three cents.

The receipts were :

10 subscriptions, \$100 each,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$1,000.00
8 " 50 "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	400.00
13 " 25 "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	325.00
4 " 15 "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	60.00
23 " 10 "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	230.00
52 " 5 "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	260.00
3 " 2 "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	6.00
3 " 1 "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3.00
Miscellaneous,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	10.75
Total receipts,								\$2,294.75
Total expenses,								1,969.33
Balance,								\$ 325.42

New London has earned the reputation for considerate, thoughtful and generous hospitality. It is confidently hoped that quick voluntary subscriptions to an amount justifying this reputation will be immediately received.

"The Beauty of the House is Order,
The Glory of the House is Hospitality."

If more than enough money is subscribed, the remainder will be paid over to the treasury of the Historical Society, or will be returned to the giver in the proportion an individual gift bears to the whole expense, if this is desired.

Please mail your subscriptions in enclosed envelope to George B. Prest, Treasurer, New London, Conn. Messrs. Nichols & Harris, Starr Bros., F. H. Parmelee will also receive subscriptions.

GEORGE F. TINKER,
JAMES HISLOP,
EDWARD PRENTIS,
FREDERICK FARNSWORTH,
ALFRED H. POLLOCK,
HORACE H. DABOLL,
JOHN HOPSON, Chairman,
GEORGE B. PREST, Treasurer,
WINTHROP E. MCGINLEY, Secretary.
Finance Committee.

STATEMENT OF CELEBRATION FUND. WITH LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS.

RECEITS.

From Popular Subscriptions,	\$1,708.00
From Souvenir Committee, P. C. Eggleston, Chairman,	144.44
	<hr/>
	\$1,852.44

EXPENDITURES.

For Engraved Invitations,	\$ 131.50
Incidental Expenses of Invitation and Reception Committees,	17.75
Printing and Stationery,	48.21
Erecting Grand Stand,	100.00
Decorating Grand Stand and Veiling Statue,	38.00
Miscellaneous Expenses, Decoration Committee,	18.55
Stamped Envelopes, Finance Committee,	44.76
Hatch's First Infantry Band, including transportation and dinner,	238.00
Carriages,	126.50
Luncheon for Guests,	273.15
Sundries,	17.15
Appropriations:	
F. L. Allen Hook & Ladder Co.,	50.00
Niagara Engine Co., No. 1,	50.00
Nauaueg Engine Co., No. 2,	50.00
W. B. Thomas Hose Co., No. 3,	50.00
	<hr/>
Amount carried forward,	\$1,253.57

Amount brought forward,	\$1,253.57
Konomoc Hose Co., No. 4,	50.00
C. L. Ockford Hose Co., No. 5,	50.00
Fire Police,	25.00
Balance paid Carl J. Viets, Treasurer New London County Historical Society,	473.87
	<hr/> \$1,852.44

JOHN HOPSON, Chairman.

GEORGE B. PREST, Treasurer.

The first subscription received in response to the appeal of the Finance Committee was one dollar from a newsboy. Sums ranging from this amount to one hundred dollars were subscribed by the following persons :

J. A. Allen,	M. D. Buckley,	A. R. Darrow,
Mrs. H. U. Allyn,	Charles Buhecker,	M. Wilson Dart,
Helen L. Allyn,	A. B. Burdick,	F. H. Davis,
A. F. Anderson,	Mrs. E. E. Burke,	N. Dreyfus,
Benjamin Andre,	James Butler,	Samuel Dudley,
G. G. Avery & Son,	L. C.,	Philip C. Dunford,
Babcock Printing Press Mfg. Co.,	Arthur W. Calkins,	Thomas Ealahan,
Mrs. H. S. Badet,	Benjamin M. Carroll,	Eaton & Wilson,
David Banks, Jr.,	Thomas W. Casey,	Percy C. Eggleston,
E. D. Barker,	Cash,	C. C. Elwell,
F. E. Barker,	Thomas P. Chaney,	Frederic Farnsworth,
J. W. Barlow,	Mrs. C. W. Chapell,	Mrs. F. E. Fish,
Charles Barr,	Miss C. W. Chapell,	B. A. Fones,
The Allen Beeman Co.,	W. H. Chapman,	W. A. Fones,
Samuel Belden,	F. V. Chappell,	Harry C. Gardner,
Frederic Bill,	W. S. Chappell,	S. A. Goldsmith,
T. P. Bindloss,	A. Cheney,	Charles B. Graves,
Giles Bishop,	E. C. Chipman,	Charles B. Greene,
J. W. Bixler,	F. J. Clancy,	George Guest,
J. C. Bliss,	Thomas Cleary,	Henry W. Guest,
Frank S. Bond,	W. B. Coit,	Philip Z. Hankey,
E. T. Bragaw,	Catherine B. Copp,	Charles R. Hanscom,
Miss Brainard,	Julia Copp,	Mrs. M. S. Harris,
Brainerd & Armstrong Co.,	G. K. Crandall,	C. J. Hewitt,
Mrs. Brand,	J. D. Cronin,	Heyman J. Hirsch,
F. B. Brandegee,	Albert W. Crosby,	W. A. Holt,
E. T. Brown,	L. E. Daboll,	Hopson & Chapin Mfg. Co.,
	Norman W. Daboll,	William T. Hopson,
	Rev. J. R. Danforth,	

CONCLUSION.

89

Charles A. Hornby,	William T. May,	Henry H. Smith,
Thomas Howe,	John McGinley, Jr.,	Joseph Smith, 2nd,
F. W. Hull,	H. McPartland,	Sons American Revolution,
David Hustace,	Mrs. C. S. Mead,	J. A. Southard,
Charles B. Jennings,	Alfred Mitchell,	B. Spitz,
James P. Johnston,	W. A. Murray,	O. F. Stanton,
L. C. Jones,	F. S. Newcomb,	E. D. Steele,
Thomas P. Joynt,	James Newcomb,	Strauss & Macomber,
H. W. Kaiser,	N. L. Business Men's Association,	Charles W. Strickland,
E. M. Kapstein,	N. L. Gas & Electric Co.,	George C. Strong,
Arthur Keefe,	Nichols & Harris,	Daniel Sullivan,
Mrs. G. A. Keeney,	An Obscure Citizen,	Tate & Neilan,
Nelson M. Keeney,	Sol Ockoonoff,	Thames Lodge, A. O.
William Kingsbury,	The Palmer Bros. Co.,	U. W., Groton,
C. P. Kirkland,	Fred. C. Palmer,	George F. Tinker,
E. T. Kirkland,	C. D. Pierce,	N. J. Traggis,
Charles H. Klinck,	E. B. Pierce,	Elisha Turner,
E. T. Ladd,	Samuel Prince,	R. B. Wall,
S. D. Lawrence,	George N. Putnam,	Thomas M. Waller,
Miss Learned,	S. J. Reuter,	II. L. Watrous,
A. C. Learned,	H. E. Russell,	L. L. Watrous,
Miss E. D. Learned,	P. J. Ryan,	H. C. Weaver,
Mrs. J. C. Learned,	J. J. Ryon,	Miss Louise B. Weaver,
Antonio Leverone,	G. T. Salter,	Ralph Wheeler,
L. Lewis & Co.,	T. A. Scott,	D. E. Whiton Mfg. Co.,
Charles W. Linicus,	L. K. Shipman,	F. C. Wight,
G. M. Long & Co.,	Toney Silva,	A. H. Wilkinson,
Lyon & Ewald,	Clark E. Smith,	Carl A. Williams,
Irvin U. Lyon,	Frank H. Smith,	

STATEMENT OF PEDESTAL FUND, WITH LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS.

RECEIPTS.			
From Popular Subscriptions,	.	.	\$726.73
			<hr/> \$726.73
EXPENDITURES.			
Elisha Post, moving and setting boulder,	.	.	\$465.00
John Salter & Son, setting tablet,	.	.	8.00
Sundries,	.	.	37.80
			<hr/> 510.80
Balance paid Carl J. Viets, Treasurer New London County			
Historical Society,	.	.	215.93
			<hr/> \$726.73

CHARLES C. PERKINS, Treasurer.

CONCLUSION.

Mrs. Harriet W. Allyn,	A Friend (S. M. F.),	New London County
Mrs. Alice S. Turner Bar-	Rev. Alfred Poole Grint,	Historical Society,
low,	Hebrew Society,	Mr. James Newcomb,
Miss Mary Eddy Ben-	Stephen Hempstead So-	Mrs. James Newcomb,
jamin,	ciety, C. A. R.	Nichols & Harris,
Frederic Bill,	Mrs. Mary T. Allen Henry,	Post Brothers,
Board of Trade,	Charles Shepard Lee,	S. Victor Prince,
The Brainerd & Arm-	Stephen Mead Lee,	Ernest E. Rogers,
strong Company,	Lucretia Shaw Chapter,	Frank Smith,
Jonathan Brooks Society,	D. A. R.	Starr Brothers,
C. A. R.,	Mrs. Richard W. Mans-	St. John's Literary
James Lawrence Chew,	field,	Society,
Coast Artillery, C. N. G.	Rev. Franklin G. Mc-	Hon. Geo. F. Tinker,
—First Company,	Keever,	Mrs. Peter Turner,
Company I, Third Infan-	Frank Roberts Mead,	Miss Louise B. Wea-
try, C. N. G.	Mohegan Lodge No. 55,	ver,
Miss Mary M. Foote,	I. O. O. F.,	John Winthrop Club

REPLIES TO INVITATIONS.

Invitations to attend the unveiling ceremonies brought many letters of acceptance and of regret, a few of which are given below.

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT'S REPLY.

WHITE HOUSE, WASHINGTON.

The President regrets his inability to accept the courteous invitation to be present at the dedication of the John Winthrop Monument on Saturday, May the sixth, nineteen hundred and five, at eleven o'clock.

GOVERNOR ROBERTS' ACCEPTANCE.

STATE OF CONNECTICUT, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
HARTFORD, April 14, 1905.

MR. ALFRED H. CHAPPELL,

Chairman Invitation Committee,

New London, Connecticut.

My Dear Sir:

I have the honor to acknowledge your very kind invitation to His Excellency Henry Roberts, Governor of the State of Connecticut, to be present at the dedication of the John Winthrop Monument, Saturday, May the sixth, at eleven o'clock A. M., and in reply I am requested by Governor Roberts to

express to you his high appreciation of your kind invitation, and to say that he expects to be present accompanied by his staff.

Very respectfully yours,

EDWARD M. DAY, Executive Secretary.

FROM THE SCULPTOR OF THE STATUE.

LAKEVILLE PLACE, JAMAICA PLAIN.

Mr. and Mrs. Pratt accept with great pleasure the Committee's kind invitation to the dedication of the Winthrop Monument on May the sixth.

Boston, April 16, 1905.

EDMUND CLARENCE STEDMAN'S REGRETS.

LAWRENCE PARK, BRONXVILLE, N. Y.,

24 April, 1905.

Alfred H. Chappell, Esq.,

Chairman of Invitation Committee, New London.

Dear Sir :

I sincerely regret that an engagement which requires me to be in Washington on the sixth of May precludes my acceptance of the invitation of your Committee to be present at the dedication of the John Winthrop Monument at New London.

The interest of your citizens in the dedicatory ceremonies would be fully shared by me—as a son of Connecticut, reared in New London County, and proud of my honorary membership in the New London County Historical Society, whose President's name heads your official invitation. In addition, I well remember a notable day spent in New London and Groton,—in 1853, I think,—when I first saw and listened to the most eminent Winthrop then bearing the historic name. He pronounced his eloquent oration, at the base of the Groton Monument, upon the tragical events at Fort Griswold, which that slightly obelisk commemorates.

In after years, when the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop was an old man, he recurred with peculiar satisfaction to his memories of that day.

After a lapse—since then—of more than half a century, I certainly would visit New London, if I were able, on an occasion still more closely linked with the grand old Puritan name. It will indeed be memorable with the special fitness and import that must attach to the unveiling of your heroic Statue of the Founder of New London and the first Governor of Connecticut by Royal Charter. Very respectfully yours,

EDMUND CLARENCE STEDMAN.

FROM DONALD G. MITCHELL, (IK MARVEL).

To Mr. ALFRED H. CHAPPELL, Chairman, Etc., Etc.,

Dear Sir : I beg to acknowledge your very courteous invitation to the dedication of the Winthrop Monument, and regret that the disabilities of

age will compel me to decline. Pray count me, however, in full sympathy with the patriotic spirit which has prompted your memorial festivities; and at some future day I hope that your fast-growing city may find some point upon the border of your beautiful harbor, for some kindred memorial in honor of that other Colonial worthy—Gurdon Saltonstall—who, at the close of the seventeenth century, and thro' many years of the eighteenth, gave dignity and distinction to the offices he held—first as Pastor of the New London Church, and next as Colonial Governor.

Very respectfully yours,

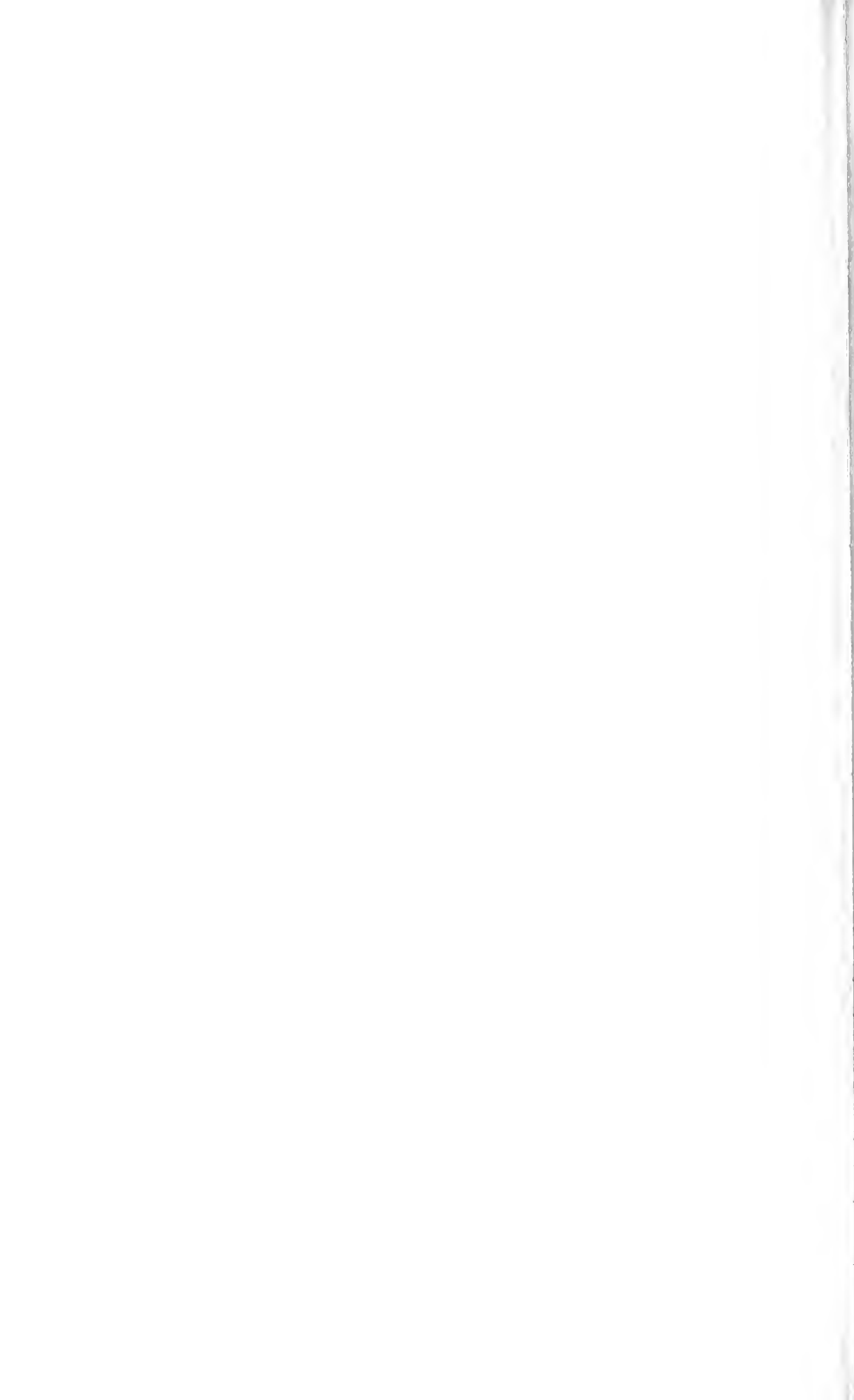
Edgewood, New Haven, 4th May, 1905.

DON'D G. MITCHELL.



THE OLD TOWN MILL AND SURROUNDINGS

As that Historic Section appeared in 1820.



THE OLD TOWN MILL.

So closely was the Founder of New London identified with its early business activity, that an account of the celebration held in his honor seems incomplete without speaking of the old mill which he established. Whether this is the original building, erected in Winthrop's time, or the one of 1742 mentioned by Joshua Hempstead in his Diary, is of little moment, so long as it is known that the mill has been in operation from the time it was established to the present day. Here, in the heart of a busy city, remains this ancient landmark, a connecting link between those early days and the twentieth century.

At the beginning of all the early settlements, the establishment of a mill was a matter of great importance, and it meant much to the people in the little town of Nameeug, when sixteen of their number met, November tenth, 1650, to "arrange a system of co-operation with Mr. Winthrop in establishing a mill to grind corn." Six persons were selected to build the dam, and instructed to make it "substantial and sufficient," receiving, for their labor, two shillings per day. Six others were appointed "to rate the town, to defray the charge." Mr. Winthrop and his heirs were given the sole privilege of grinding corn for the town, and for many years had a monopoly of the business. The location previously chosen for his home lot,—where a substantial stone dwelling-house had been built soon after his arrival,—was one of great natural beauty, and had, flowing through it, a stream sufficiently large to turn a mill-wheel. On this ideal spot, so much admired by succeeding generations from that day to the present, was built the primitive mill.

Miss Caulkins, in her History of New London, writes: "The gradual diminution or failure of the small streams and springs since the settlement of the country, is a natural consequence of the clearing up of forests, and the cultivation of the ground. The 'Mill River,' of Governor Winthrop is still, however, a considerable stream; the mill itself is yet in operation, and the shadowy, rocky glen in which it is

situated, has no appearance of having been disturbed since Winthrop's time. A mill is always an addition to a rural landscape, and seems to belong, as of necessity, to a stream and a valley. The one of which we now speak is almost buried in umbrage. We can scarcely imagine that the aspect of the glen was more wild and primeval, or its gloom more deep, when the few inhabitants of the town assembled, in 1651, to build the dam, than it is at the present day. This mill seat, combined with the antiquity and secluded beauty of the mansion and grounds to which it has so long formed an accompaniment, is undoubtedly one of the most romantic and picturesque spots in New London."

The same author, in an article on John Winthrop, published in the Repository, June 14, 1860, says:

"The Winthrop house lot covered that spur or projection on the northeast side of the harbor, which has ever since been known as Winthrop's Neck. It comprised a garden, grove, pond, mill seat, orchard, corn field and ox pasture. He built his house of stone. It stood not upon the site occupied by the later Winthrop mansion—but further upon the Neck, 'near the cove, southeast of the town mill.' His family came from Boston in October, 1646, but they spent the first winter on Fishers Island. After this, the stone house upon the Neck was the family residence for a period of eleven years. In 1657 Mr. Winthrop was chosen Governor of the Colony, and the next year, at the earnest solicitation of the General Assembly, he removed to Hartford. The Winthrop house on the Neck was subsequently occupied by Major Edward Palmes, who married Lucy, Mr. Winthrop's second daughter. When the Winthrops again became residents in New London, they built on a different part of the original family estate. The stone house, with the garden and orchard, were secured to Mrs. Palmes by a deed which was confirmed by the last will of her father. A second house, not of stone, was built on the same site and the property remained in a branch of the Palmes family till 1741, when it was sold to John Plumbe. It continued in the Plumbe family for many years. The house was consumed by the British on the sixth of September, 1781."

On the ancient estate of the Winthrops, a short distance from the mill, stood the old mansion, remembered as a familiar landmark by many people of the present day. This was torn down in 1892, and the Winthrop Schoolhouse built on its historic site.

THE OLD MILL AT NEW LONDON.

Written, in 1896, by Mary G. Brainard, of New London.

The same old mill that Winthrop built;
Few were the men that saw it rise;
To-day it passes on their life,
Transmitted through the centuries.

In quietude this lowly house
Has stood beside the peaceful glen,
And seen the busy years go by,
Full of the toils of busy men.

Has stood through revolution's blood,
Recorded Arnold's guilty raid,
And looked on England's ships of war,
From out its oft secluded shade ;

Has seen our churches and our schools
With tower and spire rise one by one ;
Has heard the chimes of Sabbath bells
Ring out their call from sire to son.

Has heard the rising city's din,
The railroad's shriek, the steamboat's call,
Yet never, through the tumult lost
The dash of its own waterfall.

And men have come and men have gone,
Houses been built and homes laid low ;
And now, the same old mill-stone turns
E'en as two centuries ago.

How many through this wild ravine
Have wandered in their youthful day,
And where the water rushed between,
Have skipped from rock to rock their way.

CONCLUSION.

Then, from the miller's humble door,
With borrowed cup, have rushed in haste
To where the ever-flowing trough
Poured for each thirsty lip a taste.

How many by the placid pond,
The little wharf, the dainty bridge,
Have watched the willows as they dipped
Their fringes in the water's edge.

Or, lingering near this quiet spot
In the soft moonlight, pale and still,
Have listened to the water's gush
And drank the peace of the old mill.

Some changes—'tis not all the same;
The years could never leave us all;
Time's footsteps make their impress felt,
However silent be their fall.

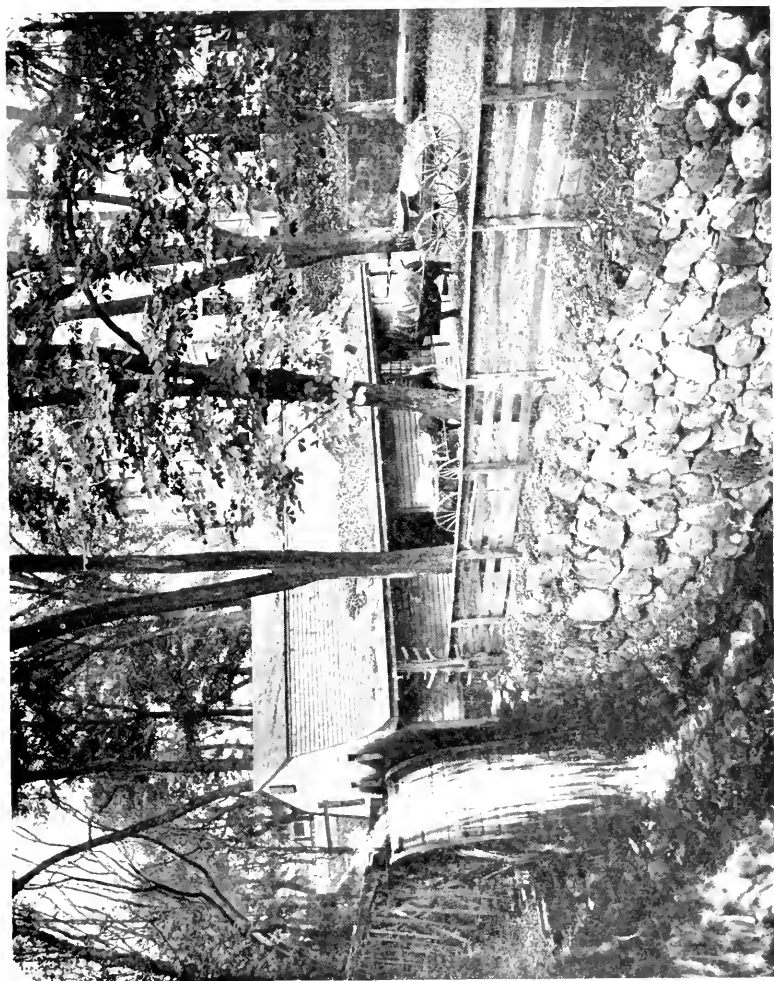
Some little, low, deserted room,
With lacy cobwebs hanging o'er,
Some widening rifts among the laths
Show what was once that is no more.

And still the water wends its way
With rush and gush of happy sound,
And throws its arch of sparkling spray,
And pushes the big wheel around.

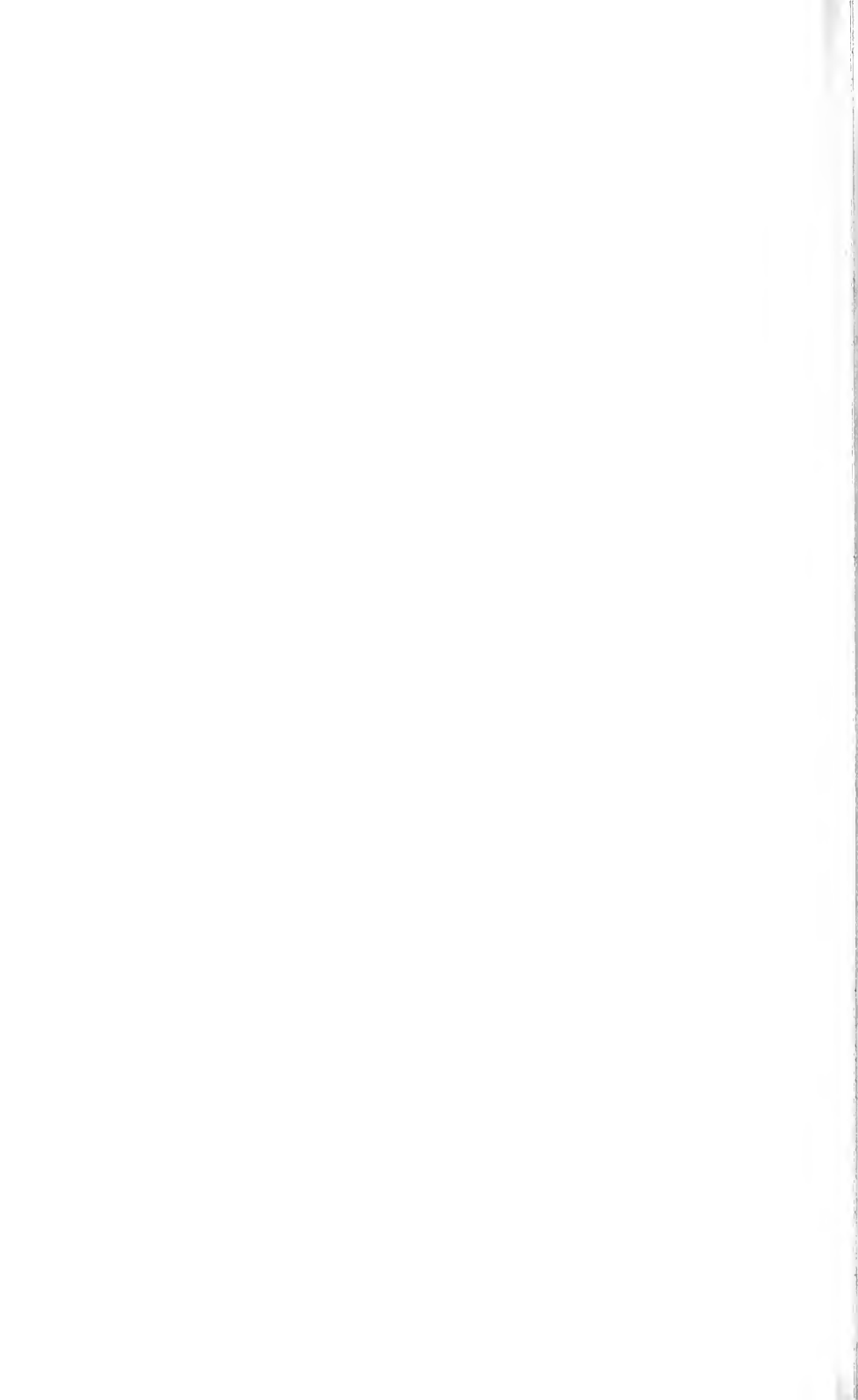
Long may the ancient millstone grind!
Long may the ancient mill be seen!
Long wave the trees, long flow the pond!
Long rest the rocks in their ravine!

Long, through the narrow, open door
And little window o'er the wheel,
May sunshine gleam upon the floor
O'er golden heaps and bags of meal.

Soft be the touch of rushing time,
Swift as thy need the prompt repairs;
Reverent the care shall pass thee on
As thou hast been, to waiting years.



THE OLD TOWN MILL IN 1905.



NEW CONNECTICUT, OR THE WESTERN RESERVE.

BY WILLIAM C. GILMAN OF NORWICH, CONN.

Read before the Society at its Annual Meeting in New London,
September 1, 1905.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen, Members of the New London
County Historical Society :

In accepting his invitation I ventured to suggest to your President, that "New Connecticut, or the Western Reserve," might be an appropriate topic, but, now that the time has come, I confess considerable diffidence, first, because here present, are others more competent than myself to speak on this subject, and second, because I am like the man who was appointed a committee of one to investigate his own conduct. He reported in part and said, if he had known how much there was to do he would not have undertaken the job!

I was aware that Mr. Alfred Mathews had published an interesting and instructive volume entitled, "Ohio and Her Western Reserve." But with deference to him as a historian, we, who are loyal to old Connecticut, may doubt whether his title is quite felicitous, for we must maintain that it is the Western Reserve of Connecticut, and not of Ohio.

I did not know at that time that Miss Ellen D. Larned, the historian of Windham County, had published in the Connecticut Magazine two papers with the title that I had unconsciously plagiarized for my own text. She has accepted my apology and favored me with some valuable suggestions.

As my personal knowledge of the Reserve is very limited, limited indeed, to two trips by night on a limited train, I shall not ask you to go too deep into history, lest we return with nothing fresher than a dry salt codfish, or the remainder biscuit after a voyage, but if we may drift around on the surface in a "shallop," where the navigation is

good, we shall perhaps gather in some interesting flotsam and jetsam and appropriate it as lawful salvage.

Before going to New Connecticut, or The Western Reserve, it may be well to glance for a moment at the beginnings of Old Connecticut, which, as you remember, was settled first by three separate independent colonies, founded within a few years of each other, on the west bank of the Connecticut River, at Windsor, Wethersfield and Hartford; all transplanted from three separate towns near Boston, a fact fitly symbolized in the State Flag and Seal by three separate vines, and the legend or motto, "*Qui transtulit sustinet.*" He who transplanted will sustain. The head and front of the Hartford Colony was their minister, Rev. Thomas Hooker, famous as a great preacher and eminent as a statesman, who did his own thinking, had positive convictions and courage to maintain them.

It is reported that he said he came to Hartford, or Newtown as it was then called, because "the houses were too near together in Massachusetts, and he wanted more room to pasture his cows," meaning of course, that he wanted a larger field in which to work out his own theories of civil and religious freedom.

The three colonies were composed of strong men of the same race and the same faith; they were near neighbors and friends, but before long found it desirable, for mutual protection and welfare, to establish a little government of their own.

Thomas Hooker preached a noteworthy sermon, in which he set forth what he regarded as the fundamental principles of a just government. His chief points, briefly stated were, first, the right of the people to choose their own officers and magistrates; second, the duty of the people to exercise this right according to the laws of God; and third, their right to limit the powers of their officers. This, then, was a government of the people, by the people, for the people, democracy, pure and simple. The sermon was the basis of a constitution, which, if not drafted by Hooker himself, was inspired by him, and has been commended by eminent historians as "The most remarkable document of the kind ever written."

Benjamin Trumbull, whose history of Connecticut has been ably

edited by your vice-president, Mr. Jonathan Trumbull, says, "It is one of the most free and happy constitutions that has ever been formed." Prof. Alexander Johnston says, "Truly, the birthplace of American freedom is Hartford." John Fiske, the historian, calls Thomas Hooker, "The father of American Democracy."

Dr. Leonard Bacon, and others who need not now be named, all speak in the same strain, and recently, the Hon. Epaphroditus Peck of Bristol, in an address at New London, commented on it in an able and interesting manner, from the point of view of a lawyer. One of your own members, Mr. L. E. Whiton, says, "Those fundamental orders are famous as the first written constitution in all history which recognizes only the supreme sovereignty of God and of the people." (See his discriminating paper "Aristocracy versus Democracy" in the Connecticut Magazine.)

Under this constitution the three colonies continued happily for several years, but to determine and maintain their right to the soil on which they lived they needed a charter, for although they had bought the land in good faith from the Indians, an Indian title, even with a warrantee, was by no means secure. Besides that, the Dutch at New Amsterdam knew there was good fishing at the mouth of the Connecticut River and that Hartford was a good place for traffic with the Indians for beaver skins. The Dutch having "taken Holland" wanted the rest of the earth, and especially the corner of it called Connecticut. They found noble streams, like the Hudson and Connecticut, a pleasant relief from the monotony of their lazy, meandering canals at home.

In the meantime, John Winthrop the Younger, whom you have just commemorated as the founder of New London, had come to Connecticut and built a fort near Saybrook, under the auspices of Lord Say and Seal, and his associates. Afterwards he was made governor, and five years later, was requested by the colonists to go to England, and present to King Charles II. a loyal address and petition for a charter.

Winthrop was a man of sound judgment, of university education, of fine presence and courtly manners, and, what was better for the errand he undertook, he was a man of great tact. Whether or not the

five hundred pounds, which had been voted to him for his expenses, helped him to pass the barriers of court ceremonial that hedge about a king, is not now important, but he was granted an audience, was graciously received, and at his first interview with the king made a favorable impression, when he begged him to accept a ring which had been given to Winthrop's grandfather by King Charles I., a gift which, as a memento of his own father, was most gratifying to the king.

On another occasion, while Winthrop's petition was still in abeyance, a courtier one day showed the king a Massachusetts pine tree shilling, saying, "Your Majesty, this is what your colonists are doing; they are actually coining their own money!" The king said nothing, but kept it till Winthrop's next visit, when he brought it out and said, "What does this mean, and what is this tree on this coin?"

Winthrop looked at it, and seeing nothing to indicate what the tree was, nor what it signified, replied, "That, Your Majesty, is the 'royal oak' whose strong branches and thick foliage sheltered you at Boscobel when your enemies passed beneath it seeking your life."

"Oddsfish!" said the king. What he meant by this expression we may not venture to inquire, but he said, "Oddsfish, how loyal my colonists are, when they commemorate even my misfortunes on their coins!"

A legend of the Pine Tree shilling has been pleasantly told, as you will remember, by John Fiske and by Nathaniel Hawthorne.

Not long after, Winthrop returned to America having secured a charter, which, he said, "was as full and large for bounds and privileges as could be desired."

It is easy to be generous with what does not belong to one, and to give away what one does not want, and the king, with royal generosity, found it very easy to remove the western boundary line of Connecticut all the way across the continent to the Pacific Ocean, and to grant the whole intermediate territory to "The Governor and Company of the English Colony of Connecticut in New England in America."

The king did not know what he was giving, nor did the colonists know what they were receiving; for this great domain, its lakes,

rivers, prairies, forests, mines and mountains had not been explored by white men, nor had any Indian traversed the length and breadth of it.

In the meantime the New Haven colony had been established, but it was comparatively far away and did not immediately affiliate with the Connecticut colony at Hartford. Eventually, however, New Haven and all the small plantations allied to it came in, not without reluctance, and united with the Connecticut colony under the charter secured by Governor Winthrop.

This, of course, was the same charter that marvelously disappeared and was hidden in the famous Charter Oak, when Sir Edmund Andros tried to take it from the colony in 1687.

At a dinner given by the Connecticut Historical Society in 1840, Colonel William L. Stone, the historian, proposed this sentiment:

"The oak of Boscobel and the oak of Hartford. The latter saved the charter, which, but for the former, King Charles would not have lived to grant."

Connecticut was very busy at this time in fencing in and planting and cultivating and populating the home lot, and was not, as yet, prepared to go further and develop the great farm beyond, although the colonists well knew it was there and would in time become an invaluable possession for their descendants.

But "*Westward Ho*," is our watchword, and we must pass by two colonies planted by Connecticut in the valleys of Northeastern Pennsylvania; colonies that came to an untimely end after a succession of conflicts culminating but not ending in the awful massacre of Wyoming. We may not pause to rehearse the tragic story which has been fully told by Charles Miner, a son of New London County; and more recently by Henry T. Blake of New Haven, but without further delay come now to *New Connecticut or the Western Reserve*.

The royal grants of territory, liberal as they were, strangely overlapped each other. Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia, all had claims, yet at the close of the Revolutionary war the land had never been surveyed or apportioned, and no colony really knew what it owned. In 1783, after the war, General Jedediah Huntington, one

of the illustrious Huntington generals of Norwich, New London County, Connecticut, and General Rufus Putnam of Massachusetts, and others, had a conference which was followed by the formation of the "Ohio Company," composed of 283 officers of General Washington's army. They desired to obtain from the general government a grant of land in Southern Ohio, which had been claimed by Virginia, and to carry out this plan they sent for their old comrade, Rev. Manasseh Cutler, of Ipswich, Mass. And who was he? He was born at Killingly, Connecticut, and after graduating at Yale College, was interested in the whaling business at Martha's Vineyard, studied law, practiced for awhile, gave up the profession, studied for the ministry and settled down at Ipswich. When the war for independence broke out, he cheered the minute men at Lexington, became a chaplain in the army and gained considerable reputation as a fighting parson. Towards the close of the war he returned to Ipswich and, finding that the regular doctor of the place was still in the army, he studied medicine and practiced with some success, and afterwards attained eminence as a botanist, botany being an almost unknown science in this country at that time, and classified over three hundred species. He was also (but this of less importance), one of six white men who first reached the summit of Mt. Washington.

On receiving this summons from his friends he drove down with his horse and chaise from Ipswich to Southern Ohio, a distance of about 750 miles, in twenty-nine days.

With Winthrop Sargent he went to congress and made a contract with the government in behalf of the Ohio Company, for 1,500,000 acres of the so-called Virginia military lands in southern Ohio, to be taken as soon as necessary legislation should be enacted. He then returned home, but the wheels of legislation moving more slowly than the wheels of his gig, in 1787 he again took his horse and chaise and drove down to New York, where congress was in session. One may suppose that by this time his vehicle resembled the "Deacon's One Hoss Shay!" He was a born politician and a born lobbyist, and in one week succeeded in pushing through congress a measure which that august body had been struggling with for three years.

It was the immortal "Ordinance of 1787," the "*Ordinance of Freedom*," which forever prohibited slavery and *established the authority of the United States* in all the territory north and west of the Ohio river. This was the great work of the Rev. Manasseh Cutler. He was recognized in his day as an all round man of science, a practical philosopher, second only to Benjamin Franklin. In his "Description of Ohio," 1787—evidently impressed by the experiments of "Poor John Fitch," he cautiously remarks, "In all probability steam boats will be found to do infinite service in all our extensive river navigation!"

Before taking leave of him a word must be said of a protégé of his, a man as remarkable in his way as Dr. Cutler himself, John Chapman by name, of Ipswich, an eccentric, simple youth, generally regarded as feeble minded. As it is a disputed question whether his mental deficiency resulted from disappointment in love or from the kick of a vicious mule, we may safely give him the benefit of the doubt in considering the question, "The Lady or the Mule?"

He determined to go to northern Ohio and was warmly advised by Dr. Cutler to carry with him a quantity of apple seeds, which would assure him of a welcome from all the farmers. This appealed to the young man's fancy and to thoughts that lightly turned from love.

It is said that he carried with him, to New Connecticut, thirty-two sacks full of seeds gathered from the cider mills of Massachusetts. He traveled through the Reserve for years, giving away his seeds or planting them with his own hands, collecting more seeds from the cider mills, raising young trees and returning from time to time to watch and tend them. He wandered solitary and alone, came and went, no one knew whence or whither, loving the forests, the skies, flowers and young children. On one occasion he appeared unexpectedly after a long absence, clad in strange garments fashioned from some of his old sacks, and wearing on his head a battered tin pan. To say he was harmless is faint praise, for what due encomiums can be paid to him who caused a whole state to blossom like a garden? He was familiarly known far and wide as "Johnny Appleseed."

The story of his life has recently been told by the Rev. Dr. Hillis

in the form of a romance entitled "The Quest of John Chapman," but no romance is needed to add pathos and interest to his life's history as elsewhere recorded.

Rev. Dr. Gonzaulus, reviewing Dr. Hillis' book, says that although Johnny Appleseed had departed long before his time, he has heard his story from men who knew him and remembered him well, and that he, himself, in his youth, visited a tract four miles long, known as the "Yankee Road," lined with orchards, beautiful in the spring with flowers, and in the fall with fruit; a living monument to Johnny Appleseed.

By the last census it appears that Ohio's apple crop in 1900 was 20,600,000 bushels, and this, it may be claimed, was remotely the work of Johnny Appleseed.

At the close of the war for independence, the great northwest territory was unsettled and unexplored. The large claims of the colonies were unadjusted and neither of them was able to govern or control these wild lands. One after another, New York in 1780, Virginia in 1784, Massachusetts in 1785, ceded their rights to the general government, all except Connecticut, who, having been unjustly deprived of her possessions in Pennsylvania, was slow to give up something for nothing; but in 1786 she surrendered all her rights, title and interest in her western territory to the general government, reserving for herself, however, a tract on the border of Lake Erie, 120 miles in length, from the western boundary of Pennsylvania, and over 60 miles in width north and south. This was the famous "Western Reserve." Its area was about 3,500,000 acres, considerably larger than the whole area of the state of Connecticut.

Dr. Kane, the Arctic explorer, tells a story of a colored man who had a guest at a dinner which consisted chiefly of beans, to which full justice was done. At the proper time he said to his wife, "You may bring on the reserve." "There aint no reserve," she replied. "Very well," he answered, with a bland smile in which was a trace of disappointment, "you may bring back the beans."

Connecticut was wise enough, whatever else she relinquished, to make sure of the *Reserve*, before she gave up the beans.

During the Revolutionary war a man whom we will not name, though we must confess he was a degenerate son of New London County, burned this town and watched the massacre at Groton, the British general Tryon, from New York, having already burned Danbury, Norwalk, Fairfield and other towns on the shore of Long Island Sound. The state of Connecticut adjusted to the last penny the claims of those who had suffered by these depredations, and set apart 500,000 acres at the west end of the Reserve for their benefit. This tract, known as the "sufferers' lands," or the "fire lands," was distributed pro rata among the claimants.

At an earlier date, 1788, General Samuel Holden Parsons, of Lyme, New London County, also of Revolutionary fame, had become the grantee of 25,000 acres in Mahoning County, known as the Salt Spring tract. He was an important and influential man in Ohio, was appointed by President Washington as the first judge of the north-west territory, and was engaged by Connecticut to settle the claims of the Indians in the Reserve.

Although this 3,500,000 acres was but a bagatelle in comparison with what Connecticut had surrendered, it was in fact a pretty large white elephant, too large in fact for Connecticut to manage at such a distance. Connecticut owned the soil indeed, but, having yielded jurisdiction over it to the United States, she could not make laws nor enforce them, nor exercise any rights other than such as are common to all owners of land.

What shall we do about it, became a serious question. It was happily answered by the formation of the Connecticut Land Company, which entered into a contract with the state for the purchase of the entire Reserve, with the exception of the "sufferers' lands," and the "salt tract," for the sum of \$1,200,000. Three millions of acres is a good deal of land, but \$1,200,000 was a good deal of money in those days.

It should ever be remembered that the State of Connecticut appropriated this sum to the state school fund, it is said, at the suggestion of General Joseph Williams, of Norwich, New London County, which, under the wise and prudent management of James Hillhouse, another

son of New London County, was increased to \$1,700,000 during his fifteen years of service. Since that time, although the income has been used for the support of the schools, the fund has been increased by judicious investments to more than \$2,022,000.

The Connecticut Land Company, consisting originally of about thirty-eight members, was not a corporation, but rather a partnership. Its members gave bonds to the state for payment of the purchase money in installments, its purpose being, of course, to dispose of the land as rapidly as possible to actual settlers. The company engaged as its general agent and manager General Moses Cleveland, of Canterbury, a graduate of Yale College, who had served with distinction in the war. He was a man of indomitable energy, and under his direction a band of fifty or sixty surveyors and settlers assembled at Schnectady, went up the Mohawk river in barges and so on to Oswego and Buffalo. Then, following the shore of Lake Erie, they arrived at the mouth of the Conneaut river, at the northeast corner of the Reserve, on the Fourth of July, 1796, twenty years after the signing of the Declaration of Independence.

One historian says that on the arrival of Cleveland and his party "they fired a national salute with half a dozen fowling pieces, pledged each other in the sparkling liquid of the lake, and sat down with thankfulness to a good dinner."

General Garfield, afterwards President Garfield, quoting General Cleveland's own journal, says that he and his party "arrived at 5 o'clock in the afternoon on the Fourth of July, lined up on the shore of the lake, fired a national salute of fifteen rounds and one more for New Connecticut, gave three cheers, dined, *drank several pails of grog*, and, after a good supper, retired in remarkably good order."

These two versions do not conflict. We are at liberty to believe either, neither, or both; but, as General Cleveland said they had "several pails of grog," it is fair to believe, remembering the ancient maxim, "*in vino veritas*," that he knew what he was talking about.

Leaving a portion of his company, General Cleveland proceeded westward to the mouth of the Cuyahoga river, where he made the

first beginning of the city named Cleveland in his honor, which is now the chief city in the state of Ohio.

General Cleveland ventured to prophecy that in time the new settlement "might become as important as Windham, Connecticut." Windham County to-day has a population of perhaps 50,000, including the prosperous city of Willimantic, while the city of Cleveland has a population of 400,000. General Cleveland builded better than he knew.

One of the early settlers in the Western Reserve, the first indeed who went there with his family on his own account, was James Kingsbury, a son of New London County, born in Norwich. He made the long journey through the wilderness from New Hampshire, where he had been living, with his wife and three children, a yoke of oxen, a horse and a cow, and at his home in Conneaut was born his son, the first white child born in New Connecticut. After almost incredible hardships from the severe winter, from illness and starvation, he removed to Cleveland, where he filled many offices of honor and distinction, and died at a good old age, having proved himself worthy of the trusts reposed in him.

In 1801, Samuel Huntington, of Norwich, New London County, the nephew and adopted son of Governor Huntington of the same name, went with his wife and family and servants to make their home in the Reserve. Like other Connecticut people, they went with high expectations. They called it the promised land, the land of hope, the new paradise, and best of all, New Connecticut.

He left Norwich in a coach and four, his company all told numbering sixteen persons and ten horses, making the journey to Albany and so through the whole length of New York to Cleveland, where, it is reported, he was attacked by wolves on his entrance to the settlement. He became famous in the annals of Ohio, was a large land holder, was made major-general of the militia, was appointed chief justice of the supreme court, and was elected governor of the state. He complained, however, that it cost him \$1,200 a year to collect his modest salary of \$900.

Another pioneer settler in the Western Reserve in 1800 was John

Walworth of Groton, New London County. He was postmaster at Cleveland when the population was less than fifty, and the receipts of the office for the first three months were only \$2.83. On the arrival of the mails, twice a week, he distributed the letters personally, carrying them in his hat, and thus inaugurated "free delivery." After this arduous task he locked the office door and "went fishing with the boys." He was also collector of customs and judge of the superior court until his death in 1812, and was universally respected and esteemed.

The affairs of the Connecticut Land Company were wound up in 1810, a smaller company, the Erie Company, having been formed by members of the Connecticut Company who desired to combine their several allotments in one large tract, with the purpose of selling at a moderate profit to actual settlers. The agents and trustees of this company were Moses Cleveland, already named, Daniel Lathrop Coit of Norwich and Joseph Perkins of Lisbon, New London County.

They were fortunate in securing the services of Simon Perkins, also of Lisbon, who went to the Reserve in their interest, for the purpose of exploring and surveying and selling their lands. He settled at Warren, where he became postmaster, was the original proprietor of the town of Akron, was a general in the War of 1812, accumulated a large fortune, and was worthy of the respect and honors accorded to him.

Mr. Coit never resided in Ohio, but made five journeys thither, remaining for considerable periods. His first journey in 1801 was on horseback from Norwich, through the mountains of Pennsylvania to Pittsburg, and so north to Warren and Cleveland. His last journey in 1826 was by steamboat from New York to Albany, thence by the newly-opened Erie Canal to Buffalo, and then across the lake by steamer to Cleveland.

What a marvellous change was this in twenty-five years!

He was concerned not only as a land holder by purchase and as an original member of the Connecticut Land Company, but received by inheritance from his father, formerly of New London, an interest in the "fire lands," where the township of Norwich, Ohio, was founded.

Writing to Governor Huntington in 1810, he said his policy was to sell his lands at a fair price, not holding for a large advance. He was willing to sell his interests in Norwich (Ohio), which, he said, "had a good name and was a good place, to a good man for a good price, say for seventy-five cents an acre!" He also had a tract at Cleveland, of over a thousand acres, which he was willing to sell for three dollars an acre. What would an acre of land in the heart of Cleveland be worth to-day?

The influence of the Land of Steady Habits and of sons of New London County was not confined to the Reserve alone; it is felt to this day throughout the State. The people in Southern Ohio, many of them of the highest respectability, were for the most part Jeffersonian Democrats, while in the Reserve the majority were Federalists; but however divided they were on the political questions of the day, they were, from the beginning, united in their opposition to slavery and their loyalty to the principles of freedom throughout the length and breadth of the Northwest Territory; while later on, "the underground railroad," running from the river to the lake, never lacked engineers, agents or way stations.

Glancing at an atlas or gazetteer it is interesting to notice the names of Connecticut men and Connecticut towns, adopted as the names of places in New Connecticut; and to your Society in particular, it must be a matter of no little interest that sons of New London County, only a few of whom have now been named, exerted a powerful influence in shaping the destinies of the Western Reserve.

The men of Connecticut who settled the Reserve, trained in the faith and practice of their New England ancestors, in going to their new home, changed their skies indeed, but not their principles. At the beginning of the century, over a hundred years ago, the Connecticut Missionary Society sent out as pioneer missionaries, Rev. Thomas Robbins, afterwards remembered as the founder and librarian of the Connecticut Historical Society; the Rev. Joseph Badger, known throughout the length and breadth of Ohio, and the Rev. David Bacon, ancestor of a distinguished line of descendants well known in New London County, who, when he was returning from

Ohio to Connecticut for a visit, "preferred to walk." Those were "times that tried men's soles!"

But the settlers were by no means narrow-minded or intolerant. We read of no laws for the exclusion of Quakers or infidels or heretics. On the contrary, although they did not themselves readily embrace divers and strange doctrines, they gave shelter to all sorts and conditions of men, from Moravians to Millerites and Mormons, to Shakers and Socialists, and even the eccentric itinerant preacher, Lorenzo Dow, had for a brief period hearers who, like those who listened to him in New London County, went away amused if not convinced.

Every historian of Connecticut and of Ohio has something to say about the Western Reserve, but so far as I know, its full history is yet to be written. Mr. Garfield's admirable discourse at Burton, Ohio, in 1873, shows that he was master of his subject, but he, himself, intimated that his work was but a beginning, and urged others to pursue the study, while historic material was still accessible.

Old Connecticut has reason to be proud of her daughter, New Connecticut, and, indeed, the daughter may well be proud of herself. She has furnished two Presidents of the United States, eight generals in the Union Army and a score of United States Senators and distinguished statesmen of national reputation, while her schools, colleges, eleemosynary institutions and churches have maintained the best traditions of Old Connecticut.

So also the whole State of Ohio may be proud of her own history.

To do justice to this magnificent commonwealth, stretching from Lake Erie to "the beautiful river," as the Indian name Ohio signifies, to her lake, commerce and river navigation, her railways, her financial institutions, her schools, colleges and churches, her thriving cities, her manufactures, her mines and her farms, words are inadequate.

She has furnished six Presidents of the United States, two chief justices, one of them Judge Waite, a son of New London County, and five associate justices of the Supreme Court, and not less than twenty-five members of the Cabinet. She claims Grant and Sherman and

Sheridan, besides more than two score general officers as her most conspicuous representatives in the war for the Union.

Can any State show a more splendid record of public service?

More than all this, the great body of her citizens, strong and stalwart, physically and intellectually, as their own forest trees, are "high-minded men who constitute a state," and the whole sisterhood of states may well arise and pay high honor to New Connecticut or the Western Reserve, and to the noble State of Ohio.

NOTE.—In preparing this address, I have borrowed freely from many writers to whom, were it possible, I would express my obligations, and also to the Librarians of the Otis Library, Norwich, the Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, and the Western Reserve Historical Society, Cleveland.

THE PARENTAGE OF PHEBE BROWN-LEE-LARRABEE-CORNISH.

BY LIEUTENANT-COLONEL C. D. PARKHURST, OF FORT PREBLE,
PORTLAND, MAINE.

Written for publication in the Records and Papers.

Years ago this woman loomed up on the genealogical horizon, and attracted more than passing notice in the various attempts to find her parents. A brief resumé of the discussion, and the reasons therefor, may prove of interest.

1st. Savage says, in his account of Greenfield Larrabee, that he had by wife, Phebe Brown, of *Providence*, widow of Thomas Lee, certain children. Here, therefore, is a definite location given to her by him, on what authority I do not know.

2d. The Lee manuscript, by Rev. Joseph Lee, sometime minister of the Gospel, at Crystal Ponds, Southold, L. I., reproduced in the Salisbury Family History and Genealogy, Vol. 3, p. 7, et seq., has an account of Thomas Lee and family sailing from England, in 1641, accompanied by a Mr. Brown, Lee's wife's father. It finally says, "Mr. Brown afterwards moved to Providence;" then follows:—"The widow of said Thomas Lee sometime after married to Larrabee, who lived in Norwich, and left children by him." Here, then, we have a positive statement that "Mr. Brown afterwards removed to Providence and that "the widow of said Thomas Lee sometime after married Larrabee;" hence the only logical sequence was that she had gone to Providence with her father, and was therefore "of Providence" as Savage says when she became Larrabee's wife.

Austin, in his Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, p. 238, under head of John Brown, son of Chad Brown, says:—

1649, Nov. 3. He (John Brown) and five others drew lots for the home share of Mr. Lea, deceased, whose widow was to receive 30 shillings.

Arguing on this, various genealogists said that here is Mrs. Lee, the widow of Thomas Lee, accounted for as in Providence, under the family of Chad Brown; that it would be natural for a widowed daughter coming over to America to go to Providence, where her father was living, &c., &c. Austin says, as to Chad Brown, "He left a will, as shown by allusions in deeds to his sons." But I do not know that this will has ever been found. Austin gives no record of it, hence it is pretty safe to say that it is not of record on the early Providence Records, and I fail to find it in any of the "Will Books" of the Providence records in my possession.

But genealogists contended that the action mentioned in Austin, under John Brown, in drawing lots, &c., was an action under Chad Brown's will, and that therefore the Widow Lea (Lee) was a beneficiary under this will, and hence a daughter of Chad Brown, of Providence.

To quote from the correspondence in my possession would be to go beyond the limits of this article, and furthermore, would be a breach of confidence. Suffice it to say that I was never convinced by the arguments set forth, and finally filed away the whole matter marked "doubtful." to await developments at some future day.

One reason for my skepticism was the apparent fact that "Mr. Brown" came over in 1641, as shown by the Lee manuscript above referred to, and Chad Brown came over in 1638, and no record exists of his having gone back to England to come over a second time, in company with a daughter, Phebe Lee, her husband Thomas, and her small children. The Lee manuscript was positive in its statement that Thomas Lee and family were "in company with a Mr. Brown, whose daughter he (Lee) had married." This apparently called for another man than Chad Brown, who was already in the country, and living in Providence.

Finally, from somewhere, where now I cannot say from loss of notes, I came across and copied what purported to be an "Extract from the Hempstead Diary," which told the whole story very circumstantially. I filed this away to await the publication of the "Diary," expecting thus to verify the "Extract." I knew the "Diary" was

soon to be published, and I could well afford to wait for its appearance to verify the "Extract," and thus have an authentic document with which to set forth the facts as to Phebe Brown's parentage, and to show conclusively that she was *not* Chad Brown's daughter, but was undoubtedly the daughter of "old William Browne of Long Island."

But lo! and behold! when the Diary came out there was no such "Extract" to be found between its covers! True enough, on page 530, I found an account of a visit of Joshua Hempstead to some of his relatives on Long Island; the so-called "Extract" was a condensed account of this visit, agreeing substantially with the Diary; but the latter part, entitled "A Genealogy of my Mother, taken from Aunt Barthard, 1723," *was not to be found in the book*; hence whether it was a "fake" or not I did not know, and set to work to find out.

Copies of the article were therefore made and sent out on a hunt for its origin. These all had negative results. Finally an article was written for publication in the Boston Transcript giving this Extract, and hoping to attract attention, and thus get at its origin and authenticity. After this article had been sent to the Transcript some papers came along, bearing directly upon the subject, and giving new light thereon. An attempt was made to recall the article from the Transcript to rewrite it; but it was too late; the paper with the article printed therein and my letter crossed each other in the mail. This led to a series of articles in the Transcript, of which this article is a condensation.

The original article, "A Genealogy of my Mother," &c., is as follows, as I copied it. I omit the "Extract from the Diary" as of no present interest.

"A Genealogy of my Mother, taken from Aunt Barthard, 1723. The following I took from my father's papers:—

Joshua Hempstead, son of Joshua, son of Robert.

"My grandmother was the daughter old William Browne. He lived in the County Essex, and town of R——, England. Came over to New England in the year 1645. Her grandmother came also, and grandmother died on the voyage with small-pox, and the eldest son,

John. They had three children that came over, viz:—Harmony, Phebe, and Mary. Harmony lived at Providence, had three sons.

“Phebe had three husbands; the first named Lee, the second Larrabee, the third Cornish. Lee died with small-pox coming over and left three children, Jane, Phebe, Thomas. Larrabee had five children, viz:—John, Elizabeth, Joseph, and Sarah. Joseph died young.

“Cornish had two sons, viz:—James, and one still-born. She died in childbed at Northampton, Mass.

“Mary Brown married Robert Marvin, lived at Southampton, L. I., and at Hempstead. Old grandfather Browne died at Long Island with his daughter, Mary Marvin. Their predecessors were ministers ever since Queen Mary’s time.”

The above is the literal copy of my original copy, and as I sent it to the Transcript.

Among the papers that I received, that threw new light on the subject, was another copy of this same paper, sent me by the kindness of the Genealogist of the New London County Historical Society; comparing these two copies showed at once that they were not alike; but they were so similar as to at once show a common origin, and the existence therefore, somewhere, of a paper from which they had probably both come.

Correspondence followed, and finally what is believed to be the original has been located, and a photograph thereof is promised; the original is too precious to risk in transmission; from the photograph it is hoped finally to decipher the original text, and thus correct the mistakes that have apparently been made in the various copies.

The second copy of this “Genealogy” that I received is as follows:—

“A Genealogy of my Mother, 1723. Taken from Aunt Barthard.

“The following I took from father’s papers (Joshua Hempstead); My grandmother was the daughter of old William Browne; he lived in the County Essex and town of Ruppert, in England.

“Came over to New England in the year 1645. Her grandmother came also and grandmother died on the voyage with small-pox, and the eldest son, John. They had three children that came over, viz:—

Harmony, Phebe, and Mary; Harmony lived in Providence, had three sons. Phebe had three husbands, the first child (sic) Lee, the second Lovicia (sic), third Cornish. Lee died with small-pox a coming over, and left three children (viz) Jane, Phebe, and Thomas. Lovicia (sic) had five children (viz) Grandchild, John, Elizabeth, Joseph, Sarah. Joseph died young. Cornish had two sons (viz), James and one still-born, with which she died in childbed at Northampton, Mass. Mary Browne married Robert Marvin, lived at Southampton, Long Island, and at Hempstead.

"Old great-grandfather Browne died at Long Island, with his daughter, Mary Marvin; their predecessors were ministers ever since Queen Mary's time.

"Genealogia to Mr. Robert Hempstead at Southold, Suffolk Co., Long Island."

Now, as said above, a comparison shows that this last copy is not the same as that first given; it begins differently, omits part at the very beginning, supplies the name, "Ruppert," of the town where they lived, and then evidently has misreadings of certain words, and finally, it ends up with a sentence, or phrase, that the first did not have at all; this phrase probably explains the origin and reason for the original paper's existence. Robert Hempstead wanted a record, he asked his father for it. Joshua calls upon his "Aunt" for data, sets it down, and sends it along, just the same as you and I send data now-a-days for preservation. It is this original copy that I hope to have photographed for deciphering.

For it is evident that there have been misreadings of the old, and probably faded, and very likely crabbed and curious handwriting of the original, and it becomes of importance to have a new reading of this original to correct all errors.

It is unnecessary to go into the detail of the genealogical data contained in this paper to prove the authenticity thereof, and hence the authenticity of the paper itself. That may be taken up later on; at present, perhaps, we can settle certain other things, and get them out of the way.

1st. As to the drawing of lots for the home share of Mr. Lea, whose widow is to have 30 shillings.

An examination of the printed records of the Town of Providence shows as follows:—

Vol. II. pp. 42-43. Early Records of the Town of Providence, Record Commissioners printed edition, 1893.

“The 3d of the 9th m., 1649 (called).

* * * * *

Agreed that the Lot called Mrs Lea's shall be given by lot to one of these 6 Psons, (paying presently 30 shillings for the use of Mrs Lea aforesaid) viz:—John Browne, Pardon Tillinghast, William Venor, Christopher Smith, John Joanes, and John Elderkin, and that the said Lot shall be instead of a home Lot.

* * * * *

(NOTE.—Whether the same date or not does not appear, due to blanks in the text before the following.—C. D. P.)

Determined by lot that Pardon Tillinghast shall have the Lot called Mrs Lea's, paying presently 30^s as aforesaid.”

Now this is a town meeting action. It is not that of a Court of Probate. And this is absolutely the first and last appearance of “Mrs Lea” upon the records of the Town of Providence.

And no record of any “Mr. Lea” is to be found at all. It is by no means certain that “Mrs Lea” was a widow, or for that matter, that she had any tangible existence. The title “Mrs” stands for “Mistress,” an honorary title given to *single* women of a certain degree in the social scale of the Colonial period. And we simply have “that Lot called Mrs Lea's,” and that is all. Why so-called I don't know, as I was not there, and there is nothing now to be found to account for it.

That in itself explodes the idea of any action under the will of Chad Brown. The record of this town meeting action is to be found in Austin, under the heading, Tillinghast, as well as under heading, John Brown; any one of the “6 Psons” who drew lots could just as well have been “Mrs Lea's” brother as to suppose John Brown alone to have had that relationship. Hence, that argument fails.

2d. This action was in 1649. Before that time Phebe (Brown) Lee

had married Greenfield Larrabee, and was busy, not only with her young Lee children, but with a son, Greenfield, born 1648, April 20th: she was probably living in Saybrook, and not traveling to Providence to raffle off "home lots." The rather savage surroundings of an almost unbroken wilderness were being overcome, and a new home being established, hence the probabilities that she was not in Providence, and very likely never saw the town.

Referring now to the "Genealogy," we see that it rests upon the authority of "Aunt Barthard." The question naturally arises, who was she?

Search has failed to show anyone named "Barthard" as living anywhere in New England at that time. But the names "Birchal," "Burchard," and "Birchard" have been found.

Years ago I got it from an apparently authentic source that Jane² Lee, Thomas, and (1) Samuel Hyde, and (2) John Birchard; turning to the Hyde Genealogy, an account is given of the first settlement of Norwich, in 1660, and the names of the first settlers. Among the names of "the thirty-five original proprietors" is found the name, John Burchard.

Turning now to Hemp. Diary, p. 116, there appears:—"1721, Novr. 22. * * * and went to See Aunt Birchard & lodged at Cuz. Samll Hides at night." Previous entries show that Joshua had been up to Windham, then down to Lebanon, where "we lodged at S. Hides;" the next day he made his visit to Aunt Birchard; and on the 23d he came down to Norwich, and the 24th "I came home near night." So we have not only found an "Aunt Birchard," living in 1721, but have probably found her residence, somewhere near Lebanon.

"Birchard" and "Barthard" are so similar that one could be read for the other without any trouble. Hence, we are probably safe in saying that the first misreading of the original Genealogy was in making it "Aunt Barthard," instead of "Aunt Birchard."

"Aunt Birchard" was Jane Lee, Elizabeth Larrabee's half-sister, and hence Joshua Hempstead's "half" aunt. As she "came over" with her father and mother in 1645, she of course was with her grand-

father, William Browne, and therefore knew him personally in her younger days. She probably lived with him for a short time at Saybrook, probably until her mother married Greenfield Larrabee, and it was probably at about this time that "old William Browne" moved to Long Island, taking his daughter, Mary, with him, to settle down at Southampton. A correspondent, in the Transcript, referring to the articles published, says:—"I found that William Browne was a merchant, and in 1648, a freeman of Southampton. He died in the latter part of 1650, and his son-in-law, Robert, administered on his estate in 1652." This shows, if the date of birth of Elizabeth Larrabee is correctly given, that he died before she was born.

As the record says that Elizabeth Larrabee was born 1653, Jan'y 23, there is the best of evidence why she knew nothing, except as hearsay, as to her grandfather, William Browne; and also a good reason why Joshua Hempstead should go to his "Aunt Birchard" for genealogical data at first hand, from a granddaughter who had known and had lived with him.

Whether the original paper has the phrase, "Joshua Hempstead, son of Joshua, son of Robert," in it or not, an examination of the original, or a photograph thereof, can only tell. It *was* in the copy from which I copied; it is *not* in the later copies I have received; hence, it may be a wholly unwarranted interpolation by some copyist, putting in something not in the original.

The next words to be examined are 1st, "Essex," and 2d, "Ruppert;" this comes about in this wise:--

1st. I can find no such town as "Ruppert" upon any map of England. It is not given in the Century Dictionary Atlas list of towns shown on the map, and no mention of it is to be found in Encyclopedia Britannica.

2d. Recently I have received a synopsis of a document, showing that a William Brown was a schoolmaster in the town of *Rusper*, Sussex Co., England; this will be given later. I find a town of *Rusper* on the map of Sussex Co.

3d. Now it would be the easiest thing in the world to read a long "s" as a "p;" in fact, it has been done time and time again. For

instance, "Hoskins" has been read "Hopkins" to the utter confusion of the genealogist until he "caught on." Hence, "Rusper" was probably misread "Ruppert," a "t" having been added on from misreading the curl to an old-fashioned "r," and Essex and Sussex can be easily interchanged, or perhaps "Aunt Birchard" made a mistake; this would be natural enough, for it must be remembered that she was a very old lady in 1723. Coming over as a child in 1645 would make her 79 if only one year old in 1645; as she was probably older than this in 1645, her age in 1725 is correspondingly increased a year above 79 for every year that she was older than one in 1645.

The next misreading is "child;" this word in the second copy, and the word "grandchild" further on, simply make nonsense of the text, and we, none of us, believe that Joshua Hempstead was addicted to deliberately writing nonsense. "Child" may be "called" or "named;" "grandchild" is doubtless "Greenfield," the name of Greenfield Larrabee's first child; this word was omitted entirely from the copy from which I made my first copy, which only accounts for four children where five are mentioned.

"Lovicia" is undoubtedly "Larrabee," as agreeing with records and my first copy.

We now come to one of the most important of all the possible misreadings, and that is the name, "Harmony," who "lived in Providence and had three sons."

Turning to the Diary, page 264 (bottom) and 265 (top), we find, "1733, Oct. 8. * * * I set out for Boston on my Little Black Mare in Company mr. Daniel Hubbard, Samll Lee & Samll Green Junr. Mr. Hubbard's Horse proved Lame, wee Left him att Norwich in the Evening & went to Newint about 6 miles & Lodged at Thos. Hutchin's and Tuesd we went to Providence & Lodged. Tuesd. 9, at Capt. Olney's, in the Eve I went to See Justice Richd Brown, one of the 3 sons of my mother's uncle Henry Brown."

Now here is a very positive, and a very important statement of Joshua Hempstead that tallies to a hair with "Harmony" Brown, who "lived in Providence, had 3 sons." Let us stop and examine a little.

An old illiterate way of spelling "Henry" was both "Henery" and "Hennery." Let us see if we can convict Joshua of either spelling. On page 59, first line on top of page, we find: — "Henery Dillemore & Joanna Edgcumbe publisht."

On page 532, near foot of page. "* * * & I to Brother Henerys & lodged there;" these are two cases; there is at least one more, but lost the mark and cannot stop to hunt it up.

To misread "Henery" into "Harmony" is simple enough, and I think it safe to say that "Harmony" stands for "Henery" (Henry).

Now, the Providence records are clear as to a Henry Browne, having been an early settler and life-long resident there. His will is on record, and in it he mentions three sons, Henry, Richard, and Joseph, and, furthermore, *a daughter, Phebe*, perpetuating the name either of *his mother, or his sister, or both*.

The relationship mentioned, "my mother's uncle," makes this Henry Brown (Browne as he spells it in his will) the brother of Phebe Brown, the uncle of Elizabeth (Larrabee) Hempstead, Joshua's mother, hence everything tallies exactly.

Now here comes in a paper, previously mentioned, as the strongest kind of corroborative testimony. It is as follows:

"April 3d, 1627. Mary Worffelde, widow of William Worffelde, of Rusper, Sussex Co., he late deceased, yoeman. Bound in £640—to Wm. Browne, Schoolmaster of Rusper, to faithfully administer and execute the last will and testament of William Worffelde; on her bond are Wm. Browne & William Willett of Horsham, Sussex Co, yoemen. Mentions George, Lord Bishop of Chirchester, signed in presence of Joseph Browne, John Bardine (?) and Wm. Simined (?)."

Now this paper is sent me by a descendant of Henry Browne, *who had it among his family papers*. He says: "I am a descendant of Henry Browne, the Planter, of Prov., R. I., and have in my possession the family papers to a large extent, running from 1627 down to 1800, consisting of deeds, letters, *⁹c* books, &c." * * * "the paper most likely to help you I send a brief extract of. I think this is going to clear up the relationship of the Providence Henry Browne to the Wm. Browne of L. I., and show just where they came from in

England. This original document came to me by gift from my grandmother, a blood descendant of Henry Browne, through Richard ², William ³, &c., &c. It has never been out of my possession."

Now what is such a paper doing in the Henry Browne family except as a family paper handed down by the father, William Browne, schoolmaster of Rusper in 1627, who "came over" in 1645, finally settled at Southampton by 1648, and died there in 1650? To me the inference, if not proof, is absolute, and shows that Henry Browne of Providence, who had three sons, is the "Harmony" Browne of the Hempstead paper, and no other, and here finally we have formed the Providence connection of Phebe Brown-Lee-Larrabee-Cornish.

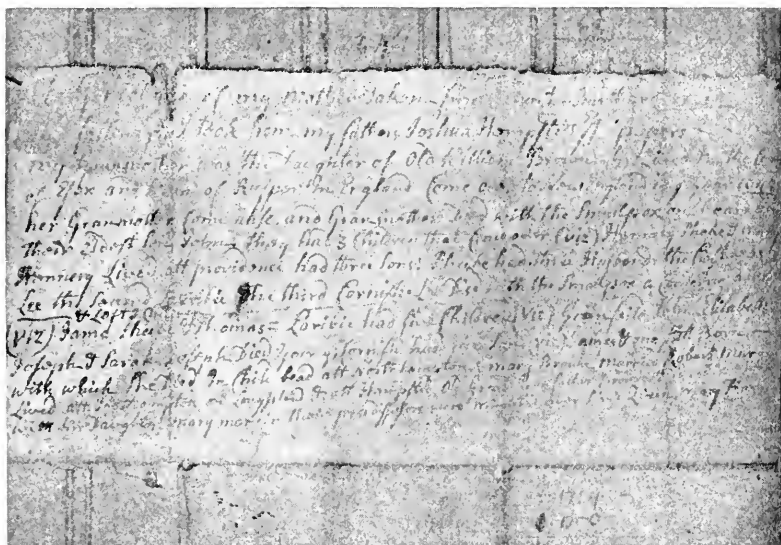
Space will not permit more than a hint at a solution of the mysterious "Mrs Lea," of Providence. It is possible that Henry Browne "took up" a "Lot" for his sister Phebe Lee, hoping to have her come to Providence to live with him. When she finally married in 1647, and all hope of her coming to Providence had fled, then the Town took action and disposed of "that lot called Mrs Lee's" by drawing "Lots" for it, "30 shillings" to be paid to "Mrs Lee aforesaid." If we could only chase up this payment of 30 shillings by Pardon Tillinghast, and so find out whether Phebe (Brown) Lee got it, we would know the whole story.

Before this article was finished for publication, the photographic copy of the original paper, "A Genealogy of my Mother," came to hand. As it is of more than passing importance it is given here in *fac simile*, so that all can read and decipher.

The following rendering is given as my reading of this paper; the original spelling, punctuation, &c., &c., is followed:

A genealogie of my Mother Taken from Aunt Barthard 1723 The following I took from my father's Joshua Hempsteds e/q papers my Grandmother was the Daughter of old William Brown he Lived In the County of Essex and town of Rusper in England Come over to New England in ye year 1645 her Grandmother come also and Grandmother Died with the Smallpox on board and their eldest son John: they had 3 Children that come over (viz) Hennery Phebe &

Mary Hennery Lived att providence had three sons: Phebe had three Husbands the first was Lee the Second Larribie the third Cornish. Lee died with the Smallpox a comeing over, and Left 3 children (viz) Jane (sic) Pheebe and Thomas—Laribie had five children (viz) Greenfield John Elizabeth Joseph & Sarah Joseph Died Young: Cornish had two Sons (viz) James and one still Born—with which She Died In Child bead att Northampton; mary Brown married Robert Marvin Lived att Southampton on Long Island and att Hempsted



Old Great Grandfather Brown Died att Long Island with his Daughter mary marvin their pradisposors were ministirs ever since Queen mary Time.

Comparing this original *fac simile* with the two so-called copies, shows at once that the latter were not literal, and that the mistakes in deciphering that had been worked out, as shown in the first part of this article are all there except one: the name "Aunt Barthard" is clear and sharp, and no "twisting" could make it "Bischard;" we must therefore accept this name as it stands, and account for it as

best we can. We know that there was an "Aunt Birchard;" probably the names "Barthard" and "Birchard" refer to the same woman; either carelessness in writing, or spelling, with some peculiarity of pronunciation may account for the variation. It is known also that this name has had all kinds of spelling; one—"Birchwood"—is to be found on page 251, Miss Caulkins' History of New London, where it appears that "1673. John Birchwood of Norwich, appointed clerk;" this refers evidently to the very John "Birchard" that married Jane (Lee) Hyde, as her second husband.

In the original we find beyond a doubt the town "Rusper" written with a long "f." and a "p" peculiar to Joshua Hempstead's handwriting; to make good sense and clearness, the word "said" evidently should have been in the original so that it would have read, "her grandmother came also and (said) grandmother died with the small-pox on board." We find "Hennery" twice, instead of "Harmony," thus clearing up the mystery as to "Harmony" Brown, and substituting therefore "Henry Brown," the well-known man of the early Providence records.

All the rest is clear and plain, and corresponds exactly with well-known facts and records. Hence we are safe in saying that the whole account is genuine and authentic, forever disposing of the contention as to the parentage of Phebe (Brown)-Lee-Larabee-Cornish, and showing clearly that the father was "old William Brown" of Rusper, Saybrook (?), Southampton and Hempstead, and *not* Chad Brown of Providence.

And it may be permissible here to write out a complete "copy" of this document in present every-day English, supplying in brackets, such words as are necessary to make the article express just what Joshua Hempstead intended to say:

"A genealogy of my mother taken from Aunt Barthard (Birchard) (in) 1727.

"The following I took from my father's, Joshua Hempstead's, Esqr's. papers: My grandmother was the daughter of old William Brown; he (formerly) lived in the County of Essex (Surrey), and town of Rusper, in England. Come (He came) over to New England in

the year 1645; her (Phebe Lee's) grandmother came also, and (said) grandmother died with the small-pox on board, and their (William Brown and wife's) eldest son John. They (William Brown and wife) had three-3-children that came over, viz: Henry, Phebe and Mary; Henry lived at Providence, and had three sons; Phebe had three husbands, the first was Lee, the second Larrabee, the third Cornish. Lee died with the small-pox coming over, and left three children, viz.: Jane, Phebe and Thomas; Larrabee had five children, viz.: Greenfield, John, Elizabeth, Joseph and Sarah; Joseph died young; Cornish had two sons, viz.: James and one still-born, with which Phebe (Brown) Lee-Larrabee-Cornish died in child-bed at Northampton. Mary Brown married Robert Marvin, lived at Southampton on Long Island and at Hempstead. Old great-grandfather Brown died at Long Island with his daughter Mary Marvin.

Their (the Browne (?)) predcessors were ministers ever since Queen Mary's time."

From various records of Southampton, too long to quote in full, it appears that there was a William Browne who lived in Long Island. "Long Island Genealogies" by Mary Powell Bunker 1895, p. 249, shows that "Robert Marvin of Southampton, L. I., m. 1648, Mary, dau. of William Browne, who died 1650."

"Robert Marvin settled in Hempstead in 1650, was chosen Townsman in 1650 (1659 (?)), held various offices in the Town and died about 1683" (Robert and Mary Marvin had a son and a daughter).

In 1648, Oct. 7, William Browne, with others, was chosen freeman of Southampton.

1648, Nov. 6, William Browne and Robert Marvin, with others, in division of the "great plaine" Southampton.

1648, Feby. 8 (1648-9), Mr. William Browne, and ten others, are bound to pay for the house which they have bought from John Mulford.

Mch. 8, 1649 (1649-50), William Browne, and others, freeman of Southampton.

1650, July 2, William Browne, Register, Southampton.

1650, July 23, Administration granted to Robert Marvin and Mary

his wife, upon estate of William Browne, just deceased. Evidently then he died quite suddenly, or after but a brief illness, between July 2-23, 1650.

1650, July 24th. Inventory of his estate, total £160-0-8, includes Books £5, suggestive of William Browne, ex-schoolmaster of Rusper, England.

It seems fair to conclude that William Browne was a man of education and superior social rank, measured by Colonial standards, though he possessed but a moderate fortune: that he first appeared in Southampton, L. I., probably when advanced in years, with his son-in-law Robert Marvin in 1648; that since he owned no land in the town, he resided with Marvin; that he was a merchant or trader, Secretary to the Supreme Court and Register. He died in July, 1650, between the 2nd and 23rd day.

We can now compile the following genealogical table of the family of William Brown:

I. William Browne, date and place of birth unknown; date of marriage and name of wife unknown; died between July 2nd and 23rd, 1650, at Long Island, with his daughter Mary Marvin.

Children: "Eldest son John," died of small-pox on voyage over to America, 1645. Henry b. 1625; died 1703, Feb. 20, Providence, R. I.; m. (1) Waite Waterman, dau. of Richard; m. (2) Hannah (Field) Mathewson, widow of James Mathewson, and dau. of John Field, lived at Providence, had three (3) sons (See Austin's Gen. Dict., R. I. for a complete account). Phebe b. —; d. 1664, Dec. 22nd, at Northampton, Mass.; m. (1) Thomas Lee, in England; he died 1645 with small-pox, leaving three (3) children, Phebe, Jane and Thomas; m. (2) about 1657 Greenfield Larrabee; m. (3) about 1661, James Cornish.

Mary b. —; d. —; m. 1648 Robert Marvin, lived at Southampton and Hempstead, L. I.

FOUR LOST LEGACIES OF THE EARLY NEW ENGLAND CIVIL POLITY.

BY REV. LEONARD WOOLSEY BACON, D. D., OF ASSONET, MASS.

Read before the Society at its Mid-Winter Meeting in Norwich,
January 22, 1906.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN :

I invite you to follow me in some studies in the early political history of New England which have, as I conceive, more than an antiquarian interest for us in this later generation and vastly expanded country. I am safe in assuming that the spirit of this Historical Society will not be wholly out of sympathy with my contention that the prodigious changes which these nearly three centuries have brought to pass in our political methods and political principles have not been in all cases, in the direction of progress and improvement. I make bold, in the present paper, to point out four characteristics of the polity of the Founders of New England from which we have departed, to the serious detriment of the republic.

I. The first of these is what may properly be called *The Old Colony Referendum*. There is a certain amount of mild agitation going on in our day, on the part of some doctrinaire publicists, in favor of embodying "the referendum" in our state constitutions; by which is meant the adoption of a somewhat clumsy contrivance of certain Swiss political experimenters, by which on the demand of a prescribed number of voters, any bill passed by the Congress of that republic is submitted to popular assent or veto. It happened to me to be a resident of Switzerland at the time when this constitutional provision went into effect; and from what I then observed, and from what I have since learned, I do not find it to be a particularly valuable working provision—not that it does not work well, but that it does not do very much

work of any quality. A far simpler and more effective provision, worthy, for the wisdom of it, to have survived to our day and to have been imitated in all the constitution-making States, was that requirement in the fundamental law of little Plymouth, that no bill should become a law (emergencies excepted) unless it had lain over from one legislature to the next. The lapse of this most salutary provision is not the least of the losses that civilization suffered in the merger of the little Old Colony with its overshadowing neighbor of the Bay. As compared with the cumbrous piece of mechanism of the Swiss publicists, by which some bills might, if citizens enough should take the trouble to combine, be subjected to a popular vote, it was a simple, automatic general referendum, by which *all* bills were brought under the purview of the body of citizens. No wiser safeguard has since been devised against the malfeasance of representative bodies. If it could be restored to our State constitutions in some such form as this, that unless passed by a two-thirds vote (this exception would provide for all real cases of urgency) no bill should become a law unless read a second time in one legislature and adopted by the next legislature, think what we should gain by it. To begin with, it would tend to reduce the enormous annual output of new legislation which is recognized in all our states as one of the nuisances incident to popular government. It would certainly mitigate in some measure the extemporaneous crudity of it, which often requires each new legislature to spend part of its time in repealing the work of its predecessor. It would hold the legislature in salutary fear, not only of the governor and his veto, but of the people. Distinctly bad legislation—the job bills, the grab bills, the sneak bills, the snap bills—if not impossible, would become immensely more difficult; and that public enemy, the organized lobby, would find its power suddenly curtailed. What an annual anxiety it would lift from a considerable part of the people! Great corporations and great public interests—the railroad companies, the insurance companies, the trusts, the temperance interest, the liquor interest, the Sunday interest, the anti-Sunday interest, and whatever else there is that has hopes or fears from legislation—would no longer be under the expensive necessity of maintaining their pickets at the

State-house to give warning against surprises and ward them off by public pressure or private persuasion. The occupation of the heeler and striker, if not abolished, would become a much less paying business than it is now generally understood to be. But while corruptionists would be discouraged and disgusted, honest citizens would come to their rights. This remanding to the people, so damaging to bad or doubtful projects, would be simply invigorating to such as should have merit enough to bear the sunlight and the breeze of protracted public discussion.

The restoration of the Old Colony Referendum would have even a more beneficent result in the regeneration of State politics. As things now are, our State elections deal mainly with the popularity or the paltry personal ambitions of Jones or Brown or Smith, or, worse than that, with matters of national party politics with which State officers have no more to do than with Mr. Joe Chamberlain's colonial schemes. In most States a state election is not much more than a game to bet on, like a horse-trot or a college foot-ball match. Under the Old Colony Referendum, the pending questions of State and local policy laid over from the last legislature would be distinct, definite issues before the people, inviting the study of intelligent citizens, and provoking debate in every town meeting and every voting precinct. Every State electoral campaign would be a "campaign of education." I do not mean that the measures would be voted on directly by the people;—that is the awkward Swiss way. Neither would they be the subject of formal instruction to the representative from his constituents, which was the French Jacobin way. But these measures would be the points on which candidates would be questioned, and on which elections would turn. Can any reform be suggested which would have a more healthful tendency to accomplish that great political desideratum, the breaking up of the vicious connection between town and State affairs on the one hand, and national parties on the other hand, under which citizens are every year clamorously solicited to subordinate their political home duties to some supposed necessity of supporting the national administration or of condemning it?

This, remember, was a characteristic feature of the fundamental

law of "the Old Colony" of little Plymouth. I am no blind bigot in my admiration of the Pilgrims. I am not prepared to admit that the Separatism of Plymouth was a higher and truer churchmanship than the Nationalism of Salem and Boston. But I am struck with wonder at the high wisdom of the Pilgrims in their founding of the civil state. There were many bold and original strokes of political reform delivered in those early New England days. There was the splendid *coup d'état* of the Bay colonists in bringing their charter across the seas and so creating an autonomous state. There was the great law reform of the New Haven men, by which they dropped overboard, as they sailed, the precedents of English law—common law, statute law and canon law—and gave their republic a fresh start from the Pentateuch, resolving, as the historian Knickerbocker puts it, to be governed by the laws of God until they had time to make better for themselves. There was the glory of the Connecticut colonists, framing, with prophetic wisdom, the first written constitution of government in human history. And high over these is the excelling glory of the Pilgrims, that they did nothing of the kind, but just let their feeble republic alone to grow into shape of itself, taking such body as it should please God to give. Their grand deeds were well matched by the grandeur of their not doing. Here we find one of those contrasts that the muse of history delights in. On the one hand are these thoughtful men in the poverty of Plymouth, living all in the future, with every temptation to great schemes and visionary projects, patiently waiting year by year for the slow strokes of Divine Providence to fashion their little State into the mould of a world-wide empire; and on the other hand, fifty years later, beyond the sea, the greatest philosopher and the smartest politician in all England, John Locke and Lord Shaftesbury, sitting in the golden sunshine of a monarch's favor, are putting their sagacious heads together to produce a constitution for the Carolinas that has been the laughing stock of history from that day to this.

II. By far the most important and most original contribution of early New England to the science of polity was the principle of *Majority Government*. We have lost it now and taken instead the princi-

ple of Government by Plurality, that is, ordinarily, Government by Minorities. We have traded off our hereditary birthright, and gotten in exchange for it a mess of pottage, and an ill-smelling and unsavory mess at that. How much we have lost, what intolerable mischiefs we have invited upon ourselves, by thus abandoning the wise usage of our fathers, we have had only a limited means of proving in our own experience; for it is only within the memory of this generation that this invaluable muniment of freedom has been thrown away in Massachusetts, and still more lately in Connecticut. But we have only to look beyond the western boundary line, to where the plurality system, in the State and City of New York, has for generations had its perfect work, to see what abuses it is capable of producing. In New York City, in almost every vigorously contested election for many years, until this last year, it has been demonstrated that the majority of the citizens were opposed to the domination of Tammany Hall; nevertheless, with only occasional and brief interruptions, Tammany has held the domination from year to year and from decade to decade. Sometimes its domination has been put in serious jeopardy. In 1886 a powerful movement to overthrow it drove the Tammany wigwam to the desperate expedient of nominating an honest man (Mr. Hewitt) for Mayor. When a corrupt party nominates an honest man, it is a sign of woe indeed. Everything portended a Waterloo defeat for Tammany, for the opposition of good citizens was solid. The only hope of the thieves lay in dividing the opposition. Just then a brilliant and enthusiastic young Republican was induced—no doubt by the best of motives—to put himself at the head of a “straight” Republican ticket; and Tammany was saved! The vote against Tammany was, in round numbers, 130,000, to 90,000 in its favor. But the patriotic young Republican had succeeded in splitting the opposition vote nearly in the middle, and Tammany, condemned by a hostile majority of nearly 40,000, held control of the great city, saved, in its hour of peril, by the sagacious management of Mr. Croker, aided by the undoubtedly conscientious partizanship, I regret to say, of Mr. Theodore Roosevelt.

In 1897 came an even more momentous crisis, which was to decide the fate not only of New York, but of greater New York, and not for

a year only, but for four years. The sole question before the people was: Shall a notoriously corrupt ring, managed by a coarse, odious, and generally detested boss, be placed in almost absolute control of the immense interests of the great metropolis? The people declared, by a majority of 58,000, We will not have this gang to rule over us. Whereupon the defeated party mounted gaily to the box, gripped the reins and the whip, and every brothel and gambling hell in the city was illuminated in honor of the triumph of the minority. The conscientious politician who saved Tammany this time by dividing the opposition in favor of a straight Republican ticket was General Tracy, once Secretary of the Navy. If it had not been Tracy, it would have been some one else. Mr. Croker rarely had any difficulty in finding a man, and a good man—no other kind will answer the purpose—to render him this indispensable service. At this election, there were not only two anti-Tammany candidates in the field, but three, all good men—excellent men; the more of them there were, and the better they were, the more Tammany was pleased. Intelligent citizens were at a loss which of the three to vote for, and many saw no use of voting at all in so hopeless a case. It was an easy walk-over for Tammany. Suppose the three opposition parties to be about equal to each other, and the stayers at home who saw no use in voting at all to be another equal share, Tammany had only to cast one-fifth of the votes plus one, and the remaining four-fifths minus one were of no avail. By virtue (if it is proper to speak of virtue in this connection) of a good working *minority*, the gang of thieves came legally and constitutionally into possession of the city government for the next four years.

Since then we have been witnessing twice over the agonizing periodical anxiety of good citizens of New York over the always doubtful question, can we manage to fuse together the various elements of opposition to the enemies of society? On so risky a question depends the control, for good or evil, of so many millions of people, and so many thousand millions of property!

Now suppose the charter of Greater New York had been framed in accordance with the old New England principle of majority government, with this provision, that no officer should be held to be elected

unless receiving a majority of all votes cast, supplemented by this other provision that, failing a majority for any candidate on the first ballot, the matter should go back to the people within eight days, to choose between the two highest candidates; how would these provisions operate?

1. They would begin operating long before election day. Months before, there would be searchings of heart among all bosses of all parties. The comfortable understanding heretofore subsisting between the two leading party leaders, that whichever way the election goes, they two are, between them, sure of the spoils, is thenceforth impossible; the people have a veto on them both. The caucus would still assemble, as it ought to; but it would be overshadowed by the chilling but salutary consciousness that its action was liable to be reversed at the polls by the free and unembarrassed action of the bolter and the kicker. It would have to nominate in such a way as to prevent disaffection and propitiate confidence. An objectionable candidate on any ticket might be blackballed by the men of his own party, without thereby turning over the election to the opposite party. A corrupt party would not be able to hold together its own men.

2. As election day approached, there would be no distressing anxiety among good citizens as to whether this man, or that, or the other, would be most likely to unite all the friends of good government. Union would be desirable, of course, but not indispensable. Any honest vote would be effective, and no man would have this excuse for staying at home, that there was no use in voting. All parties and factions and fads would have a fair chance. Straight Democrat or Reform Democrat, Republican or Fusionist, Socialist or Prohibitionist or Single-taxer or Knight of Labor, or whatever else, would have the opportunity to show his strength and make his moral demonstration, for what it might be worth, without being scared out of his liberty of suffrage by the party bugaboo and the cry that he was throwing away his vote and giving the election to the enemy. If among the candidates nominated under these severe conditions one was found who, by his personal qualities or the strength of numbers at his back, commanded a clear majority of the voters, he would be elected, and no other man could be.

3. But suppose the other case—that there is no clear majority, and no choice; what then? Why then there has been held, under all the sanctions that legislation can provide, free to every voter without distinction of party, a great *nominating convention* of the whole people, which has put in nomination two candidates to be voted for that day week. There will be a square fight. That little game by which a knot of adroit intriguers handling a good working minority of votes, has for decade after decade held dominion over the great metropolis in spite of the demonstrated will of the people, the little game of Tammany, which is the game of all the little Tammanies that are to be found the country over, in every town and city, is blocked forever. The individual citizen is rehabilitated, and the people have come to their rights again.

Not the least of the public benefits to be expected from the restoration of majority government is that it would permit the several States to clear their statute books of the caucus laws now so generally in use. Doubtless under the plurality system they are a necessary evil; for it is under this system, and this alone, that the power of the caucus is a public peril, to be guarded against by drastic methods; and these are certainly drastic enough. Instead of abating the power of the party machine, they aggravate it to the danger point, enabling it to intrench itself in the statute-book; giving it recognition before the law with no corresponding responsibility to the law; seeming to give the citizens, so far as they are obedient partizans, power over the machine, but really confirming the machine in its power over the citizens; completing the practical disfranchisement of the non-partizan citizen. Doubtless these laws bring some relief from the impudent frauds that have been common in the nomination business. But the good they may do is more than offset by the adopting of party organization as part of the fixed, legal machinery of government. Perhaps no constitutional amendment that has ever been adopted is of graver consequence than this device of gearing the party machine into the mechanism of the State. It is a thing to beware of.

I am fully prepared to show that the dynasty of Platt in the State

of New York, of Quay in Pennsylvania, and of the den of thieves in Philadelphia are consequences of the same system. But time fails and I must content myself with this one instance of the Tammany despotism, as showing to what abuse a free people is liable, without the safeguard of the New England principle of Majority Government.

How came this political principle to be adopted in all the New England colonies but one, when there was no precedent for it in Old England, nor, so far as I know, anywhere else in history? It is an interesting question on which much might be said, if there were time. But however it originated, here it was, and here it stayed till within the memory of some of us now living. And what it did to save the cause of freedom and human rights in New England and in America, and what it may yet do, if it can be got back into the place which it ought never to have lost, to save all the States from the shame into which Pennsylvania and New York have fallen, are subjects worth your pondering. Let me tell the story from the Massachusetts point of view.

The importance of majority election did not show at first. When there are no parties and only one ticket, one mode of election is as good as another. When there are two parties and no scattering vote, a plurality and a majority are the same thing. But let the time come when grave questions set honest and earnest men a-thinking, and votes begin to scatter, it becomes a serious question whether scattering votes are to be reckoned as of any account, or not.

Well, that time did come. Whig leaders and Democratic leaders, bidding against each other, committed their parties to the compromise of principles of right and justice, in favor of great national partizan interests. Then it began to appear whether a scattering vote was worth anything. Presently, in the election returns, alongside of the Whig column and the Democratic column, each with its thousands of votes, appeared a little trickling rill of a third column—"scattering" ten, or a dozen, or a score. And the party leaders were pleasantly amused, and said: "O, you had better give it up; you are only wasting your vote; you never can get your man in; you will have to choose between the two leading candidates." And birds of

ill omen, perched along the ridge-pole of the Liberator office, sat simply croaking in a dismal row, "It is of no use; better let politics alone and come and croak with us up here." But that was before the scattering vote had been disfranchised in Massachusetts; and the answer was made—it could not be made to-day—"Perhaps we cannot get our man in; we can keep both your men out." And they did it. One congressional election after another was hung up with "no choice." (it is said that in one district there were no less than forty ineffectual ballotings) until it was forced in upon the minds of the politicians that these obstinate and impracticable people must be reckoned with. So it came to pass that, by the power of *the scattering vote*, the free citizens of Massachusetts, in spite of Whig, in spite of Democrat, and in spite of the venomous little gang of Garrison anarchists, were able to send to the Senate Charles Sumner and Henry Wilson, and to place in the House of Representatives New England incarnate in the person of Eli Thayer, the man who abolished slavery.

How came this priceless muniment of popular liberty to be lost? The story is worth telling.

The latest of those constitutional conventions which make so noble a feature of Massachusetts history was held at a time (1854) when the growth of a third party caused the inconveniences incidental to majority election to be keenly felt by the two parties which had so long divided between them the supremacy of the State. It was natural enough that some should be eager to cut off the inconveniences at a stroke by disfranchising the scattering vote—counting it, to be sure, and reporting it, but treating it otherwise as of no practical importance. It was demanded that Massachusetts should abandon the most honorable and distinguishing feature of her immemorial polity, and adopt the principle of plurality election, and let minorities govern. The question was freely debated in as able a political assembly as ever sat: and great as were the temptations, the demand was resisted and refused. Even case-hardened politicians, like the two Benjamins, Hallett of Boston and Butler of Lowell, rose, for the moment, to the dignity of a statesmanship worthy of the august body of which they

were members, and declared that, speaking as politicians, they would welcome the change ; speaking as citizens, they must reject it. In the spirit of that unknown Roman who planted a rose on the grave of Nero, I tender this humble tribute to the memory of Ben Butler.

How it happened that in that noble body no one had the gump-tion to propose retaining the vital principle of majority election, while clearing it of the liability to prolonged deadlocks, I do not know. But so it was. The great convention held firmly to the principle of majority government as a safeguard against party tyranny too precious to be lost. But the needed limitations were not provided. Election contests were tediously protracted, till at last the people lost patience and burned the barn to get rid of the rats. What the great convention had held fast as an invaluable muniment of freedom, some later legislature by a snap vote tossed into the scrap heap. It was a revolution.

The story in Connecticut has been different. Here the alternative to a majority election of State officers has been to turn the choice over to a rotten-borough legislature, that could be relied on to defeat the popular will more effectually than even the plurality system could do it. If no other course had been open, the lapse into plurality election and minority government would have been justified.

The hour is approaching when this elect people, whose are the fathers, and whose boast it is that they never were in bondage to any man, will awake to the consciousness that they have ceased to be governed by the free majority of their own votes, and have come to be dominated, not even by a party, but by the faction of a party, by the ring of a faction, and by the boss of a ring. What separates you from the boss tyranny that prevails in New York and Pennsylvania, is only the possible interval of a very few years. The very expedients used for warding off this result are bringing it nearer. Your laws for the recognition, sanction and regulation of the primary meeting give a firmer grip to the professional politician, and give the individual citizen to understand that he may have an effective voice in the affairs of the State only on condition of being broken to the harness and wearing the collar of some organized party.

The way out of these difficulties, present and prospective, is to back out, the way you came in. Returning to the original principles of the Commonwealth, we do not indeed get rid of parties and caucuses; we do not want to. We get rid only of the arrogant and insolent supremacy of them. Thenceforth they would understand their responsibility to the people—not only to the party, but to the kicker, the bolter and the mugwump, whom their souls abhor, but whom then it would be no longer safe to treat as a negligible quantity. At the polls the citizen would no longer be shut up to the wretched alternative, either to make choice between two evils, or to fire a blank cartridge into the air. He would be free to defeat the candidate, without helping elect the other candidate. The disciplined legions of the Pennsylvania Republicans could no longer be marched to the ballot-box in solid column to vote the machine ticket, after they found that they could defeat the ticket without turning the State over to the Democrats. Citizens of New York, whose one desire is so to vote as to rout the den of thieves that has ruled and plundered them these fifty years, would no longer be subject to distraction by the rival clamors of two or three opposition parties, each shouting that votes would be simply wasted that were cast for the other candidate. Given the majority principle and ring rule in New York is dead beyond resurrection. Without it, a ring despotism is impending for Boston and Worcester, for Hartford and New Haven.

I had hoped to speak fully of two other of our Lost Legacies, illustrating the political wisdom of our fathers, and the unwisdom of some of their successors. Let me at least mention them.

III. That noble law reform in which originated the admirable old *License Laws* of the New England colonies and States. It took the immemorial English abuse of granting money-making monopolies to court favorites, and transfigured it into a wise and salutary system of License Legislation for controlling, in the interest of the public safety, certain necessary but dangerous sorts of business. It was due to this reform that these colonies, and then these States, had, for so many generations, down to the time when the temperance men and the temperance women began monkeying with the statutes, that License Law

controlling the sale of intoxicating liquors, under which no liquor-saloon or bar-room or tippling-house could legally exist within the Commonwealth—the best prohibitory law that has yet been devised. Through the more or less unconscious co-operation of the temperance reformers with the liquor-selling interest, we have lost, not only the law, but the very idea of sound license legislation. It has suited the policy of the so-called prohibitionists, to represent that license legislation is simply an expedient by which the Commonwealth seeks to collect blood-money by compounding with a business essentially criminal; and that the business of a licensing board is to sell permits for doing mischief to cash customers over the counter; and this definition, that suited the prohibitionist, equally suited the basest elements in the liquor-selling interest. So through the mutual helpfulness of these two antagonistic parties the historic conception of sound license legislation has been lost out of the popular mind, and the ideal of the fathers has been miserably perverted and corrupted. With the connivance of zealous reformers the license laws have been made low and lax; and to the delight of the liquor-dealers the alternative prohibition has been made rigorous and annoying, and the result is what we see it to be to-day. The right use of license laws is indicated on one of the earliest pages of Winthrop's Journal; the working of it is illustrated in a striking passage in the Travels of President Dwight, a hundred years ago, contrasting the orderly New England tavern, controlled by the salutary license law of that time, with the debased and demoralizing character of the taverns across the New York line, where our modern corrupt idea of license as a measure "for revenue only" was already in vogue. It was one of the foremost students of New England history, and at the same time one of the earliest and life-long champions of the Temperance Reformation, who, at the end of sixty years of public service, declared that, after witnessing the many experiments in temperance legislation from 1825 onward, he was satisfied that the best of all laws governing that subject was a good license law.

IV. Finally the most precious of our lost legacies from the Fathers is the ideal of citizenship as a solemn trust conferred by the

State upon worthily qualified persons, to be executed under oath, with sole reference to "the public weal, without respect of persons or favor of any man." The admission to the franchise, in the old time, was like the investiture of a monarch; and the Freeman's Oath, "by the great and dreadful name of the ever-living God" consecrating the freeman to his high function, was like the coronation oath of a king. The notion that to have a share in the responsibility of government is a universal and inalienable right of humanity, a *harpagma* for every one to snatch at for his own behoof, had no place in the New England polity. That high privilege, that solemn duty, was to be conferred on those who would use it worthily, and on no others. Doubtless through the successive generations there has been many a lapse from the realization of this ideal. But it has been reserved to our own time to witness the open abandonment and repudiation of it. We owe the debasement of the moral standard of public life in part, perhaps we ought to say in large part, to that woman suffrage movement which gave such lavish promises of the angelic purification of politics. Its major premise was that everybody had a natural right to vote; and its argument was that if this right should be conceded to women, they would use it to promote their own interests as a class. It was exactly in the line of this reasoning, when the nation, in a disastrous hour, conferred the suffrage at a single stroke, on many myriads of persons notoriously incapable of using it aright, and did this with the openly avowed purpose that they should use it, not "for the public weal," but as a defensive weapon, and for the advancement of their race interests; whereupon they were not slow to better the instruction. From this point it is not so very long a descent, by natural gravitation, to that lower deep of the Delaware idea—an idea which is alleged to be not a total stranger in more northern latitudes—the idea that a freeman's right of suffrage is a snug piece of personal property, having an appreciable market value in cash, that is to be disposed of to the highest bidder. Is this, or is it not, the level to which our political life is settling down? The question is worth our pondering.

RECORDS
OF
The New London County Historical Society,
JUNE 17, 1904 — SEPTEMBER 1, 1905,
WITH A
LIST OF OFFICERS, COMMITTEES AND MEMBERS.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

History of the Major John Mason Statue, compiled by Thomas S. Collier, 1889. 1 illustration; pp. 62. (Out of print).

Memorial Addresses.

Rev. Edward Woolsey Bacon, by Rev. Charles J. Hill, 1888; pp. 12.

Rev. Thomas Leffingwell Shipman, by Rev. W. B. Clarke; 1889; pp. 21.

Each, 35 cents.

Records and Papers.

Volume I. 1890-1894. In five parts; 21 illustrations; pp. 407.
Part I. \$1.00, other four parts 50 cents each.

Volume II. 1895-1904. In five parts; 19 illustrations; pp. 528.
Each part 50 cents.

Volume III. 1906. Part I; 8 illustrations; pp. 166. 50 cents.

Collections.

Volume I. Diary of Joshua Hempstead, published from manuscript, 1901. Large octavo, cloth, pp. 711. Index of names, pp. 39.
Price \$5.00.

The Diary covers the years from 1711 to 1758 and is the standard authority for births, baptisms, marriages, deaths and an infinite variety of events which took place in New London and vicinity during the years mentioned. As its author held several town offices and engaged in a diversity of occupations, his daily entries, made for nearly fifty years when records were scarce, and ending during the year the first newspaper in the town was published, make a volume of great value.

Occasional Publications.

Volume I. 1903. The Stone Records of Groton, by Frances Man-
wareing Caulkins. Octavo, printed on Strathmore paper, bound
in cloth, 10 illustrations, pp. 96. Edited by Miss Emily S. Gil-
man; preface by Robert Porter Keep, Ph. D. Price \$1.75.

This is the first of Miss Caulkins' manuscripts to be published since her death in 1869, and contains a narrative of Mason's expedition in 1637, and of Arnold's expedition in 1781. An appendix has been added giving the names of the killed, wounded and captured in the Battle of Groton Heights, September 6, 1781. The illustrations are from original drawings, made under the supervision of the Art School of the Norwich Free Academy, and the book was printed and bound in the manual training department of the same institution.

MEETING OF DIRECTORS.

A meeting of the Board of Directors, called for 3 P. M., June 16, 1904, was adjourned to 12.30 P. M., June 17, for lack of quorum.

The chairman, Ernest E. Rogers, said the meeting was called to consider asking the City of New London to improve Winthrop Park, by curbing and grading it, agreeable to the plans of the sculptor of the Winthrop statue. Upon motion of Hon. George F. Tinker, seconded by J. Lawrence Chew, it was

Voted: That the Secretary be, and hereby is, instructed to write His Honor the Mayor of New London, to lay before the Honorable Court of Common Council our request that Winthrop Park, formerly a section of the old Town Square, on which a cornerstone for a monument to Governor John Winthrop the Younger, was laid May 6, 1896, be curbed, graded and a suitable foundation laid for the reception of the Winthrop statue, to be placed by the State of Connecticut, on the pedestal for which this Society is responsible: that the work be done this season agreeable to the specifications recommended by Sculptor Bela L. Pratt, which specifications, together with a map of the Park, shall accompany said communication.

Hon. George F. Tinker and John McGinley were appointed a nominating committee to present a list of officers and committees at the annual meeting.

The following were proposed for honorary membership: Williston Walker, Ph. D., D. D., George Park Fisher, D. D., LL. D., Professor Charles Henry Smith, LL. D., Professor Henry P. Johnston, A. M.

The meeting was adjourned.

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 1, 1904.

Mr. President, Members of the New London County Historical Society:

In the history of societies, as of individuals, there are years when results are not so apparent as at other times, and yet, with duties

faithfully performed, none of us would count such years lost. In the year just closing, this Society, while far from accomplishing all that might be desired, has steadily pursued its onward way, and stands to-day, I believe, somewhat in advance of the position it held a year ago, both financially and in the way of achievement. At the beginning of the year the financial problem was assuming a serious aspect, for the rent of this apartment is more than the Society is able to pay. The need of a definite plan for raising the funds necessary to meet the existing deficit, pay rent, and provide for incidental expenses, led to the appointment of the following committee at the annual meeting last September: Ernest E. Rogers, Frederic Bill, John McGinley, Jonathan Trumbull and Carl J. Viets. The plan of the committee to solicit special contributions, to be given for a term of three years toward the running expenses, worked admirably, as the amount pledged in response to the appeal was sufficient to cover the rent of the apartment for that length of time. As a slight recognition of the gifts thus received, life memberships have been given to the following persons: Mrs. J. N. Harris, James W. Bixler, D. D., Alfred H. Chappell, Frank H. Chappell, R. T. Palmer, Jr., Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin A. Armstrong, Mr. and Mrs. Lucius E. Whiton, Elisha Turner, Mr. and Mrs. George F. Tinker, George C. Strong.

Frequent requests for genealogical information have led to the appointment by the Advisory Committee of Miss Lucretia W. Smith, to take charge of that department of the Society's work.

The gift of one hundred dollars from the chairman of the Library Committee made it possible, during the year, to publish Part V. Volume II. of the Records and Papers. The Society was thus enabled to sell the publication to members at half price, and to send out more than the usual number of complimentary copies. As this part completed the second volume, title-pages and indexes for the two volumes were inserted, for binding purposes.

The winter meeting of the Society was held in the Peck Library in Slater Hall, Norwich, February 24, 1904. The program follows:

Address of Welcome, Henry A. Tirrell
Principal Norwich Free Academy.

Response, Colin S. Buell
Principal Williams Memorial Institute, New London.

Paper—Governor John Winthrop Jr., of Connecticut,
as a Physician, Walter R. Steiner, M. D.

Paper—The Distribution of the Pequot Lands. . .
Maj. Bela Peck Learned

Since the last annual meeting, there have been one hundred and twenty-two accessions to the library, including books and pamphlets, and a few relics have been added to the collection.

It is pleasant to report that the final model of the John Winthrop statue has been approved by the Commission, and the sculptor has sent it to the Bonnard Bronze Foundry in New York to be cast in bronze. This will require about six months' time, so that its completion in the early spring of next year is assured. On June seventeen, 1904, a petition was sent to the Common Council of the City of New London asking to have Winthrop Park curbed, graded, and a foundation laid for the statue. This request received favorable consideration, and it is understood that the contract has been let, and the work will be completed at an early date. In August, the Governor appointed the President of this Society, Ernest E. Rogers, on the Winthrop Statue Commission, to succeed to the position made vacant by the death of the Hon. Robert Coit.

During the year, 1904, four members have died, all of whom were highly respected in the communities in which they lived.

Hon. Richard A. Wheeler, of Stonington, was a life member of this Society, and its only surviving incorporator. He was a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and a life member of the Connecticut Historical Society. His "History of the First Congregational Church in Stonington," published in 1875, and the "History of Stonington, with Genealogies," published in 1900, are well-known books. His last historical work was a paper entitled "Memories," written for the annual meeting of this Society in 1902. This was printed in the Records and Papers issued last April.

Captain James Smith of New London, long identified with this

Society, was without doubt, the best known sea-faring man in this vicinity.

Robert Porter Keep, Ph. D., for many years principal of the Norwich Free Academy, was in charge of a school in Farmington at the time of his death. He was greatly interested in the work of this Society, and it was largely owing to his efforts that the Academy issued our first volume of Occasional Publications.

Hon. Robert Coit, of New London, occupied many public positions and was well known throughout the State. He was a member of several historical and patriotic societies and, at the time of his death, was chairman of the Commission appointed by the Governor for the erection of a statue to the memory of Governor John Winthrop the Younger. His successful efforts while chairman of the Winthrop Monument Committee of this Society are already on record in the report of the last annual meeting.

Since last September, nine annual members have become life members. The Society now numbers forty-four life, one hundred seventeen annual, and fourteen honorary members.

Respectfully submitted,

ELIZABETH GORTON,

Secretary.

MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING, 1904.

The annual meeting of the New London County Historical Society was held in the Society's rooms, Apartment E, Harris Building, September 1, 1904.

The meeting was called to order by the President, Ernest E. Rogers, at 3 P. M.

The minutes of the Board meeting, held June 17, 1904, and the Secretary's annual report were read and approved.

The report of the Treasurer, Carl J. Viets, showing a slight balance on hand, was read by the Secretary. The President explained in detail certain items in the report, after which it was accepted. The following persons were unanimously elected honorary members:

Williston Walker, Ph. D., D. D., Professor of Ecclesiastical History, Yale; George Park Fisher, D. D., LL. D., Professor Emeritus, Ecclesiastical History, Yale; Charles Henry Smith, LL. D., Professor American History, Yale; Henry P. Johnston, A. M., Professor of History, College of City of New York.

Ernest E. Rogers, chairman of Finance Committee appointed at the last annual meeting to devise ways and means for meeting the existing deficit and for paying rent and other running expenses of the Society, gave a report. He said the committee had been called together, and plans made to ask for special contributions to be given for three consecutive years, toward the running expenses. In response to personal appeals, a sufficient amount had been pledged to cover the annual rent of the apartment,—two hundred and twenty-five dollars,—for three years. The work for which the committee was appointed having been accomplished, on motion of Miss Chapell, seconded by P. LeRoy Harwood, it was

Voted: That the report be accepted and the committee discharged.

Miss Chapell, chairman of the Library Committee, said that a large number of pamphlets and magazines which had accumulated for several years, had been sent to the bindery. She thought there would be twenty-five or thirty volumes when completed. For another year, plans were being made to bind the newspapers.

In the absence of Jonathan Trumbull, chairman of the Publication Committee, the President spoke of the work accomplished by that committee in issuing Part V. Volume II. of the Records and Papers, thus completing the second volume.

The Secretary read the report of the Nominating Committee, sent by Hon. George F. Tinker, chairman. During the year three members of the Advisory Committee had been removed by death, and the name of one residing outside the city taken from the list. Four new members were added: Miss Cornelia W. Chapell, Henry A. Tirrell, Colin S. Buell and Richard B. Wall. The name of Mrs. Ernest E. Rogers was added to the Library Committee. The ballot as presented contained the following list of officers and committees:

President—Ernest E. Rogers, New London.

First Vice President—Frederic Bill Groton.

Second Vice President—Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich.

Third Vice President—J. R. Warren, North Lyme.

Secretary—Miss Elizabeth Gorton, New London.

Treasurer—Carl J. Viets, New London.

Advisory Committee—Ernest E. Rogers, Hon. George F. Tinker, New London; Charles B. Ware, Hartford; George W. Goddard, Salem, Mass.; Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich; Walter Learned, New London; Frederic Bill, Groton; Frederic S. Newcomb, John McGinley, New London; Lewis D. Mason, M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.; H. Wales Lines, Meriden; Major Bela Peck Learned, Norwich; J. Lawrence Chew, Sebastian D. Lawrence, George C. Strong, Henry R. Bond, Cornelia W. Chapell, Jr., New London; Henry A. Tirrell, Norwich; Colin S. Buell, Richard B. Wall, New London.

Publication Committee—Jonathan Trumbull, Miss Elizabeth Gorton, Ernest E. Rogers.

Library Committee—Miss Cornelia W. Chapell, Miss May Kelsey Champion, Mrs. Ernest E. Rogers, Lucius E. Whiton.

Auditing Committee—Lee S. Denison, George Whittlesey, P. LeRoy Harwood.

It was voted that the Secretary cast the ballot, and the officers and committees were declared elected as nominated.

On motion of Charles C. Perkins, the donor of the binding fund was given a vote of thanks for the gift.

The next item of business related to the Winthrop Monument. The President stated that it was sculptor Pratt's plan to use a natural boulder as a pedestal for the statue, and while several photographs had been sent to him, no selection could be made until he came to New London the last of the month. Estimates for moving the boulder would then be obtained. The question was asked if it was the pleasure of the meeting for the Society to purchase the pedestal, or to have the funds raised by public subscription. The Society was responsible for the pedestal, as there was no provision for it in the State appropriation. After a full discussion, it was thought that greater interest would be created by public contributions, and upon motion of Charles C. Perkins, seconded by Miss Cornelia W. Chapell, it was

Voted: That an opportunity be given societies, individuals, school children and the general public to contribute toward the pedestal for the Winthrop statue, and that the subscription be headed by this Society.

The desirability of inviting the Common Council and Board of Trade to co-operate with the Historical Society in making arrange-

ments for the coming celebration,—as they did nine years ago, when the cornerstone was laid,—was considered. The chairman said that a standing committee for securing the Winthrop statue was appointed at the annual meeting held September 1, 1896. This committee consisted of the same members appointed by the Society to plan a celebration for the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the town.

On motion of Richard W. Mansfield, seconded by Charles E. White, it was

Voted: That the Honorable Court of Common Council and the Board of Trade of the City of New London be invited to co-operate with the New London County Historical Society in the celebration attending the unveiling of the Winthrop statue on May 6, 1905.

Voted: That the standing committee of three, appointed at the annual meeting in 1896, consisting of Ernest E. Rogers, Frank L. Palmer and Charles B. Ware be continued, with the exception that the name of Charles C. Perkins be substituted for that of Charles B. Ware, who has removed from the city.

On motion of Mr. Perkins, the meeting was adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,

Secretary.

MEETINGS OF BOARD OF DIRECTORS.

The Board of Directors of the New London County Historical Society met in the rooms of the Society, Apartment E, Harris Building, Thursday, September 13, 1904.

The chairman, Ernest E. Rogers, spoke of sculptor Bela L. Pratt's wish to use a boulder pedestal for the Winthrop statue. For months past, certain members of the Society had been searching for a stone suitable for the purpose, and at length had found one on the farm of John T. Hicks, in Waterford, with which Mr. Pratt was well pleased. A motion was made by Hon. George F. Tinker, seconded by Colin S. Buell, and it was

Voted: That the committee is hereby authorized to procure from Mr. Hicks the boulder which has been approved by Sculptor Pratt, and to have it removed to the city on the best terms obtainable.

The cost of the work was roughly estimated, but no definite price could be named at that time.

The matter of having the inscription on a bronze tablet, or cut in the stone was fully considered, pro and con. Mr. Bill and others spoke decidedly in favor of the tablet, and it was the general sense of the meeting that the inscription would be much more satisfactory and enduring if put on bronze.

The general location of the statue, its orientation, and other details were discussed.

The last item of business referred to a bill for twenty dollars, for books ordered by the former treasurer. The treasurer, Carl J. Viets, was authorized to pay the bill, after which the meeting was adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,
Secretary.

A meeting of the Board of Directors was held in the Society's rooms, Wednesday, December 21, 1904, at 3.30 P. M.

The meeting was called to order by the President, Ernest E. Rogers, who said the first business of the afternoon was to decide definitely whether to use a bronze tablet for the Winthrop monument, or to have the inscription cut in the boulder pedestal. Expressions of opinion, since the meeting of September thirteenth, when the matter was freely discussed from many points of view, proved that the majority of people were in favor of the tablet. Moreover, since that meeting, Mr. Pratt had generously offered to give such a tablet, with inscription, as his contribution to the work. The committee, before accepting the gift and proceeding with the arrangements, wished to have the approval of the Society. This was most heartily given by the members present.

A letter was then read from the printer of the Hempstead Diary, stating that he had a number of unbound printed copies for sale, and asking for a price upon the same. The legality of his action was questioned, as the edition was limited to a certain number and copyrighted. It was suggested that a letter be sent to Charles B. Ware, who made the contract for the Society, to ascertain, if possible, the exact terms

specified, and that the matter be referred to the Secretary and President with power. The Secretary spoke of a letter received from Jonathan Trumbull, chairman of the Committee on Connecticut Bibliography, in which he wrote of the desirability of the Society adding its contributions to that bibliography, while the cards were deposited at the New London Public Library. A quotation from the circular which he enclosed will give a plan of the work as outlined:

"The rapid increase in the growth and use of the public libraries of our own state, the sister states, and the libraries of Europe has created a great demand for Connecticut items. The sons and daughters of old Connecticut who are now found in every part of the globe, as well as here at home, are desiring to know more concerning the history of the state and themselves. Such study requires not only a knowledge of what has been written along these lines, but also where the same may be found. What has been written, and by whom? What has been printed, and by whom? When and where were they printed? are the questions now asked and which no one can answer with certainty.

At the meeting of the Connecticut Library Association, held in Derby last February, it was definitely decided to ask the librarians throughout the state to join hands in taking an inventory of what had been printed along the following lines:

1. All printed works relating entirely to Connecticut and its subdivisions, industries, and institutions, including the official publications of the same, and all books printed in Connecticut to 1800.

2. Printed works containing important references to Connecticut.
3. Genealogies of Connecticut families living in the state before 1800.
4. Printed biographies of Connecticut men and women.
5. Newspapers and periodicals published in Connecticut.
6. Maps relating to Connecticut and its subdivisions.
7. Occasional sermons and addresses dealing with Connecticut history.
8. Pictures of important persons and events in the history of Connecticut.

9. Location of important manuscript material relating to Connecticut.

In order that this material collected from so many sources and by so many individuals may have permanent and practical value, the work must be done according to a common standard. Therefore your committee having this work in hand has prepared a standard card to be used for all items. In filling out these cards, the following directions should be followed:

1. Follow the title-page as printed.
2. Give author's name as it appears on the title-page.
3. Anonymous works should appear under the title as printed on the title-page.
4. Note date of copyright, as all editions should be noted. State if a Connecticut copyright.

5. Books with pictures should be noted as illustrated.

6. All maps, pictures, charts, etc., which are not paged as part of the text should be noted and number stated.

It is expected that each librarian will emphasize the lists relating to his own town and county, giving special emphasis to the publications of his town, its church societies, etc., as many of these items do not get into general circulation.

Special notes concerning rare books, pamphlets, or local items are especially invited, but always on the back of the card or cards.

These cards are to be deposited at the Connecticut State Library, Hartford, where they will be arranged and may be consulted until such time as they may be edited and the result embodied in a just and accurate bibliography of Connecticut."

The matter was left in charge of Miss Chapell and Miss Gorton.

Mr. Rogers said that through his orders, the foundation of the Winthrop monument, laid by the city, had been enlarged. When it was found that the size originally given in the Society's specifications was too small, prompt action was necessary, consequently he had assumed the responsibility of changing the orders.

His action was approved by the members present.

The meeting was then adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,

Secretary.

A meeting of the Board of Directors was held in Apartment E, Harris Building, June 21, 1905, at 3.00 P. M., the President, Ernest E. Rogers, in the chair.

The meeting was principally for consideration of details in connection with Winthrop day celebration, which had been arranged under the auspices of the Society.

The first matter brought before the meeting was that of sending a vote of thanks to sculptor Bela L. Pratt, for his gift of the plaster model of the statue, and a bronze tablet for the pedestal.

After expressions of grateful appreciation, it was

Voted: That the Society express its sincere thanks to sculptor Bela L. Pratt for his generous gift of the bronze tablet, placed on the pedestal of the John Winthrop statue; and that the thanks of the Society are also extended to Mr. Pratt for the gift of the plaster model of the statue, which now graces the hall of the Society.

Voted : That the Secretary communicate to Mr. Pratt the above vote.

The funds on hand after paying the expenses of Winthrop day would enable the Society to issue Part I. Volume III. of the Records and Papers, containing an account of the celebration and other details connected with the Winthrop monument. It was desired to have the work done as soon as possible, but no one had been found who was willing to compile and edit the publication. At the close of the meeting, no definite decision had been reached regarding the matter.

Investigation had proved that the action of the printer of the Hempstead Diary, in offering for sale copies over and above the limited copyrighted edition, was illegal.

After an informal discussion of several matters pertaining to the celebration of May 6, the Secretary was requested to thank John Hopson, Jr., chairman of the Finance Committee, for turning over to the Society the balance left from the expenses of the celebration, and the meeting was adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,
Secretary.

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 1, 1905.

Mr. President, Members of the New London County Historical Society :

One more year in the life of our Society has closed, leaving behind it the record of continued activity and progress. Much of the work has been of the routine order, and would be uninteresting on paper. Three meetings of the Board of Directors have been held, full reports of which appear elsewhere. The membership roll contains the names of forty-five life, one hundred fifteen annual, and seventeen honorary members, a total increase of two since last year's report. Appreciative letters of acceptance have been received from Professors Williston Walker, George Park Fisher, Charles Henry Smith, and Henry P. Johnston, who were elected to honorary membership at the last annual meeting.

The obituary list for 1905 contains the names of seven members:

Miss Annie Edgar Beckwith, for many years a member of this Society;

James Lawrence Chew, a charter member of the Society, long on the Advisory Board, from whose pen have come several articles replete with local historical information;

Newton Fuller, an aged and highly esteemed man in the community, long identified with this Society;

Burrell Woodworth Hyde, a banker of Norwich;

Wolcott B. Manwaring, a well-known citizen of New London;

James Swift Rogers, of Boston, compiler of the genealogy, "James S. Rogers of New London, Conn., and his Descendants;"

Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., of Boston, a life member of this Society, and a descendant of the founder of New London. He was trained for the law, but his environment led him to prefer the study of history to actual legal practice, and he gave much of his time in later years to that branch of learning. He took a deep interest in the work of the Massachusetts Historical Society, of which his father was president for more than thirty years.

The regular mid-winter meeting was omitted owing to additional work in connection with Winthrop day celebration.

The accessions to the library for the year consist of ninety bound volumes and one hundred sixty-three pamphlets, acquired as usual by gift and exchange.

Miss Lucretia W. Smith, who has charge of the Genealogical Department, reports that a small amount has been contributed by members for purchasing genealogies, and adds that she will gladly receive contributions for the object, and see that a wise expenditure is made of the money. The Brewster Genealogy has been added to the library through her efforts, and Major C. D. Parkhurst has given to the Society his manuscript notes on the Crocker family.

A number of miscellaneous manuscripts, which had been piled promiscuously in drawers, have been classified by a trained librarian, the pamphlets have received similar attention and have been placed in pamphlet boxes, the relics have been labelled and catalogued, while

many newspapers have been made ready for binding; for all of which work the Society is indebted to the chairman of the Library Committee.

A mere reference to the Society's work in connection with the celebration May sixth will suffice. The statue to John Winthrop the Younger, erected by the State, stands to-day on its boulder pedestal in Bulkeley Square, as a constant reminder of the sturdy character and sterling worth of the man who accomplished so much in the early history of our city and state. An account of the movement for the erection of that statue, and of the celebration attending its unveiling on May sixth, will be given in Part I. Volume III. of the Records and Papers, the publication of which is made possible by the balance on hand after payment of the expenses for Winthrop day.

In acknowledging the Society's vote of thanks sent him by the Secretary, the sculptor of the statue expressed his appreciation of the courtesy extended him, and added that he had taken great pleasure in working for the Society.

Respectfully submitted,

ELIZABETH GORTON,
Secretary.

MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING, 1905.

The annual meeting of the New London County Historical Society was held in Apartment E, Harris Building, September 1, 1905. The President, Ernest E. Rogers, opened the meeting, and gave the following report for the Winthrop Monument Committee, appointed in 1895:

To the Members of the New London County Historical Society:

The work accomplished by your Committee on the Winthrop Monument has been noted in the annals of the Society from year to year, and having been of a public character, the progress is familiar to you all. Therefore little remains to formally report except a brief outline of the duties pertaining to the specific work of this Committee, the details of which the Secretary will publish in the Records and Papers.

The bronze statue was strictly in charge of the State Commissioners; and the foundation for the monument, the coping and grading of the triangular parklet were in the hands of the Street Committee of New London.

It remained for this committee to find a suitable boulder for a pedestal, raise the necessary funds for its removal, procure a bronze tablet and prepare the inscription. It also devolved on this Committee to unite with committees of the Court of Common Council and Board of Trade of New London, in arranging and conducting the celebration of the completion of the memorial.

The Committee takes this occasion to thank all who, in any capacity, aided either with funds or time: and to commend the patriotic spirit exhibited by a grateful Commonwealth and a devoted City, to the memory of that eminent governor and founder, John Winthrop the Younger. And now, on this day which completes just a decade since the Society publicly announced its intention to commemorate the services of that great statesman, your Committee, appointed in 1895, having completed the trust imposed upon it, requests to be discharged.

Mr. Rogers was then excused, owing to sickness in his family, and Frederic Bill, First Vice President, took the chair. Upon motion of John McGinley, seconded by George F. Tinker, it was

Voted: That the report be accepted, and the Committee discharged.

Mr. Bill spoke of the satisfactory manner in which the details of the celebration had been planned and executed, and thought great credit was due the members of the Committee for their efforts in procuring the statue. He considered it all a brilliant success, and expressed his surprise and pleasure at the financial balance. He suggested that a vote of thanks to Mr. Rogers and the Committee he represented would be most fitting, and Mr. Tinker was chosen to formulate such a vote.

It was unanimously voted: That this Society, recognizing his able and disinterested services, covering a period of more than ten years, does hereby tender to Mr. Ernest E. Rogers its profound appreciation of the double accomplishment, First: As the leading spirit for the procurement of the ten thousand dollar appropriation for the erection of a suitable monument to the memory of the first Governor of Connecticut by royal charter, which has proven to be a great ornament to the City of New London, as also an enduring evidence of Connecticut's historical prominence: Second: The tactful and persistent, and never-faltering work, under discouraging circumstances, of the creation of a public sentiment that resulted in raising, from our citizens, the requisite sum with which to celebrate, in the most suitable and appropriate manner, the event, which reflects great credit to the Society of which he is the head, as also great honor and repute to the city, and to the Commonwealth as well.

Voted: That the above resolution be spread upon the records of the Society, and that an engrossed copy of the same be presented to President Rogers by the Secretary.

The chairman asked if it was the pleasure of the meeting to hear the minutes of the meetings held during the year. As these would be printed, it was voted to omit the reading.

The annual reports of the Secretary, and of the Treasurer, Carl J. Viets, were read and approved.

Miss Chapell, of the Library Committee, sent a statement of the Binding Fund, which was read by the Secretary. She also reported the labelling and cataloguing of the relics as practically complete, while the manuscripts and pamphlets had been classified, a number of magazines bound, and about sixty volumes of newspapers made ready for binding, in addition to a dozen volumes already finished.

Mr. Tinker, chairman of the Nominating Committee, after a few preliminary remarks, in which he spoke of the death of Mr. Chew and the fact that Mr. Viets desired to be released from the office of Treasurer, presented a list of nominees for the ensuing year. The officers and committees were elected as nominated.

Jonathan Trumbull, in his report, said that a meeting of the Publication Committee was held in Norwich in July, and plans partially made for publishing Part I. Volume III. of the Records and Papers.

A statement of the receipts and expenditures for the Stone Records of Groton, published in 1903, was given by the Secretary, who had kept a separate account of the same. To ensure prompt payment for the publication, in June 1903, a member loaned the Society two hundred dollars, without interest, for an indefinite period. The balance due on the loan having recently been paid, all future receipts from sale of books would go directly to the Treasurer in general account.

In appreciation of the bequest of Newton Fuller it was

Voted: That among the gifts bestowed on the Society by citizens of New London it is desired to recognize the Society's appreciation of sundry books having historical value, bequeathed by our late esteemed townsman, Mr. Newton Fuller,

Voted: That the above vote be spread upon the records of this Society, and that a copy be transmitted to the relatives of the deceased, the nearest of kin.

The meeting was adjourned to the Parish House of the First Church of Christ, where William C. Gilman of Norwich read a paper entitled "New Connecticut, or the Western Reserve."

ELIZABETH GORTON,

Secretary.

ANNUAL FINANCIAL REPORTS.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 1, 1904.

RECEIPTS.

Received from C. B. Ware, Treas.,		\$ 92.99
Annual dues and Publication Account,	\$195.69	
Interest,	85.74	
Contributions for Rent and Running Expenses,	265.00	
Contribution for Publication Account,	100.00	
Drawn from old Publication Account,	60.00	
	<hr/>	706.43
		<hr/>
		\$799.42

EXPENSES.

Stationery and Printing,	\$ 10.65	
Interest,	31.00	
Miscellaneous Expenses,	25.25	
Rent to July 1st,	225.00	
Binding Fund for 1902 and 1903,	100.00	
Records and Papers,	191.50	
Hempstead Diary Account,	200.00	
	<hr/>	\$783.40
		<hr/>
Cash on hand,		\$ 16.02

LIABILITIES.

Amount due Binding Fund, 1904,	\$ 50.00
Loan for Hempstead Diary Account,	500.00
Unpaid Rent for one quarter,	56.25

CARL J. VIETS.

Treasurer.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 1, 1905.

RECEIPTS.

Sept 1, 1904. Cash on hand,		\$ 16.02
Annual Dues and Publishing Account,	\$124.49	
Interest,	20.20	
Contributions for Rent and Running Expenses,	225.00	
Winthrop Celebration Committee,	473.87	
Winthrop Pedestal Fund,	215.93	
	<hr/>	1,059.49
		<hr/>
		\$1,075.51

EXPENSES.

Stationery and Printing,	\$ 7.10	
Interest,	25.00	
Janitor,	9.30	
Miscellaneous Expenses,	44.35	
Rent to Oct. 1,	281.25	
Binding Fund for 1904,	50.00	
Hempstead Diary Account,	100.00	
Balance due on Stone Records,	88.54	
Insurance,	15.50	
	<hr/>	\$621.04
Cash on hand,		\$454.47

LIABILITY.

Loan for Hempstead Diary Account,	\$400.00
---	----------

CARL J. VIETS,

Treasurer.

STATEMENT OF BINDING FUND.

NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

1905.	DR.	
March 15.	To Cash in Savings Bank,	\$151.00
July 1.	Interest,	2.47
		<hr/>
		\$153.47
	CR.	
March.	By Binding Newspapers	\$2.25
	50 Pamphlet Boxes,	2.50
	Portfolios . . . . .	.25
June.	Binding 1 Volume,	1.25
		<hr/>
		\$6.25
August 21.	Cash on hand, . . . . .	.75
		<hr/>
		\$ 7.00
	Balance in Savings Bank,	146.47
		<hr/>
		\$153.47

CORNELIA W. CHAPPELL, JR.,

Chairman Library Committee.

STONE RECORDS OF GROTON.

NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

RECEIPTS.

1903.					
June 3.	Loan from member.	.	.	.	\$200.00
July 12.	Sales to date.	.	.	.	186.82
					<hr/>
					\$386.82

EXPENDITURES.

June 3.	Academy Press, on account before completion of publication.	.	.	.	.	.	\$200.00	
July 12.	Academy Press, bill for printing and binding 300 copies Stone Records of Groton.	.	.	.	.	\$319.44		
	Wrapping and labelling, 400 circular announcements with envelopes.	.	.	.	.	9.50		
						7.50		
						<hr/>	\$336.44	
	Less sum paid on account.	.	.	.	.	200.00	136.44	
	Postage and sundries to date.	.	.	.	.		25.72	
	Balance.	.	.	.	.		24.66	
							<hr/>	\$386.82

STATEMENT OF LOAN ACCOUNT.

DR.

1903.					
June 3.	To Loan, (above).	.	.	.	\$200.00
					\$200.00

CR.

1904.					
Feb. 5.	By first payment :				
	Sale of books.	.	.	.	\$55.34
	Balance (above).	.	.	.	24.66
					80.00
1905.					
July 20.	By second payment :				
	Sale of books.	.	.	.	33.91
	Sundries to date.	.	.	.	2.45
	Balance paid by Carl J. Viets, Treasurer.	.	.	.	31.46
					88.54
					<hr/>
					\$200.00

ELIZABETH GORTON,

Secretary.

GIFTS.

September 1, 1903—September 1, 1905.

NAME.	RESIDENCE			
		Books.	Pamphlets.	Miscellaneous.
American Numismatic and Archaeological Society.....	New York City.....	..	1	..
Arnold, James N.....	Providence, R. I.....	..	2	..
Armstrong, Benjamin L.....	New London, Conn.....	..	1	..
Avery, Helen M.....	New London, Conn.....	..	..	1
Baker, Mrs. Emma T.....	Mohegan, Conn.....	..	..	2
Baker, Henry M.....	Concord, N. H.....	..	1	..
Bates, Albert C.....	Hartford, Conn.....	..	1	6
Beckwith, Miss Annie Edgar (estate)....	New London, Conn.....	..	1	..
Berkeley Divinity School.....	Middletown, Conn.....	..	1	..
Boston, Registry Department of.....	Boston, Mass.....	..	9	1
Brainard, Miss Sarah P.....	New London, Conn.....	..	1	..
Branch, Mrs. Mary L. B.....	New London, Conn.....	..	4	..
Bureau of Education.....	Washington, D. C.....	..	1	6
Burrows, Russell.....	New London, Conn.....	..	..	1
Chapell, Miss Cornelia W.....	New London, Conn.....	..	4	..
Chew, Miss Alice.....	New London, Conn.....	28	..	..
Connecticut Historical Society.....	Hartford, Conn.....	..	2	2
Connecticut Chapters, D. A. R.....	.....	..	2	..
Connecticut State Library.....	Hartford, Conn.....	39	6	..
Dedham Historical Society.....	Dedham, Mass.....	..	1	..
Department of Interior.....	Washington, D. C.....	..	1	..
Department of State.....	Washington, D. C.....	..	1	..
Dimock, Mrs. Susan Whitney.....	South Coventry, Conn.....	1	..	..
Edgerton, George A.....	New London, Conn.....	..	53	..
Gorton, Albert.....	Gilead, Conn.....	..	1	..
Hotchkiss, Hobert L.....	New Haven, Conn.....	..	1	..
Hyde Park Historical Society.....	Hyde Park, Mass.....	..	1	..
Kansas State Historical Society.....	Topeka, Kansas.....	..	1	1
Lamb, Fred W.....	Manchester, N. H.....	..	2	..
Learned, Major Bela Peck.....	Norwich, Conn.....	..	1	..
Lester, Leonard.....	New London, Conn.....	..	..	1
Library of Congress.....	Washington, D. C.....	3	..	..
Logan, Walter S.....	New York City.....	..	1	..
Mansfield, Mrs. Richard W.....	New London, Conn.....	..	2	..
Mason, Lewis D.....	Brooklyn, N. Y.....	..	2	..
Middlesex County Historical Society....	Middletown, Conn.....	..	1	..
Missouri Historical Society.....	St. Louis.....	..	2	..
National Society, D. A. R.....	Washington, D. C.....	18	..	..
New England Historic Genealogical Society.....	Boston, Mass.....	..	12	..
New England Society of Cincinnati....	.....	..	1	..
New Hampshire Historical Society.....	Concord, N. H.....	..	1	..
New Haven Colony Historical Society....	New Haven, Conn.....	..	2	..

NAME.	RESIDENCE.			
		Books.	Pamphlets.	Miscellaneous.
New Jersey Historical Society.....	Paterson, N. J.....	3	..	..
New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.....	New York City.....	5	..	..
New York Historical Society.....	New York City.....	1	..	..
Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society.....	Columbus, Ohio.....	8	..	..
Parkhurst, Lieut.-Colonel C. D.....	Portland, Maine.....	13	10	..
Portland Benevolent Society.....	Portland, Maine.....	2	..	..
Rhode Island Historical Society.....	Providence, R. I.....	4	11	..
Rogers, Ernest E.....	New London, Conn.....	2	..	..
Rogers, Miss Florence S.....	Washington, D. C.....	1	..	..
Royal Academy of Belles-lettres, History and Antiquities.....	Stockholm, Sweden.....	2	..	..
Sag Harbor Historical Society.....	Sag Harbor, L. I.....	1	..	..
Smith, H. Allen.....	Brookfield Center, Conn.....	2	..	..
Smith, Mrs. Frederic M.....	New London, Conn.....	1	..	..
Smith, Miss Lucretia W.....	New London, Conn.....	1	..	..
Smith, Mrs. Mary F.....	Woonsocket, R. I.....	1	..	..
Smithsonian Institution.....	Washington, D. C.....	6	..	..
Society of Colonial Wars in the District of Columbia.....	Washington, D. C.....	1	5	..
Solly, J. B.....	Philadelphia, Penn.....	1	..	..
State Historical Museum.....	Guilford, Conn.....	1	..	..
State Historical Society of Wisconsin.....	Madison, Wisconsin.....	1	2	..
Steiner, Walter R., M. D.....	Hartford, Conn.....	1	..	..
Swanson, Andrew.....	New London, Conn.....	1	..	..
Trumbull, Jonathan.....	Norwich, Conn.....	2	..	..
Wells, Charles T.....	Hartford, Conn.....	1	..	..
White, Charles E. (Ex. Capt. Ebenezer and Thomas Morgan estate).....	Groton, Conn.....	..	..	68
West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society.....	Charleston, West Virginia.....	7	..	..
Williams, Charles A.....	Salem, Conn.....	6	34	22
Williams Memorial Institute.....	New London, Conn.....	4	..	..
Worcester Society of Antiquity.....	Worcester, Mass.....	3	..	..
Vineland Historical and Antiquarian Society.....	Vineland, N. J.....	10	..	..
Yale University.....	New Haven, Conn.....	6	..	..

OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES

. . . OF . . .

The New London County Historical Society,

ELECTED AT THE ANNUAL MEETING SEPTEMBER 1, 1905.

PRESIDENT,

ERNEST E. ROGERS, New London.

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT,

FREDERIC BILL, Groton.

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Norwich.

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT,

J. R. WARREN, North Lyme.

SECRETARY,

Miss ELIZABETH GORTON, New London.

TREASURER,

LEE S. DENISON, New London.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE.

Ernest E. Rogers, New London.

Hon. George F. Tinker, New London.

Charles B. Ware, Hartford.

George W. Goddard, Salem, Mass.

Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich.

Walter Learned, New London.

Frederic Bill, Groton.

Frederic S. Newcomb, New London.

John McGinley, New London.

Lewis D. Mason, M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.

H. Wales Lines, Meriden.

Major Bela Peck Learned, Norwich.

Sebastian D. Lawrence, New London.

George C. Strong, New London.

Henry R. Bond, New London.

Cornelia W. Chapell, Jr., New London.

Henry A. Tirrell, Norwich.

Colin S. Buell, New London.

Richard B. Wall, New London.

P. LeRoy Harwood, New London.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich,

Miss Elizabeth Gorton, New London,

Ernest E. Rogers, New London.

LIBRARY COMMITTEE.

Miss Cornelia W. Chapell, New London,

Miss May Kelsey Champion, New London,

Lucius E. Whiton, New London, Mrs. Ernest E. Rogers, New London.

AUDITING COMMITTEE.

George Whittlesey, New London.

P. LeRoy Harwood, New London.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

LIFE.

Armstrong, Benjamin A., New London.	Mason, Lewis D., M. D., Brooklyn.
Armstrong, Mrs. Benjamin A., New London.	Nelson, A. W., M. D., New London.
Armstrong, Benjamin L., New London.	Newcomb, Frederic S., New London.
Armstrong, Mrs. Benjamin L., New London.	Newcomb, Mrs. Frederic S., New London.
Avery, Miss Elizabeth M., Groton.	Newcomb, James, M. D., New York.
Bixler, James W., D. D., New London.	Osgood, Mrs. Frederic L., Norwich.
Benjamin, Miss Mary Eddy, Groton.	Packer, E. A., M. D., New York.
Bill, Frederic, Groton.	Palmer, Frank L., New London.
Brandegee, Frank B., New London.	Palmer, R. T., Jr., New London.
Champion, Miss May Kelsey, New London.	Potter, Miss Fannie, Poquonoc Bridge.
Chapell, Mrs. Cornelia W., New London.	Rogers, Ernest E., New London.
Chapell, Miss Cornelia W., New London.	Rogers, Mrs. Ernest E., New London.
Chappell, Alfred H., New London.	Smith, Miss Lucretia W., New London.
Chappell, Frank H., New London.	Strong, George C., New London.
Collier, Mrs. A. C., New London.	Tinker, Hon. George F., New London.
Copp, John J., Groton.	Tinker, Mrs. George F., New London.
Goddard, George W., Salem, Mass.	Turner, Elisha, New London.
Harris, Mrs. J. N., New London.	Turner, Mrs. Elisha, New London.
Lawrence, Sebastian D., New London.	Valentine, Herbert, New York.
Learned, Walter, New London.	Walker, Mrs. Emeline Tate, Chicago.
Lines, H. Wales, Meriden.	III.
Mason, Amos Lawrence, M. D., Boston, Mass.	Ware, Charles B., Hartford.
	Whiton, Lucius E., New London.
	Whiton, Mrs. Lucius E., New London.

ANNUAL.

Amelung, Mrs. Cecilia Lord Spencer, Sag Harbor, L. I.	Beecher, Mrs. Edward C., New Haven.
Barber, O. M., M. D., Mystic.	Belcher, William, New London.
Barlow, Mrs. John W., New London.	Belden, Miss Annie, New London.
Beckwith, Cyrus G., New London.	Bingham, Hiram, Jr., Cambridge, Mass.
Beecher, Edward C., New Haven.	

- Bond, Henry R., New London.
 Boss, Charles D., New London.
 Browning, Amos A., Norwich.
 Buell, Colin S., New London.
 Bush, Miss Celeste E., Niantic.
 Chaney, Miss Maria, New London.
 Chapman, William H., New London.
 Chappell, Mrs. Hannah, New London.
 Chester, Walstein R., Boston, Mass.
 Clarke, Mrs. Augusta, Old Lyme.
 Coit, Alfred, New London.
 Cook, Hiram, Norwich.
 Crandall, Miss Ada L., Norwich.
 Crandall, Mrs. Charlotte, New London.
 Crandall, Herbert L., New London.
 Crandall, Mrs. Herbert L., New London.
 Danforth, Rev. J. Romeyn, New London.
 Denison, Lee S., New London.
 Dillaby, Julian R., Norwich.
 Dodge, Ozias, Norwich.
 Douglas, Miss Emma, New London.
 Eggleston, Mrs. Katherine P., New London.
 Ely, George, Old Lyme.
 Farnsworth, Frederic, M. D., New London.
 Gates, Benjamin F., New London.
 Gilman, Miss Emily S., Norwich.
 Gilman, Miss Maria P., Norwich.
 Gorton, Miss Elizabeth, New London.
 Grint, Rev. Alfred Poole, Ph. D., New London.
 Griswold, Miss Elizabeth, Groton.
 Harwood, P. LeRoy, New London.
 Havemeyer, Mrs. Julia, Hartford.
 Hewitt, Charles J., New London.
 Hopson, John Jr., New London.
 Hyde, Mrs. Burrell W., Norwich.
 Kingsbury, William, New London.
 Lane, Mrs. Louisa G., Norwich.
 Lane, Miss Sarah, Black Hall.
 Lay, Daniel I., Lyme.
 Learned, Major Bela Peck, Norwich.
 Lippitt, Mrs. Charles C., New London.
 Lockwood, Miss Mary, New London.
 Mansfield, Richard W., New London.
 Mansfield, Mrs. Richard W., New London.
 Marsh, Miss Frances A., Norwich.
 Marshall, Mrs. Andrew, Nashville, Tenn.
 Mason, Theodore West, Greenwich.
 Maxson, Charles L., New London.
 McGinley, Arthur Bosworth, New London.
 McGinley, John, New London.
 McGinley, John, Jr., New London.
 McGinley, Stephen Essex, New London.
 McGinley, Thomas Stratton, New London.
 McGinley, Winthrop Essex, New London.
 Mead, Mrs. Constance S., New London.
 Meech, Miss Louise B., Norwich.
 Mitchell Alfred, New London.
 Mitchell, Archibald, Norwich.
 Moser, Mrs. F. E., New York.
 Newcomb, James, New London.
 Olcott, Mrs. William M., Norwich.
 Palmer, Elisha L., New London.
 Palmer, Rev. Frank, Norwich.
 Palmer, George S., New London.
 Parks, Frank S., Washington, D. C.
 Peabody, Mrs. Maria L., New London.
 Perkins, Charles C., New London.
 Perkins, Miss Mary E., New London.
 Phillips, Daniel L., Griswold.
 Porter, George S., Norwich.
 Pratt, Bela L., Boston, Mass.
 Pratt, Rev. Llewellyn, D. D., Norwich.
 Prince, Miss Harriet A. E., New London.
 Reynolds, Mrs. Henry Lee, Norwich.
 Ripley, Miss Hannah Lathrop, Norwich.
 Robbins, Z. R., Norwich.
 Robinson, Mrs. F. W., Norwich.
 Saltonstall, F. G., New York City.
 Sherman, Mrs. Caroline, New London.

Slocomb, Mrs. Cuthbert H., Groton.	Viets, Mrs. Carl J., New London.
Smith, Mrs. Frederic M., New London.	Wall, Richard B., New London.
Stark, William M., New London.	Warren, J. R., North Lyme.
Stoddard, Miss Sarah A., New London.	Warren, W. W. J., New York.
Sturdy, George A., New London.	Weaver, Miss Louise B., New London.
Tirrell, Henry A., Norwich.	White, Charles E., Groton.
Totten, John R., New York.	Whittlesey, George, New London.
Trumbull, Jonathan, Norwich.	Whittlesey, Mrs. George D., New London.
Turner, Luther G., Torrington.	Wickwire, Arthur M., New York City.
Turner, Miss Mary J., New London.	Willard, S. P., Colchester.
Tyler, Col. Augustus C., New London.	Williams, John Oliver, New York City.
Tyler, Mrs. Augustus C., New London.	Woodard, Frank L., Norwich.
Utley, Herbert D., New London.	Woodward, P. H., Hartford.
Viets, Carl J., New London.	

HONORARY.

Bates, Albert C., Hartford.	Larned, Miss Ellen D., Thompson.
Briggs, L. Vernon, M. D., Hanover, Mass.	Lines, Rev. Edwin S., D. D., New Haven.
Dexter, Prof. Franklin B., New Haven.	Love, Rev. W. DeLoss, Ph. D., Hart- ford.
Fisher, George Park, D. D., LL. D., New Haven.	Mitchell, Donald G., Edgewood.
Gilman, Daniel Coit, LL. D., Wash- ington, D. C.	Smith, Charles Henry, LL. D., New Haven.
Godard, George S., Hartford.	Stedman, Edmund Clarence, New York City.
Hart, Rev. Samuel, D. D., Middle- town.	Tucker, Rev. W. J., D. D., Hanover. N. H.
Hazard, G. S., Buffalo, N. Y.	Walker, Williston, Ph. D., D. D., New Haven.
Johnston, Prof. Henry P., A. M., New York City.	

RECORDS AND PAPERS

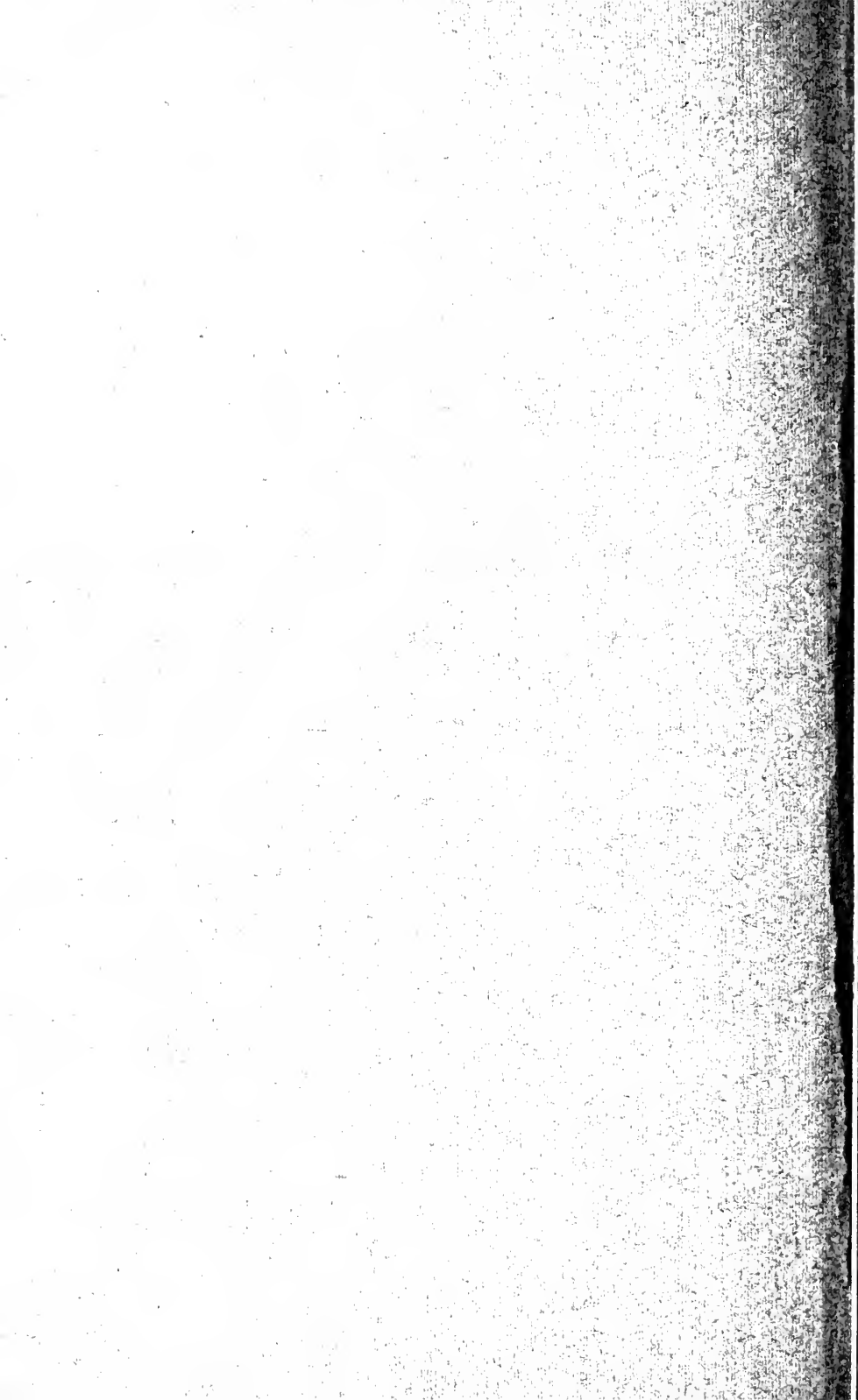
— OF THE —

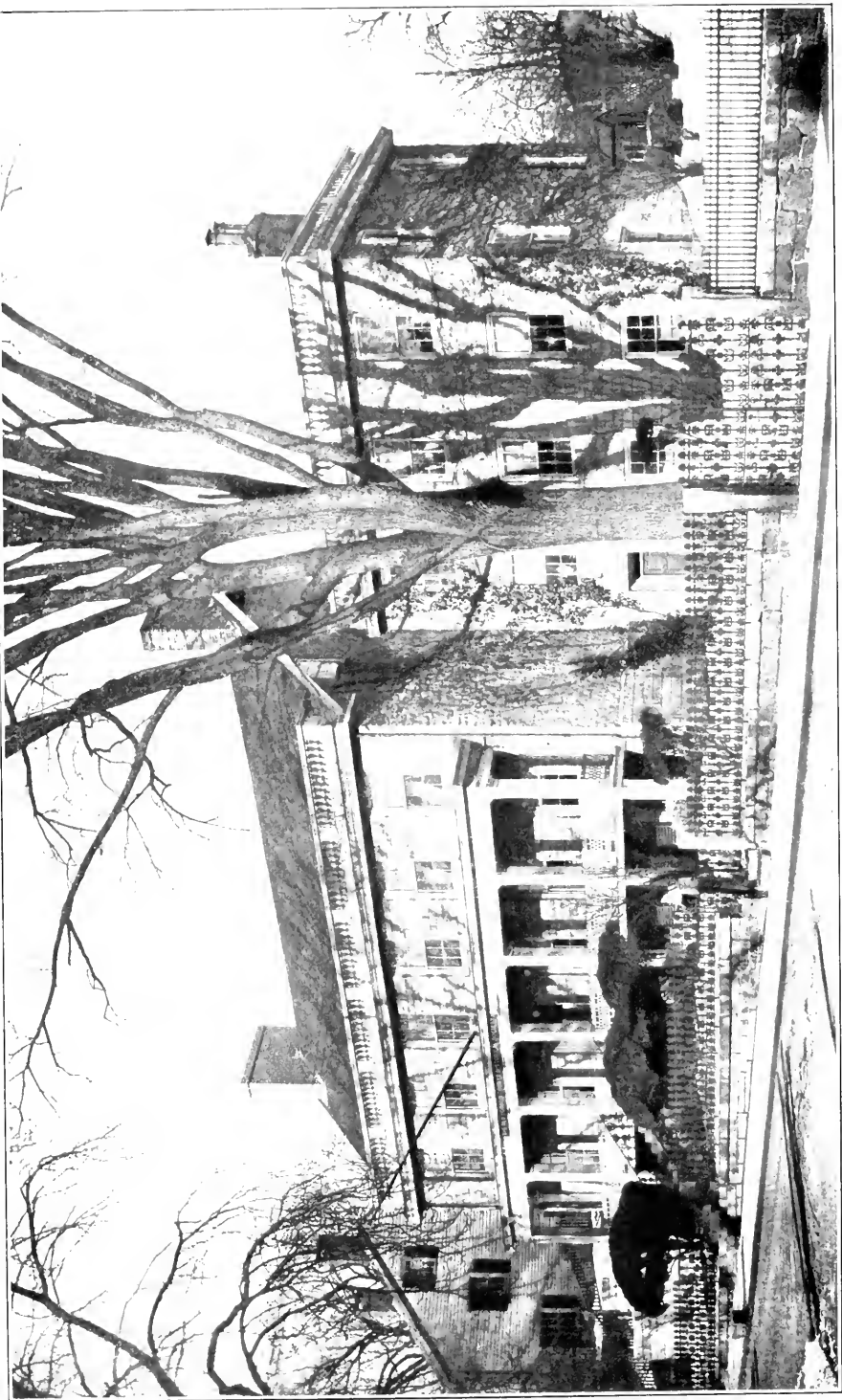
NEW LONDON COUNTY

HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

—
VOLUME III. PART II.

PRICE FIFTY CENTS.





SHAW MANSION, HOME OF THE NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

RECORDS AND PAPERS

— OF THE —

NEW LONDON COUNTY

HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

VOLUME III. PART II.

COMPILED AND EDITED BY THE SECRETARY.

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY

THROUGH THE KINDNESS OF MRS. CORNELIA W. CHAPPELL.

NEW LONDON, CONNECTICUT.

1912.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, ELIZABETH GORTON, ERNEST E. ROGERS.

NOV 5 1912

COPYRIGHT, 1912, BY
THE NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

BINGHAM PAPER BOX COMPANY, PRINTERS,
NEW LONDON, CONNECTICUT.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
A BACKWARD GLANCE, BY ELIZABETH GORTON	167
CORNELIA WETMORE CHAPPELL PORTER, AN APPRECIATION, BY ELIZABETH GORTON,	175
FISHERS ISLAND, ITS HISTORY AND DEVELOPMENT, BY F. E. HINE,	178
LEDYARD, THE TRAVELLER, BY HENRY A. TIRRELL,	205
COMMEMORATIVE SKETCH OF JOHN P. C. MATHER, BY CHARLES W. BUTLER,	217
IN MEMORIAM: EDMUND CLARENCE SUDMAN, DANIEL COIT GILMAN, DONALD GRANT MITCHELL, BY JONATHAN TRUMBULL,	220
THE STUDY OF GENEALOGY, BY COLONEL C. D. PARKHURST,	232
SAMUEL CHESTER REID, BY HENRY A. TIRRELL,	249
A FORGOTTEN SON OF LIBERTY, BY AMOS A. BROWNING,	257
PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY,	282
RECORDS OF THE SOCIETY, SEPTEMBER 1, 1905—SEPTEMBER 1, 1911; AND MINUTES OF ANNUAL MEETING, SEPTEMBER 28, 1911,	283
APPEAL FOR FUNDS TO BUY SHAW MANSION,	329
LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS FOR SHAW MANSION,	330
FINANCIAL REPORTS, SEPTEMBER 6, 1905—SEPTEMBER 1, 1911,	334
GIFTS, SEPTEMBER 1, 1905—SEPTEMBER 1, 1911,	340
OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 1, 1911—SEPTEMBER 1, 1912.	344
NECROLOGY OF THE SOCIETY, SEPTEMBER 1, 1905—DECEMBER 31, 1911,	345
LIST OF MEMBERS, JANUARY 1, 1912,	346



ILLUSTRATIONS.

SHAW MANSION, HOME OF THE SOCIETY,	Frontispiece
PERKINS GREEN,	Facing page 170
SHAW MANSION, REAR VIEW,	“ “ 174
OLD EAST END HOUSE, FISHERS ISLAND,	“ “ 192
MANSION HOUSE, FISHERS ISLAND,	“ “ 202
EDMUND CLARENCE STEDMAN,	“ “ 220
DANIEL COIT GILMAN,	“ “ 224
DONALD GRANT MITCHELL,	“ “ 228

The Act of Incorporation allows the New London County Historical Society to hold property, and bequests may be made for specific objects, as a fund for endowment, for printing, or for any desired purpose.

The form of such bequest is as follows:

I give and bequeath to the New London County Historical Society, the sum of _____ dollars, the same to be applied to the _____ fund of said Society to be used under the direction of the officers of said Society, for the purpose named.

A BACKWARD GLANCE.

Written for the Records and Papers, by the Secretary of the Society,
May, 1911.

In these days, when so much is being said about a larger, better and more beautiful New London, one is indeed willing to "let the past dead bury its dead," and to hail, with joy, whatever tends to bring in the new and better New London, rejoicing that this fair city seems to be arousing from the lethargy, into which she had fallen, and about to grasp some of the opportunities with which Nature has so eminently endowed her; and yet, there is an indescribable charm about things ancient, which does not attach to the new.

It has been truly said, that "many of the nations of Europe have a dim twilight, lying back of authentic records, where legends and mysterious adventures may be found, and it is sometimes a matter of regret that the New World has no dim traditionary period, pervaded by romance and stirring ballads, no ruined castles and old grey fortresses decaying in woodland gloom, or frowning upon the top of almost inaccessible promontories, to which we can resort for the manufacture of thrilling tales of romance and chivalry. Many of the attractions of the Old World are lacking here, the ancient cathedrals that have stood for centuries, artistic treasures of the old masters, and numberless other things that come to our minds." And yet, the words of our local historian* are true when she says of this place: "The whole region where we dwell is historic ground. Here the ancient Nameaugs, a branch of the Pequots, lived, hunted, fought and wasted away. This was not purchased land, but a conquered territory, and the English settlers, taking possession of the wilderness, planted it with towns, schools, churches and harvests." Old London, no doubt would laugh, should she hear her namesake exulting over a brief two hundred and sixty-five years of existence, and presuming to call anything ancient, erected within that period of time. Although appreciating the truth of the words spoken by the Oxford guide when he remarked, pointing to a portion of one of the college buildings, "that is modern,

* Frances M. Caulkins.

it was built in 1735," yet in this New World the view-point differs somewhat, and while everything, connected with its history, is but a tale of yesterday compared with that of the Old World, it is equally true of this beautiful little spot bordering the American Thames, that generations have come and gone since those early days when the Red men held undisputed possession of the place, and their white brothers were just awakening to the possibility of forming a new settlement.

The coming of the English, and the consequent extermination of these simple children of the forest and stream, forms an interesting page of history, but it brings forth a tear of pity to learn that the first advance was made through bloodshed. The Mohegans and Pequots, Uncas and Sassacus, seem like myths to us; and the familiar story of Winthrop and his little band of pioneers in the infant town, reads like a tale that is told. In this anniversary month of the beginning of that settlement, one can readily picture the beauty of the scene, as it must have greeted those early comers, when all Nature was awakening from the long sleep of winter, and putting on the inexpressibly beautiful garments of spring-time. The simple life of the Indians was in keeping with their rural surroundings, and their wigwams, dotted here and there along the river-bank, or in the forests, and their canoes, gliding silently through the waters, added beauty to the scene, although their presence presaged danger and opposition to the English. These "first settlers were strong-hearted, practical men, well adapted to the exigency of the times. Their simple habits, puritan principles, and stern, unbending integrity, united with a deep religious feeling, have left their impress upon their descendants."

The New London of those early days is past, and there is no desire to bring it back. In the vicissitudes of its later history, the ceaseless hand of time has brought changes, many and varied, leaving but little that outwardly attests the existence of the primitive town of Pequot, or Nameaug, as it was then called. Here and there, scattered through the city, may be seen an occasional building which escaped the traitor's torch, and now serves as a silent reminder of colonial times; but, one by one, most of them have disappeared, the Winthrop homestead, ideally situated near the old town mill, among the number, until the

ones now worthy of preservation are few and far between. Among the most interesting of those extant is the Shaw Mansion. Certain members of the New London County Historical Society, realizing that the fate of this beautiful old colonial house was in the balance, and that it would surely be utilized for business purposes, unless steps were taken for its preservation, determined to take the initiative in the matter, and preserve for future generations, this place so closely associated with colonial and revolutionary times in the town's history, and, at the same time, secure a much needed, permanent home for the Society. Thus it was a two-fold opportunity which presented itself; — an opportunity not without its serious problems, it is true, but subsequent events proved that the time was ripe for their solution, although, at first, the purchase price of thirty-three thousand dollars, seemed a prohibitive one. After this price had been named by the owners, an option was secured on the property, for three months, commencing February fifteenth, 1907. A subscription paper was then prepared, and given, by request of one whose identity was not revealed, to a lawyer in the city. With one signature and a pledge for ten thousand dollars, that paper was promptly returned to the President of the Society. Never will the writer forget the memorable dinner of that day, when, for a first course, was laid at her plate, that bit of paper with its cheering news for this Society. On the twenty-first, six days after the option was secured, this gift was publicly announced in the press, and immediately following, came other subscriptions, among them, a second, duplicating in amount the first one. On April fifteenth, one month before the expiration of the option, a public appeal for funds was printed in the local papers, and on the twenty-seventh of the month, a circular letter was mailed to each member of the Society, affording an opportunity for small gifts. The response was prompt and generous, and the total amount of thirty-three thousand dollars was pledged before May fifteenth, the date on which the option expired.*

The land on which the Shaw Mansion stands, was purchased in

* The Records at the end of this publication, contain a detailed account of the purchase of the property, and a list of the contributors.

E. G., Secretary.

1734, by Captain Nathaniel Shaw, who resided in a frame dwelling until the winter of 1755-56. On January twenty-first of that winter, a vessel, containing three hundred French Acadians, arrived from Nova Scotia. The story of their capture, by the English, reads like a heartless page of fiction, which is not pleasant to contemplate. This bit of Acadian life which has entered our very doors, lends an added charm to Longfellow's poem, with its portraiture of the happy home-life of "these simple Acadian farmers," who were borne into exile,

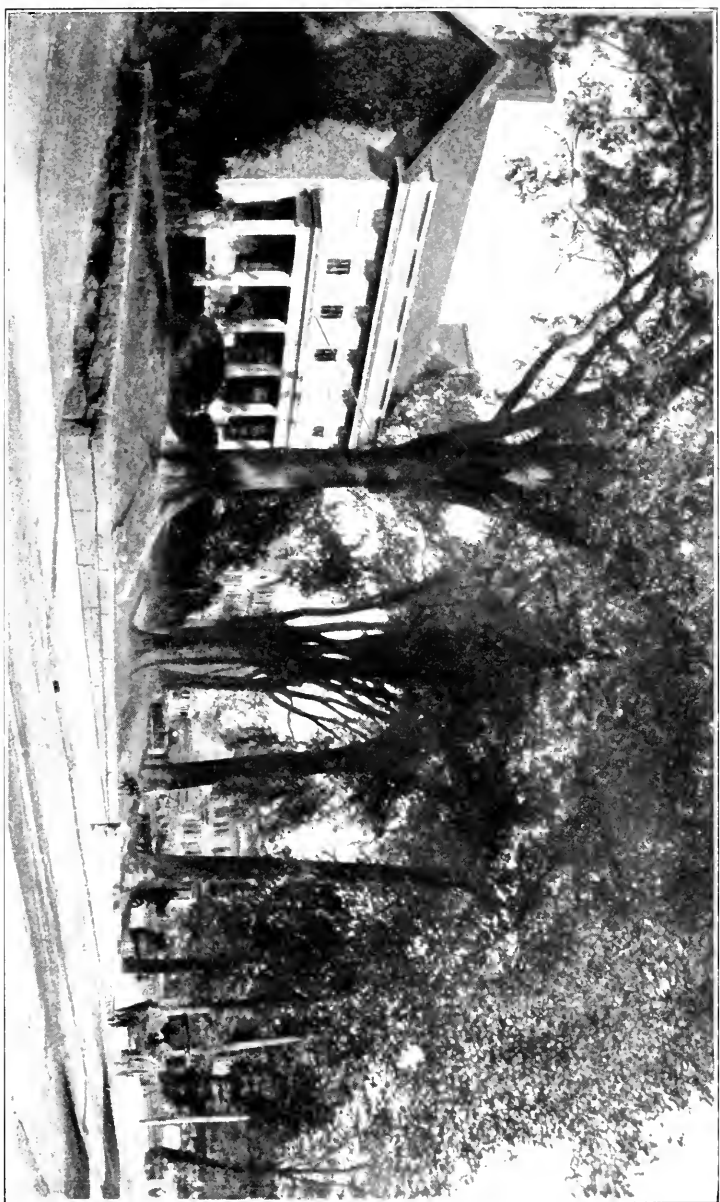
Exile without an end, and without an example in story.
Far asunder on separate coasts, the Acadians landed.

* * * * *
Friendless, homeless, hopeless, they wandered from city to city,
From the cold lakes of the North to sultry Southern savannas,—
From the bleak shores of the sea to the lands where the Father of Waters
Seizes the hills in his hands, and drags them down to the ocean.

It is an interesting fact, that more of these people were probably disembarked in New London than at any other port in New England. It was an inauspicious time for this large band of exiles to earn a livelihood, and Captain Shaw graciously came to the rescue, by allowing them to remove a large portion of the granite ledge from his property, and build him a substantial stone residence. One going into the cellar to-day, finds a concrete illustration of a house literally founded upon a rock. At the outbreak of the Revolution, this house* was the home of Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., a man of great wealth and influence. His loss, at the burning of New London, estimated by himself, was more than £12,000 sterling. His heirs, however, in 1793, when the General Assembly of the State partially recompensed the sufferers, possessed no documents to show his exact loss, as his business account books of that period, kept in the store owned by him near the corner of Brewer and Bank Streets, were burned with the building. The naval papers had been secreted in the house, which, in spite of the fact that it was set on fire five times by the British, was not burned. These documents were the property of Mr. Nathaniel Shaw Perkins until his death, February eighth, 1905.

One cold February afternoon, some fifteen years ago, seated in the pleasant library of the old stone mansion, with the crackling logs in

* The few historical facts given in this sketch, unless otherwise specified, were obtained, in 1896, from Nathaniel Shaw Perkins, who then occupied the house. E. G., Secretary.



PERKINS GREEN.



the open fireplace sending out their cheer and warmth, bidding one forget the chilling winds without, the owner brought forth many of these interesting manuscripts, and showed them to a member of this Society. One was there, written by the hand of Benedict Arnold, from West Point, August tenth, 1780, a month previous to his treason. In it, he requested Mr. Shaw to act as his attorney for the disposition of his property in Connecticut, and to transfer the funds to him at West Point. Several of Washington's letters were produced, as treasured mementoes of the past. These formed a part of the correspondence between Nathaniel Shaw and his Commander-in-Chief. A special interest attaches to the documents received from the Marine Committee of Congress, with which Mr. Shaw kept in close touch. These letters are signed, not only by the chairman, but by every member of the committee. As the committee changed from year to year, during the progress of the war, they contain the signatures of thirty-two signers of the Declaration of Independence. Mr. Shaw was absent on a fishing trip to Montauk Point "when Arnold burned the town," else the story of the burning of the shipping might have been different.

Miss Caulkins, in her description of the burning of New London, says in part: "Here* the work of destruction was commenced at the stone dwelling-house of the Shaw family, in different parts of which ignited combustibles were placed, and left to do their work; but after the troops had passed on, a near neighbor, who had remained concealed in the vicinity, entered the house and extinguished the fires. An ancient dwelling-house of wood, adjoining the stone mansion, and used by Shaw as an office and storehouse, was burnt to the ground, and in it a chest of valuable papers was consumed. The flame from this building caught the roof of the stone house, but was extinguished by the same adventurous neighbor who quenched the fires within the house. Finding a pipe of vinegar in the garret, he knocked in the head, and dipping from this fountain, poured the convenient liquid from the scuttle, down the roof, till the fire was subdued."† The neighbor to whom reference is here made was Mr.

* In Bank Street.

† History of New London, by F. M. Caulkins, page 555.

Christophers, who lived in the adjoining house, at the corner of Brewer and Bank Streets. Like bread cast upon the waters, Mr. Shaw's acts of neighborly kindness, previously extended to Mr. Christophers, returned to him, multiplied many fold. It is interesting to note, in passing, that by the will of Mr. Thomas Shaw, a brother of Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., all the household slaves were liberated and given houses and annuities.

Mr. Shaw's untimely death, caused by the discharge of his own fowling piece, occurred in 1782, sometime before the welcome news of peace. Four months previous to his death, his wife, Lucretia, from whom the local Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution is named, died as the result of a fever contracted from the sick and friendless prisoners landed under her husband's supervision. In the "towne's ancientest buriall-place," they were laid side by side, and the place is marked by a double tombstone, bearing the inscription :

The
Dust of
Nathaniel Shaw Esqr
who died 15th April
A. D. 1782
Aged 47 years
and
of his wife
Lucretia
that died 11th Decembr
A. D. 1781
Aged 44 years.

They lived in stirring and crucial times, and well deserve the local fame they have acquired.

The Morning Telegraph of March fourteenth, 1896, contained these words concerning the house in which they dwelt: "It is with a feeling of reverence that one, acquainted with the history of the Shaw Mansion, ascends the brown stone steps and passes through the portal darkened by the shadows of Washington, Trumbull, General Lafayette, General Greene, Admiral Hopkins, Nathan Hale, General North, General Huntington, General Burbeck, and a host of others distinguished in the revolutionary service. The Shaw residence was a center of importance, and hardly a day passed that people of note were not guests of Mr. Shaw and his noble and patriotic wife, Lucretia.

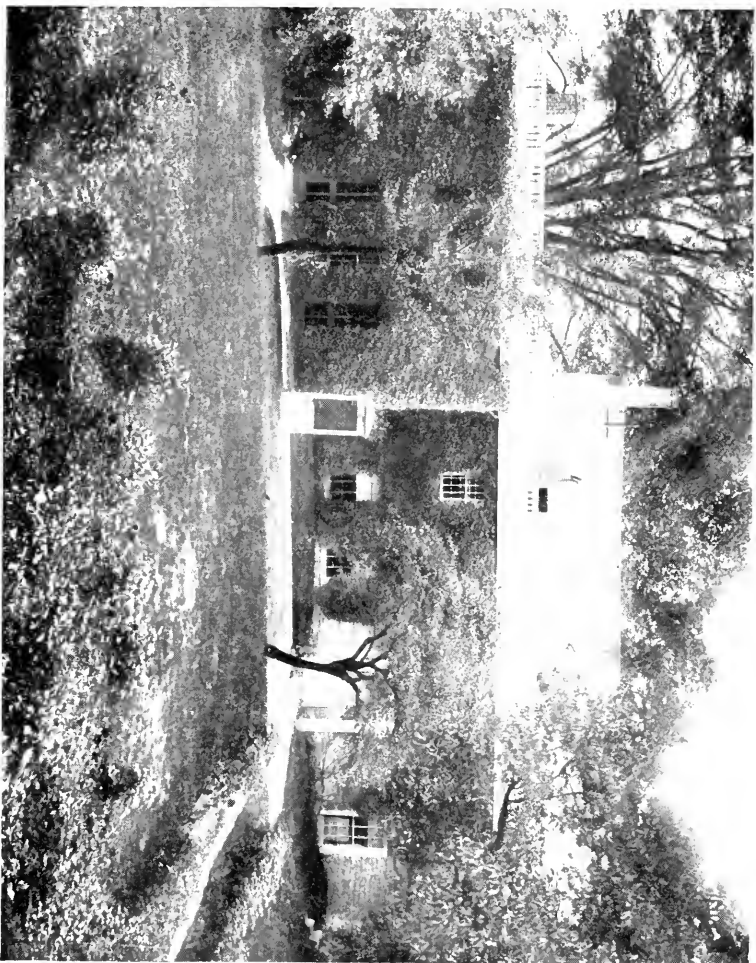
Governor Trumbull was invariably entertained by Mr. Shaw when in New London, * * * * and the correspondence passing between them was voluminous. In the large library are ancient and rare books, a delight to the historian."

One of the interesting incidents connected with the Shaw Mansion is Washington's visit to it. Miss Caulkins, in a newspaper article of November twenty-fourth, 1858, wrote:

"There is certainly a superadded value attached to whatever has been connected with the person and life of Washington. Certain localities that he is known to have visited, acquire new interest. The articles he wore, and implements that he used, the books he read, the words he wrote, the things that he merely touched and beheld with complacency, become thereby worthy of preservation and admiring regard." After describing one of his visits to New London in 1756, when a young man of twenty-four years, she goes on to say: "Washington was again in New London twenty years later, just after the British had evacuated Boston, and while the American army was on the march from that place to New York. He came this time also on horseback, not with the army, but almost alone, in a quiet, unpretending way. Though holding the office of Commander-in-Chief, he made no display whatever. * * * * The late Colonel John Raymond of Montville was at work upon the road, between Norwich and New London, with a team and several assistants, when General Washington came riding with a rapid pace, over the Mohegan hills, attended by two officers and his faithful colored servant. * * * * The workmen threw down their implements, and, standing aside with deference and respect, waved their hats and gave a loud huzza. Washington bowed his head, and without slackening his pace, gave them, in passing, a silent but courteous salute. Raymond and his men leaped upon fences and rocks to gaze after him, and to keep him in sight as long as possible. This was on the ninth of April, 1776. New London wore a lively aspect that day and night. Commodore Hopkins had just returned from an expedition against New Providence, one of the Bahama Islands. A part of his fleet lay in the harbor, and he was landing his prisoners and the military stores

he had captured. General Greene, with a part of his brigade, on their march from New York, arrived the same night and encamped in and around town. Washington was the guest of Captain Nathaniel Shaw, at his stone house in Bank Street, and met some of the members of the Council of Safety in Connecticut, and conferred with them respecting their future operations against the enemy. The chamber which Washington occupied that night at Mr. Shaw's, has acquired from the circumstances an enduring interest. The owners of the mansion have endeavored to keep it unchanged in appearance. No alteration has been made in size, or by way of adornment. The bed, the curtains, and the other furniture are the same. It looks now as it did then. When the Marquis Lafayette made his celebrated tour through the United States, forty years after the revolutionary struggle in which he had borne a part, was over, he visited New London and was a guest, for a few hours, in the Shaw house, then owned by Honorable Elias Perkins. While there, he was conducted to the Washington chamber. After surveying it with tearful eyes, he knelt for a few moments at the bedside, communing, no doubt, in reverential silence with God, and the spirit of his departed friend, and then withdrew."

That article was written over fifty years ago, but the beautiful old stone mansion, with Washington's room still undisturbed, stands there to-day, rescued from the greedy commercial spirit which would seek it, and bearing over its front entrance the name of the New London County Historical Society, bidding a silent welcome to all visitors. Could the house, so quiet to-day, be given the faculty of speech, what interesting tales of bygone days it could divulge !



SHAW MANSION, REAR VIEW.



CORNELIA WETMORE CHAPELL PORTER.

AN APPRECIATION.

BY ELIZABETH GORTON.

Cornelia Wetmore Chapell Porter was born in New London, Connecticut, July third, 1865, the daughter of Cornelia Wetmore and Richard Haven Chapell. There was a mingling of old and new world blood in her veins, as her father was a native of New England, and, on the maternal side, she was descended from the sturdy Dutch, a fact in which she took just pride. Her early education was obtained in the public schools of her native city, after which she took a four years' course in the school at Ogontz, Pennsylvania. With leisure to indulge her fondness for reading, she was constantly adding to her education, becoming unusually well informed on a variety of subjects, with the passing of the years. Although not a musician herself, the highest class of music appealed strongly to her nature, and it was not unusual for her to visit the larger cities to listen to specialists in the vocal or instrumental art. Extensive travels in the Old World, including Europe and the countries bordering the Mediterranean, gave her that breadth of view and extent of knowledge, which comes from contact with other lands and peoples; and yet, with it all, there was an innate modesty, amounting almost to self-depreciation, which ever kept her from displaying that knowledge. She was not, it seemed to me, one with whom it was easy to become intimately acquainted, for the quiet waters of her life ran deep; but when once penetrated beneath the surface, she was a friend true and loyal. It needs not this slight appreciation, of one who learned to know and love her as a friend, to bespeak the loss that was felt in the community, when she was taken away, for practically her whole life was spent among us, and it has spoken for itself. To me, she seemed to possess, in a marked degree, the happy faculty of quietly giving pleasure to other people.

In her work for this Society, it was my privilege to be very closely associated with her. From her own lips, I know that all she did was a real pleasure to her; she had time at her command, more than many, and the necessity for actual toil had never been hers. To work as she did here, was a new experience to her, but the pleasure gained was commensurate with all the time and labor given, and, as she said, she hardly knew what she would have done without it. She furnished the supplies for cataloguing the books, helping much on the actual work; listed the relics; brought order out of chaos among the newspapers, making them accessible for reference, and helped in many ways which will never be publicly heralded.

A more unostentatious dispenser of one's bounty cannot be imagined. If the donor of the ten thousand dollar gift, with which the fund for the purchase of the Shaw Mansion was started, could have remained unknown to the public, I am sure, it would have brought more happiness to her, in the giving of it. A goodly sum from the same generous hand formed the nucleus of an endowment fund. For her little work room, in our former home in the Harris Building, she paid fifty dollars a year, ostensibly that she might have it for her own use, but some of us knew that it was her characteristic way of giving financial aid, as if the pleasure were entirely her own. Many pleasant memories cluster around those simple rooms, for we frequently met there, or found awaiting us in our individual room, a written message, or some reminder of each other's thought.

But her interests were much broader than the narrow bounds of this Society. From the opening of the Public Library until her death, she was one of the trustees. She was closely identified with the activities of the United Workers, an organization whose object is benevolent work among the needy and destitute of New London, and through its channels came ample opportunities for quiet and helpful work. She was also a valued member of one of the literary clubs of the city. As a member of the Second Congregational Church for more than twenty-three years, her life was redolent with sweet Christian service, and will long be cherished as a fragrant memory.

On August seventeenth, 1907, she was married to Doctor George Porter, of Orlando, Florida. In her new southern home, the cup of her happiness seemed running over. After a winter spent there, she came to New London the following summer. Soon after her return to Orlando, with the approaching holidays, came reports of her failing health, but with her usual bravery, she seemed determined to live until they were past, that the joyous season might not be saddened for others. Standing on the borders of the unknown land, with full consciousness that she must soon pass over, she said on that last Christmas day, that it was the happiest one of her life. On December twenty-seventh, 1908, at the close of a beautiful Sabbath day, her triumphant spirit, with great peace, returned to its Maker. In her life and in her death, she was an inspiration to those who knew her. We miss her presence, and wonder why a life so useful was taken, but sometime

“When we shall clearly know and understand

I think that we will say ‘God knew the best.’”

FISHERS ISLAND.
ITS HISTORY AND DEVELOPMENT.

BY F. E. HINE.

Read before the Society at its Annual Meeting, September 10, 1907.

CHAPTER I.

Fishers Island was discovered and noted in 1614 by Captain Adrian Block, a Dutch navigator, who sailed from New Amsterdam through Hell gate into Long Island Sound, and examined the coast as far east as Cape Cod. He made his voyage in a yacht called the "Onrust," or "Unrest," forty-four and one half feet long, by eleven and one half feet wide, "the first decked vessel built within the old United States." This vessel was constructed on the banks of the Hudson to replace the "Tigress," destroyed by fire.*

Fishers Island may have been named after Visscher, one of Block's companions on this voyage, as he had named Block Island after himself. On the earliest maps no name was given to the island.** Miss Caulkins says in her history of New London: "Montauk Point he called Fishers Hook from the employment of the natives, who gained their chief sustenance from the sea."† Fishers Island probably received its name on the same account, or from its being in a good position for fishing. Hollister in his history of Connecticut, says, "In the absence of any positive evidence on that point, the probabilities seem altogether to favor the generally received opinion, that the island was named from the chief occupation of its aboriginal inhabitants, or from the quantity of fish with which the water abounded."‡

The island which Block thus discovered is about nine miles long, with a width varying from half a mile to a mile and a quarter, and contains about five thousand acres of land. It is irregular in form, with many projecting headlands and small bays, and from the nearest

* Broadhead's Hist. State of New York, Page 18.

** Thompson's Hist., Page 247.

† Page 22.

‡ Hist. of Conn. Vol. 1, Page 126.

point of the mainland it is distant about four miles. At the time of its discovery the island was a noted fishing ground of the Pequots, the most powerful tribe in Eastern Connecticut. While this tribe was in the height of power, it was a great resort for them during the summer season, when they feasted on the fish and clams which abounded in its waters. Tradition also says that the island was well wooded, and the woods were stocked with deer and other wild animals. After the destruction of the Pequots by the united forces of English, Mohegans and Narragansetts under Captain John Mason, which occurred at the head of Mystic River in 1637, "this island lay deserted, unclaimed, waiting for a possessor. Winthrop seized the fortunate moment, and became the possessor of one of the richest gems of the Sound."*

To John Winthrop, Jr., then we give honor, not only for the founding of New London, but for the first settlement on Fishers Island, one year previous to his venture on the mainland. It is impossible in this paper to do justice to the life and achievements of a man like Winthrop—pioneer, traveller, scholar, statesman, diplomat, lawyer, physician, man of science, magistrate and governor. Born in Groton, England, February twelfth, 1605-6, educated at the University of Dublin, he proved as his powers developed and expanded by education and travel to be a worthy son of his great and gifted father after whom he was named. On November second, 1630-1 he arrived in Massachusetts with his young wife, who died two years later. He returned to England, where he spent some time, and was married again in 1635 to Elizabeth Read, a step-daughter of the celebrated Hugh Peters. To appreciate Winthrop's lofty spirit and devotion to the work he had undertaken in the settling of New England, we quote from a letter written to his father, upon his return from a trip to continental Europe when only twenty-three years of age. On August twenty-first, 1629, he writes this memorable letter to his father: "For the business of New England, I can say no other thing, but that I believe confidently that the whole disposition thereof is of the Lord, who disposeth all alterations by His blessed will to His own glory, and the good of His; and therefore do assure myself that all things shall work together for the best therein. As

* Miss Caulkins' Hist.

for myself, I have seen so much of the vanity of the world, that I esteem no more the diversities of countries than so many inns, whereof the traveler that hath lodged in the worst or the best, findeth no difference when he cometh to his journey's end; and I shall call that my country where I most glorify God, and enjoy the presence of my dearest friends. Therefore, herein I submit myself to God's will and yours, and with your leave do dedicate myself (laying by all the desires of other employments whatsoever) to the service of God and the company therein, with the whole endeavors both of body and mind." True to the spirit of this letter we find that he devoted his life with untiring energy to this great work, and became to the colony of New London, and Fishers Island, what his father had been to the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

In October, 1635, Winthrop returned to this country, with a commission to begin a plantation at Saybrook, which he thus saved from the Dutch. It is probable that while in this region, he further explored Fishers Island, and realized its advantages for a safe retreat. †

October seventh, 1640, Winthrop obtained from the General Court of Massachusetts a grant of Fishers Island, so far as it was theirs to grant, "reserving the right of Connecticut, if it should be decided to be theirs." About the same time, in order that there might be no flaw in his title, he applied to the Connecticut General Court for a similar grant, which was given him in the following words, taken from the records of a General Court, held at Hartford, April ninth, 1641: "Upon Mr. Winthrop's motion to the Court for Fysher's Island, it is the mind of the Court, that so far as it hinders not the public good of the country, either for fortifying or defence, or setting up a trade for fishing or salt, and such like, he shall have liberty to proceed therein." ‡ After obtaining this grant, Winthrop appeared in no hurry to occupy it, for he left later in the season for England to organize a company for the manufacture of iron, and returned with them in 1643 to Lynn and Braintree.

In 1644, so states the patent which he later received from the Duke of York, Winthrop purchased of the Indian proprietors the right to

† Miss Caulkins' Hist

‡ Colonial Records of Conn., Vol. I, Page 64.

Fishers Island. It would be most interesting to know the precise nature of the transaction which took place between Winthrop and the Pequot chiefs, as many of the earliest settled towns in New England contain in their records an account of the purchase of their town plot for a certain quantity of wampum, knives, hatchets, belts, beads and other articles prized by the Indians of those times. Research however has failed to bring to light anything further concerning the purchase of the Island than the statement given above, but we may readily assume that Winthrop being a just and honorable man, gave due satisfaction to the original owners of the Island. At this time he commenced building and planting at the Island, as he intended to make it his headquarters. The house that he built here was the first house in the Pequot country. The following summer of 1645 we find him engaged in clearing up the land, and laying out a new plantation at Pequot Harbor.

In October, 1646, Winthrop with a part of his family—his wife and children, Fitz-John and Margaret—set sail for Fishers Island. His brother, Deane Winthrop, also accompanied him. Shortly after his departure on October eighth, his father writes: "To my very good son, Mr. Jo. Winthrop at Fishers Island, n'r Pequot River :

My good son: The comfortable season God was pleased to send after thy departure from us, and the fair S. E. wind the last day of the week, gives me hope that you are all safe arrived at your new habitation."*

November sixteenth, 1646, the elder Winthrop writes to his son, addressing him at "Fishers Island n'r Pequot River," as in the previous letter. We quote the first part of this letter :

"My good Son,—I received your letter, etc., from Rhode Island and returned another to you by Mr. Crowley; and having another opportunity by Capt. Melborne I thought fit to write again. We bless God for good hope we have of your safe arrival at your own place, which we much desire a further confirmation of."

Again on November nineteenth, 1646, he writes the last letter addressed to Fishers Island :

"To my good son, Mr. Jo. Winthrop at Fishers Island, nr. Pequot River.

My good Son :—I have written two letters to you by Wm. Crowley

* Life and Letters of John Winthrop, Page 355.

and the other by New Haven. I received your letter from Rhode Island and do bless God for your safe arrival at Fishers Island. I think before long to hear certainly from you, for the tempest was most violent. Some hurt was here, especially by the tide the second day after, which was the greatest we ever had, much fish and salt lost at eastward, and terrible loss here about is feared. We are all in good health, I praise God. Wait is with sister Truesdale and Mary at Sister Child's.

This gentleman, Mr. Melbourne can inform you of all, or in my other letters you may meet with more. So with your mother's and brother's and sister's salutes to yourself and wife and children and Deane, I commend thee to the precious blessing of the Lord.

Jo. Winthrop."

This last letter mentions a violent tempest, which they weathered, and reached in due time the sheltered harbor which the island afforded. New London could afford them no sufficient shelter, whereas a house had been standing vacant and ready here for two years. Walworth's history says: "It was sheltered on the north and west by the banks and woods, encircling a bay in which it nestled, and the air above it was softened by the warming influence of the surrounding ocean." This description seems to refer to the present location of the Mansion House "Here also was comparative safety." "The Island afforded less range to dangerous beasts of prey, and was less accessible to them."

The only alarm in the Winthrop family that winter was caused by the Mohegans. Nowequa, the brother of Uncas descended on the island, destroyed a canoe, and alarmed the Winthrop family. For this and other insolent acts and threatening bearing by the same band, Uncas was forced to pay one hundred fathoms of wampum.

It is probable that Winthrop and his family remained on the island until May, 1647, as is shown by the letters of the elder Winthrop to his son. After this date, the address is "To my very good son, Mr. John Winthrop at Nemeauge upon Pequot River."

The island was not as large as his ambitious spirit wished, or the work to which he had dedicated himself called for, so we find him building a house on the town plot, the present site of Winthrop school.

New London, and removing his family there. The children, Elizabeth, Wait-Still, Mary and Lucy who had been left in Boston with their grandparents during the winter, joined their parents in the new home in New London.

CHAPTER II.

THE GRANT FROM THE DUKE OF YORK.

Fishers Island was included in the boundaries of the Duke of York's patent to Richard Nicolls in 1664, and John Winthrop, who had been elected Governor of Connecticut Colony in 1657 and again in 1659-1676, procured a patent of confirmation in which he speaks of the Island as an "Intire Enfranchised Township, Manor & Place of itself & shall always from tyme to tyme & at all times hereafter have hould and injoye like and Equall priveleges & Immunities with any Town Infranchis'd Place or Manour within this Govern't & shall in no manner of way be subordinate or belonging unto, have any dependance upon or in any wise be under ye Rule order or direction of any Ryding, Towneship Place, or Jurisdiction within this Governm't * * * & by fealty onely, yielding Rendering & Paying yearely & every year unto his Royall Highness ye Duke of York & his Heires, or to such Governour or Governours as from tyme to tyme shall be by him Constituted & appointed as an Acknowledgmt One Lamb upon ye first day of May if the same shall be demanded." To prove the payment of this, we quote the postscript of a letter written by Gov. Andros to Fitz-John Winthrop on June eighth, 1680:

"Capt Hall asking me, ocasions this postscript, to repeate & acknowledge the receipt by him of ye lambe you paid him (as authorized) for acknowledgmt of ye tenure of Fishers Island and is in full to this time. Yours E. Andros G."

While he was Governor, Winthrop realized the insecurity of the Connecticut title and was delegated by the General Court in 1662 to obtain a charter from Charles II.

John Winthrop's father was a good friend of Charles I., who had given him a seal ring. This ring he gave to his son, when he went on his mission, as a means of identification to Charles II., and to further show his good will and friendship.

The charter was secured through Winthrop's tact and diplomacy and preserved to the colony by being hidden in a hollow tree—the famous Charter Oak.

Immediately after Connecticut received her charter, she claimed a complete jurisdiction over Fishers Island, and the towns on Long Island, and the General Court of Hartford on May twelfth, 1664, adopted this resolution: "We declare that we claim Long Island expressed in our charter, except a precedent right doth appear approved by his Majesty," and took upon itself the appointment of all the officers to the towns not permitted by the charter to be chosen by the people. This union with the colony continued until the conquest in 1664, when it was reluctantly abandoned, but was hastily renewed on the recapture of New York by the Dutch in 1673. The Dutch Governor undertook to reduce them to obedience, but by the restoration of New York in 1674, several towns were anxious to continue under Connecticut jurisdiction. The island towns sent deputies over to solicit their co-operation, and on June thirteenth, 1674, Southold, in conjunction with South and East Hampton sent a petition to the king for permission to remain under the jurisdiction of Connecticut. But Sir Edmund Andros, the new Governor of New York took effective measures and wrote in 1680 as follows to Wm. Leete, the Governor of Connecticut:

"Hon'ble Sr.—Being advised by an order on warrant from yourself and some assistants sent to ffisher's Island, I am much surprised att your Intrenching upon his MajTies Letters Patent to his Royal Highness, as well as the grant by Governour Nicolls to the Honoble John Winthrop, Esq. (late Governor or Connecticut) for sd Island; which Island and Grant it is my Duty to assert, as much as this or any other part of the Govermt; and therefore desire that you will, without delay, recall sd warrant or order, and forbear any the like proceedings for the future, to prevent great Inconveniencys; and remaine your Effectionate Neighbour and Humble Servant E. Andros.

To the Honble William Leete, Esq.

Governour of his Maties Colony of Connecticut."

The Connecticut Court resolved that they would exercise govern-

ment over the Island, and prohibited obedience to Sir Edmund's request, but Major Fitz-John Winthrop, the eldest son of John Winthrop, felt obliged to recognize the jurisdiction of New York. Although dissatisfied, Connecticut did not raise the unsettled boundary question until in 1878-9, when both states appointed Commissioners, for New York, Messrs. Allen C. Bead, Augustus Schoonmaker and Horatio Seymour, Jr., and Messrs. Origan S. Seymour, Lafayette S. Foster and Wm. G. Miner for Connecticut, to establish the boundaries. An agreement was made whereby the western boundary of Connecticut was fixed as the *ex parte* line surveyed by New York in 1680, which was the old line of 1731. Connecticut therefore gave up her claim to the twenty-six hundred acres in dispute, in exchange for which her Southern boundary was extended into the Sound, "beginning at a point in the center of the channel, about six hundred feet South of the extreme rocks of Bryan's Point, thence running in a true Southeast course three and one-quarter statute miles true South of New London lighthouse; thence through Fishers Island Sound and on so far as said states are coterminous."* The above agreement was ratified by both states. The only fast land gained by Connecticut in moving the Southern boundary was Mystic Island, which New York had claimed. The Connecticut Commissioners said, "In regard to Fishers Island, it ought by reason of its nearness to our coast to belong to Connecticut. It belonged to us, we think, under a fair construction of the charter of 1662, which by express words gave us the islands adjacent to the mainland; but upon familiar principles of law, New York has now the title, having had actual possession of it for more than a century."

John Winthrop thus retained his island possession during his life, although it is interesting to note in this connection that at one time he had some thought of selling it. Wm. Roswell wrote to him from New Haven, December, 1669 :

"You were pleased some time since to inform me that you have some inclination to dispose of Fishers Island. One Capt. Anthony Lane, a gentleman in the Barbadoes hath written unto me concerning it, desiring to know whether it is to be sold."

It is probable that Winthrop spent little time on Fishers Island

* Bowen's Conn. Boundary Dispute.

after this, as his interests on the mainland were various and scattered. When Winthrop was Governor he was urged to move to New Haven, where the town had purchased a house near the corner of Court and State Streets for him, but which he refused to take as a gift, agreeing to pay one hundred pounds in goats from Fishers Island. From this letter it is evident that goats were used to subdue the island, and must have been very profitable. We find no later reference to them.

Adam Winthrop writes to John Winthrop, Jr., as follows :

"I have sent a hogsd of salt by Captain Smith, which he will deliver to Fishers Island. I thought you might have some need of it."

It is evident that Winthrop also claimed the small islands lying near, now known as North and South Dumpling and the Hummock, for we find from a letter of Roger Williams to John Winthrop, at Nameaug: "He prays you not to lose your right, but send for a skin of a moose, which was killed upon one of your hummocks by Fishers Island lately and carried to Wequashcuck."

After a full and noble life in carrying out the work to which he had dedicated himself, John Winthrop passed away in 1676, leaving a most noble heritage in landed estates, among which were Fishers Island and its Hummocks and Goat Island.

CHAPTER III.

EARLY WAR SCARES AND CAPTAIN KIDD.

It will be of interest to note that Fishers Island was encumbered for the sake of the Connecticut colony, from the following letter written by Governor Leete to Stephen Chester, April seventh, 1677 :

"I would entreat of your Honor and your associates to take into your worthy and serious consideration the affairs of the heirs of the aforesaid Gov. Winthrop referring to Fishers Island, which was encumbered for the sake of this colony (Conn.)." This island descended to Fitz-John and his brother Wait-Still and was possessed by them conjointly and undivided during their lives. Fitz-John having no sons, it was understood between the brothers that the principal part of the land grants should be kept in the name, and to this end preserved for John, the only son of Wait Winthrop. In 1662 we find Fitz-John and Wait-Still Winthrop regular inhabitants of the New

London colony. Fitz-John received his military training in the English army, and was Governor of Stirling Castle and a general in Monk's army. When the Dutch recaptured Manhattan in 1673, and made an expedition up the Sound, Captain Fitz-John Winthrop raised troops at Stonington and New London to meet them. There was a bloodless encounter at Southold in which a few harmless shots were exchanged, the English being left in possession of the town, while the Dutch, after making threats which they could not put into execution, sailed away. At this time he resided chiefly in New London, where he busied himself in raising stock on Fishers Island and in looking after his father's property, but he had a house at Fishers Island where he spent some of his time as is shown in a letter addressed to him at Fishers Island, by Edmund Andros, in 1680.

Labor troubles are usually referred to as of modern date, but we find that Fitz-John Winthrop had many, and for various reasons, in 1690, when there was an alarm caused by the anchoring of four sloops between the Hummocks and the harbor. They had been at New London for a considerable time flying the English colors, then French. Several shots were fired at them. Gurdon Saltonstall writes to Fitz-John Winthrop as follows:

"That night there came over from Fishers Island a small number of indians, who give an account of a skirmish that they had with a small number of French. They have brought over a scalp with them and say they have left one dead there whose scalp they had not time to take. It is presumed (upon your report) that your house is rifled at your Island. What credit may be given to it I know not. The reports we have are very uncertain." Later he writes: "When I got home I found all your Islanders but Jonathan in a very great fright hurrying to Boston ye very next morning, and so could by no means come to a speech with them. You will percieve by this letter wt his inclinations are: I have used all the arguments I can think of with him, but cannot alter them. Your Honrs presence here would doe much, or (if that is not likely to be attained) your directions unto him. * * * Whether you would have any of ye creatures removed from ye island? If they must stay there, how ye should be

provided for in ye winter? I have urged Johnathan to mow & make wt hay will be needful for their keeping, and he tels mee he will doe whatever he is able. His negroe is still with him & he expects Peter up again daily." A week later some English ships in pursuit of the enemy landed on Fishers Island, "which hath scared Johnathan & Peter off; Johnathan as Mrs. Betty tells mee, offers his share of graine to anybody that will secure ye rest, but will not venture himself upon ye Island without a guard."

Two weeks later Saltonstall writes as follows: "The news of the French fleet designed upon this coast made me think you would be here to take some order about Fishers Island. If the French intend for York (which may I think be supposed) that Island will be convenient for them: and methinks it would not be amiss to draw off what stock might be fit for market this summer before they come."

Another account says: "Some French vessels came to Block Is. determined to attack New London—found New London harbor too hot for them and drew off to Block Is. to receive plunder and spoils there. Some of their company went on to an Island called Fishers Island lying near New London and among others this treacherous fellow—Trimming—upon which 17 men went from Stonington. There was but one house on the Is. though about nine miles in length where this party of Frenchmen were at that time. The Englishmen came near the house before they were discovered. Trimming came out to them in a pretended friendly manner, drawing his gun behind him. They demanded whence and who they were. He replied they were castaway men. One of the Englishmen replied: 'If you are friends lay down your gun and go behind us.' Immediately Mr. Stephen Richardson as was supposed through surprise shot him dead on the spot, for which act he was much blamed. Thus he that delighted in a falsehood in his life died with a lie in his mouth and received a just reward of his perfidious villanous and multiplied treacheries."

These war scares and labor troubles evidently caused so much annoyance to Fitz-John Winthrop that he induced Wm. Walworth, a family friend, to come here from near London to introduce the English system of cultivation, with which Walworth was known to

be well acquainted. Thus Wm. Walworth became the first lessee. To this place he brought his young wife and here his four eldest children were born, the first white children born on the Island. The feelings of this young wife and mother in this lonely place, exposed to the danger of Indians and French privateers, can only be imagined. Of greater dread than either was Captain Kidd, who at this time frequented the coasts of Gardiner's Island and Fishers Island opposite. Here in the sheltered harbors and coves they would wait in their low, black schooners, until some merchant vessel appeared in sight, when they would pounce upon her and seize such parts of her cargo as they wished. Fishers Island has its share of traditions regarding the buried chests of gold, for which many a spadeful of earth has been turned. Divers have even been employed to search some of the numerous ponds. The terror which Captain Kidd inspired at this time along the New England coast seems out of proportion to the length of his career, which was terminated in 1699. That the terror existed is certain, and caused Walworth to move his family and household property to Groton. These being made secure, he was left free to work his farm on the Island as well as a new one on the mainland.

The war between England and France which was being waged at this time was felt also by their respective colonies in this country. French privateers harassed the New England coast, and interfered greatly with the commerce of those early days. Miss Caulkins says: "New London in this war suffered considerably in her shipping, several of her merchant vessels being cut off by French privateers."

Thus was seen the necessity of New London's being warned of the approach of an enemy, then as in more recent times. The location of Fishers Island became of great strategic advantage, and the necessity of placing a beacon upon Mt. Prospect, the highest hill lapped by the waters of the Atlantic between Maine and Florida, was realized at this time. The importance of this point was first called to the attention of the Connecticut colony by Major Plumes. Gurdon Saltonstall writes to Fitz-John Winthrop, in 1690, as follows: "There hath been proposal made concerning a beacon to be placed on Mount Prospect on your is-

land, and that a watch and ward be kept there, which I would desire your judgment of, if you think meet." Apparently nothing was done about the beacon at this time, but in 1704 when Winthrop was Governor of Connecticut, Richard Christophers and G. Saltonstall of the Committee of Safety of New London make the following petition to him: "It is humbly offered for the safety of this Port of New London it is so much exposed to an enemy in the time of the present imminent danger." "That care may be taken by Beacon or otherwise to have notice from Fishers Island, or otherwise of approaching danger." In a later letter dated June nineteenth, 1706, to Fitz-John Winthrop, Governor, appears the following: "And whereas there is a former order of council for the keeping a ward upon Fishers Island for the discovery of an approaching enemy in order to give a more timely notice to New London by fixing one or two beacons made on said island for that account it is now ordered that the Beacon made on the west point of Fishers Island shall be fired upon discovery made from Mount Prospect of one ship, or two other topsail vessels standing in towards said island from the southard or northard of Block Island or upon discovery of five ship standing in from the southard or five from the northard of Block Island, and that both beacons on Fishers Island shall be fired upon the discovery of a greater number of vessels standing in as aforesaid."

During the latter part of Fitz-John Winthrop's term of office as Governor of Connecticut, little attention seems to have been paid to his island property, at least we find no reference in any letters to or from him during this period.

CHAPTER IV.

IN THE DAYS OF MADAM WINTHROP.

After Fitz-John Winthrop's death in 1707, he leaving no male descendants, and the landed estates which they had inherited from their father having never been divided, Fishers Island descended to his younger brother, Wait-Still Winthrop. He was Chief Justice of Massachusetts Bay Colony, and Major-General of the militia of that province. We know little about his connection with the island, except that he visited it occasionally, but from papers in the possession of one

of the later Winthrops, it appears that an attempt was made by him or his son John in the year 1712 to transport a pair of moose deer from the island to England, as a present to Queen Anne, which failed by reason of one dying and the other breaking its leg, and Her Majesty was finally presented with the horns only. It is evident that he had trouble, in 1712, with the tenants on the island over the delivery of stock, and in 1714, George Havens hired a part of the island.

In a letter of Wait Winthrop, at Boston, to his son John, at New London, in 1717, he writes: "I have some red cedar bengles which I gathered at Fishers Island; they say Mr. Brenton sowed some at Rhode Island and has a young grove of cedars now on his farm. Many people hereabouts carry them in their pockets and eat them as being very wholesome and strengthening they say to the vitals, and good for all sorts of ails the indians say." This was the writer's last letter. He had long suffered from occasional ailments, but was on the whole a vigorous man for his advanced age. Only a few years before, his son describes with pride his father's activity of limb and accuracy of aim during a day's shooting on Fishers Island. In 1717, John came in active possession of Fishers Island after much litigation in the Connecticut courts with his sister, wife of Thomas Lechmere, Esq., of Boston. His sister claimed an equal share of their father's landed estate, which claim was sustained by the Connecticut courts. Winthrop went to England to plead his cause, and before going, in July, 1726, made the following will:

"I give and bequeath unto my faithful kind and most dear wife £100 per annum out of the rents of Fishers Island during her natural life with her living in my mansion house at New London." To his eldest son John-Still he leaves Fishers Island "forever to be and abide to him and his heirs male forever."

In England he was well received, and succeeded in obtaining a favorable decree from the king in council, which grounded this decision on the English law of primogeniture. In Connecticut this decree was considered a public calamity, inasmuch as it involved the abrogation of the colonial law respecting interstate estates. By the intervention of friends and agents of the colony, a decision was finally obtained

confirming Winthrop in his possession, but allowing the law of inheritance in the colony to remain as before. Winthrop was so estranged from the colony that he never returned, and died in England in 1747. During Winthrop's absence in England, his wife, Madam Winthrop, as she is called, managed the island affairs from New London. On February twenty-eighth, 1726-27, Joshua Hempstead says: "In the afternoon I was at Madam Winthrop's writing a lease for Fishers Island." And on April twentieth he says: "I was sent for to Mrs. Winthrop to go to the Island & receive ye stock, but ye wind & tide not suiting Peter Williams did not go." The next day he writes: "I went to the Island & we drove it & got up the sheep." The following day, Saturday: "we drove the Island again, we drove out the sheep & stock of Cattle & Horses kine & I gave her a rectt." Monday he returns home with Sam Rogers. In November of the same year, Hempstead again writes that he went to Fishers Island in Madam Winthrop's boat with Madam Winthrop, Mr. Wanton, Molly, Kate, Peg., Jno. & Bazill. The following day they drove about the Island to east end and found things in good order. Mr. Wanton killed a young Buck in the forenoon which we brought over.

The island was again leased to Chas. Dickinson, Sr, in 1728, upon his giving new bonds. In 1731, Hempstead says he went to Fishers Island with justice Richmond to receive the stock of Mr. Dickinson, and that Mr. Mumford was also there. "We got over there before eight o'clock and counted out 1350 sheep and 42 cows and 20 swine 16 of them sows and 1 boar, 8 mares with foal 4 oxen etc. All the rest of the stock is in good order and lodged there." On Saturday: "I went to Fishers Island with Mr. Mumford and I received all the stock and gave a receipt. I viewed the house at the East End and finished." This is the first reference we have to a house at the east end. Tradition says that the bricks for the main portion of the house were imported from Holland, which is partially confirmed by judges of brick, who claim they are different from any made about here.

George Havens, a former tenant of Fishers Island, died here March sixteenth, 1734, and was buried in Groton. Joshua Hempstead says: "I borrowed and received of Jasper Latham £20 in bills of



OLD EAST END HOUSE, FISHERS ISLAND.

Built of brick, covered with wood.



credit to be paid upon demand, but if I can get him Fishers Island for £600 a year or as others will give, then I am to have this £20 gratis and more also."

It is evident that Joshua did not get his promised fee of £20, as Mumford was a tenant in 1738. "Here we staid all night with him and were entertained very courteously and he would take nothing of me or mine."

On the third of October, 1739, a sailing party was organized, composed of Madam Winthrop, wife of John Winthrop who was then in England, her son John, and daughter Ann, Col. Saltonstall and wife and two children, Col. Browne, of Salem, with his wife and child, and Mr. Joshua Hempstead. They were entertained by Mr. George Mumford, the lessee of the island. The whole party crossed in Mumford's sailboat, and remained four days on the island. The first day was diversified with an excursion to the east end of the island. The second day a fierce storm confined them to the house. On the third day, they had a morning drive to the west end and a visit to the woods. In the afternoon, a famous deer hunt. Saltonstall brought down a doe, and Mumford two bucks, one of which was immediately dispatched by a carrier to Mr. Wanton, of Newport, as a present from the party. On the seventh of October they started for home at nine in the morning, but were becalmed, the flood failed them and they ran into Mystic. Landing near the house of Mr. Burrows, all walked from thence to John Walworth's, where they obtained horses, and reached home in the evening. The good shooting above referred to is accounted for, as the island was kept as a preserve by the Winthrops. Just before this a white man and an Indian were fined for killing a deer.

The winter of 1740-41 was noted in the annals of New England for intense cold which commenced at Christmas with a violent snow storm. The intense cold continued uninterrupted until the middle of March. The ice extended into the Sound toward Long Island as far as could be seen, and Fishers Island was united to the mainland by a solid bed.

On the seventeenth of November, 1744, Joshua Hempstead called on Madam Winthrop and found the sheriff of Suffolk county there for taxes of Fishers Island for 22 years.

The first accurate measurements of the island, of which we have record, were made in 1752 by Joshua Hemptsead. He says "we began at the west point and measured six miles toward the east, and made heaps of stone at the end of each mile, also measured the distance from the house to the west point and to the East End."

In 1756, John-Still Winthrop leased the island to Benj. Brown, of Rhode Island, for £500 per annum. The inventory of stock at that time shows 42 cows, 33 calves, 14 two-year-old & 12 yearlings, 8 breeding mares, 1 three-year-old bull, 1 steer, 1 heifer, 4 large oxen, 2 five-year-old steers, 4 four-year-old steers and 20 swine and 1350 sheep all in good order.

Miss Caulkins says Wm. Walworth and his son John, together with the Mumfords and Browns, drew a large income from the lease of the island, "which has been the good fortune to enrich many of its tenants." On the fifth and sixth of August, 1775, a fleet of nine ships and several smaller vessels gathered around New London harbor and appeared as if about to enter. Expresses were sent forth to alarm the country, but it was soon ascertained that the object of the fleet was to secure the stock that was owned upon the fertile islands of the Sound. From Fishers Island alone they took 1100 sheep, besides cattle and other provisions for which they made a reasonable compensation to Mr. Brown, the lessee of the island; but from Gardiner's and Plum Islands, they took what they wanted without payment.

CHAPTER V.

CHANGE IN OWNERSHIP.

On the death of John-Still Winthrop, the island passed to his eldest son John, who died a bachelor, in New York, November, 1780. By his will he leaves the island to his brother, Francis Bayard Winthrop.

We quote from *The Allen Family and Their Connections*.

"In April, 1793, Thomas Allen, Jr., hired Fishers Island, New York, of Francis Bayard Winthrop, paying for it an annual rent of twenty-six hundred dollars. The island was nine miles in length, and contained five thousand acres. He had twelve families, who were his tenants; he also had five or six girls to spin and weave, two dairy women, a cook, and a colored boy to help her. They made two sixty

pound cheeses per day. They also made butter. Mr. Allen kept one hundred cows and two thousand sheep; he bred horses and mules, and raised rye, wheat and oats. He hired a man named William Westcore, to be both teacher and chaplain for his own and his tenants large families. He was much beloved by all under him; one man worked for him twenty-eight years, and others nearly as long.

Mr. Allen attended St. James Church, New London, Conn., with as many of his family as could conveniently accompany him. They went in his sloop Betsey, on Sundays and Christmas Day. During the holidays he always invited all his tenants and their families to visit him, providing an excellent dinner and supper for them, and afterwards sent to the aged, sick and those unable to be present, a liberal portion from the feast. All looked forward to the Christmas gatherings, for they had a nice time; a dance and games for the young people occupied the evening, when Jack (the colored boy) played on the violin. Mr. Allen lived nineteen years on the island. When he moved away all his tenants also left, as they said they did not wish to live there without him.

Five of Thomas and Amelia Allen's children were born on the island; three, Samuel Taber, Pardon and the youngest, died and are buried there.

Thomas Allen, Jr., was made justice of the peace while he lived there, and was always called either Squire Allen, or Captain, as he had been to sea, in 1775, as supercargo; their trade was with the Island of Madeira, where his father made a large fortune. He was also, I believe, a captain of the militia."

By the will of Francis Bayard Winthrop, Fishers Island was left to his four sons in common. William H. Winthrop in 1818 purchased his three brothers' interests and thus became the sole owner of the island. The character of the island was changed very much by the great September gale of 1815, which swept down the great oak and the little birch alike. While the island was probably not very densely wooded, except in protected places, we know that Clay Point was covered with oak, which is recalled by aged persons still living, and evidences of which appear on the edges of swamps and marshy

places. In 1838 we find Ruel R. Strickland in charge of the island for Mr. Winthrop, where he remained eight years. The stock at this time consisted of 100 cows, 5 yoke of oxen, 1 driving horse, 25 horses and colts, 1200 sheep.

William H. Winthrop, Jr., lived in the east end farm house in 1843, and later in the Mansion House, in all a period of eleven years. Several of his children remember distinctly the wreck of the steamer "Atlantic," which went ashore on North Hill, in 1846.

The island had remained in the Winthrop family for a period of more than two hundred years, and through eight generations.

The first tract disposed of was the small island called North Dumping to the United States of America, for the purpose of a lighthouse, in 1847. William H. Winthrop had been in the descending financial scale for some time, and when he died, in 1860, it became necessary for the heirs—William H. Winthrop, Jr., Thomas P. Winthrop, and Francis B. Winthrop, and two daughters, Jane P. Chester and Mary T. Pratt—to dispose of the property, after the death of their mother, who died in 1863. The property was deeded to George F. Chester, who immediately reconveyed the property to Robert R. Fox. Mr. Fox had disposed of his business as a ship chandler and manufacturer of cotton duck, in New York city, in which he had been very successful and accumulated a small fortune. The island for many years had been cultivated but little, and Mr. Fox had in mind to develop it in an agricultural way. He erected a grist-mill for grinding corn and purchased improved agricultural implements, in New York, which he transported to the island in his sloop "Richard Smith." In the spring of 1864, there were some two hundred acres under cultivation, much of which was of a rugged character. Mr. Fox was making many improvements in the property when a sudden illness overtook him, and he passed away in the summer of 1871. He was buried on a little knoll south east of Union Chapel, but his remains were afterwards removed to Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y. By the will of Mr. Fox, Joseph S. Fay became the executor of the Fishers Island estate, which was transferred by him to James H. Lyles, in 1875. Mr. Lyles acted as trustee for the heirs until 1889, when the island with all its

small contiguous islands was sold to Edmund M. Ferguson, with one hundred and one exceptions, which tracts had previously been sold by Mr. Lyles.

Mr. Ferguson was a prominent citizen of Pittsburg, Pa., who with his brother, was one of the pioneers in the coke industry. He was also president of the Merchants & Manufacturers Bank of Pittsburg and interested in many other large enterprises. Mr. Ferguson continued his interest in the development of the island until his death in June, 1904. Shortly after the purchase of the island, E. M. Ferguson deeded one-half undivided interest to his brother Walton Ferguson, and it continues in these names to the present day.

Mr. Walton Ferguson is a New York banker and broker, in addition to which he has extensive manufacturing and railroad interests. His residence is at Stamford, Conn. By the terms of his brother's will he was made trustee, thus leaving him the active proprietor of the island's interests.

CHAPTER VI.

DEVELOPMENT.

Little had been done to improve the natural conditions of the island until after its purchase by the Messrs. Ferguson. The roads were much as nature had left them, and as Joshua Hempstead says in his diary of 1727, it was a day's journey to the east end of the island and return. Fences were built in such places as to take advantage of the fresh water ponds across the island, and to allow free range within these limits to the cattle. The five gates that had to be opened by anyone taking the island drive were a source of revenue to the small boy during the summer time, who never let slip the chance to close a gate, which perchance had been left open, should he espy a team in the distance.

The town of Southold took little interest in the island except to collect the taxes, from which it had always derived a good dividend. This fact still remains true, and the island receives little benefit from belonging to a town so distant that its own tax payers hardly know where it is located.

It has been the interest and purpose of the Messrs. Ferguson to give a high, substantial character to the island by gradual development and by making restrictions in all deeds against undesirable occupations and nuisances. When they took possession of the island, they realized the importance of regular boat communication with the mainland, which had always been irregular and uncertain. Some of the old residents still have cause to remember the old steamer "Fishers Island," the first steamer to make regular trips to New London. Many others have pleasant memories of the "Skip-Jack," a relic of the island, and of Capt. Nash, who never failed to entertain his passengers with stories from a fertile brain. These steamers had their day like the sloop "Faye Fox," and were succeeded by the steamer "Munnatawket" in 1890, which is still the winter boat of the island. To meet the needs of an increased population and the larger number of summer visitors, the steamer "Restless," named after the "Onrust" in which Block discovered the island, was built in 1904. What used to be an afternoon's sail to New London on the "Faye Fox," has been reduced to one of thirty minutes on the "Restless."

Grazing has always been one of the island's chief industries, and on the level tracts at West End, Middle Farm and East End, dairy farms have been carried on for many years. New farm houses and buildings for housing cattle were constructed to provide for the increased stock. A creamery was also erected at Middle Farm where now is made the well-known Fishers Island butter. Within the last few years sheep raising has again been revived as a profitable industry.

An interesting place to visit is the Poultry Farm, where between three and four thousand chickens are raised annually, besides a smaller number of ducks and turkeys. Many prizes have been taken at the principal shows, though for several years attention has been devoted almost entirely to market poultry.

Aside from the agricultural interests of the island, clay in abundance is found suitable for the making of brick, and these were manufactured during the early days of the island. There were many evidences of brick having been made here before 1800, judging from the excavation in the clay banks and the brick chips found near-by.

The original part of the Mansion House and the Brick Yard house were constructed from the local manufacture. The first brick on the island of which we have definite information, was made by Eugene Strickland. He sold to D. C. Sage, from whom the interests passed into the hands of the Fishers Island Brick Manufacturing Co., who made an excellent brick, with a yard capacity of sixteen and one-quarter million per annum.

In the last few years, the Messrs. Ferguson have erected twenty-five summer cottages, and large additions to the Mansion House for the accommodation of the increasing number of summer visitors. About twenty other cottages have been built for the employees on the island. Many own their own homes and find it a most delightful place, restful and quiet, free from many of the temptations incident to a larger population.

Until seven years ago the people of the island had been dependent on wells for their water supply. The agent of the wind-mill considered this a fertile field to ply his trade, and nature always supplied a breeze to pump the necessary water. In 1904 a company was organized for the purpose of supplying water from the chain of fresh lakes near the central part of the island, by pumping to a large reservoir on Bell Hill, and giving all the west end of the island a gravity supply. The water is of excellent quality, and an analysis shows it to be soft and very desirable drinking water.

In the spring of 1899 the Fishers Island Electric Light, Heat & Power Co., was organized, and lines were run to reach all the houses on the west end of the island. The increasing summer population at the hotels and cottages created a demand for electric light which was almost a necessity.

From the Poultry Farm a macadam road has been built to the east end of the island. This road generally follows along the center of the island, and gives a most excellent view of both shores. To obtain a better view of the south shore a road has been constructed east of Wilderness Point, running along the shore by Isabella Beach to Middle Farm Beach. From the vantage points along these roads may be seen Watch Hill, Stonington, Noank, Block Island, Montauk Point, and more than twenty lighthouses and lightships.

CHAPTER VII.

STORY OF WRECKS.

An account of the disasters that have occurred here would form a long chapter of accidents. The first wrecked vessel of which we have record, foundered on the rocks of Race Point, March fifteenth, 1669. The English ship "John & Lucy" was lost in 1671, and the bark Providence on November twenty-eighth, 1679. The first vessel sent out from New London on a whaling voyage was lost here on January thirteenth, 1753, and in 1775 a ship sent out by Captain Biddle as a prize, met here the same fate. In 1788, Captain John Chapman and nine other persons, chiefly immigrants from Ireland, were drowned within twenty rods of the shore of Fishers Island by the capsizing of two boats.

The most notable of all the disasters was that of the steamer "Atlantic," which went ashore on North Hill on Thanksgiving night, November twenty-seventh, 1846, when forty-two lives were lost. The "Atlantic" left New London in a blinding snow storm for New York, and when near Bartlett's Reef the steam pipe broke, leaving her at the mercy of the waves, gradually drifting to our shores. The survivors were carried to the Mansion House, where they received all the comfort and relief possible in such a harrowing scene. Long after the wreck, the ship's bell remained suspended in its frame, and continued to toll in mournful tones, as told by Mrs. Hemans in a poem,— "The Atlantic" — so familiar to every school boy and girl.

"Toll, toll, toll,
Thou bell by billows swung,
And night and day thy warning words
Repeat with mournful tongue.
Toll for the queenly boat,
Wrecked on yon rocky shore,
Seaweed is in her palace hall,
She rides the surges no more."

On a snowy, squally day in January, 1875, two schooners went ashore on Race Point, and were seen by Mrs. Fox, who had gone to Race Point to watch the surf. Both schooners were on the rocks,

with fourteen of the sixteen men of the crews half frozen in the rigging. Two of the men had succeeded in reaching the shore after losing their boat. Mrs. Fox, with the assistance of her tenants launched the life-boat from the near-by Life Saving Station, and succeeded after great effort in saving the crew.

Isabella Beach is named after the schooner "Isabella Blake," which went ashore there some years ago.

At the extreme western end is Race Rock, a most serious menace to navigation until the erection of a lighthouse in 1878 by the Government. After many fruitless attempts in this fierce passageway of waters, Captain T. A. Scott of New London was successful in its construction, the story of which has been immortalized in F. Hopkinson Smith's "Caleb West."

The Government purchased a small tract of land on the extreme western point in 1870 and erected a life saving station, and furnished equipment, which could be used by the volunteers on the island.

In 1902, the Messrs. Ferguson deeded to the Government a tract on East Harbor for a life saving station on which has been erected suitable buildings for this purpose. This station ranks as one of the most important along the Atlantic coast.

CHAPTER VIII.

PLACES OF INTEREST.

Fort H. G. Wright—One of the greatest changes noticed by people who have resided here for ten years, or more, is the wonderful growth and development of the west end of the island, in which a tract of land of two hundred and sixteen acres has been converted into a large army post, Fort H. G. Wright, the headquarters of this military district. In 1898, the United States acquired this land for fortification purposes, thus realizing what the colonial Governor saw and utilized 250 years ago.

This fort was named after Horatio Gouverneur Wright, who was born in Clinton, Conn., in 1820, and graduated from West Point in 1842. He rose rapidly in rank during the civil war, and after General Sedgwick's death, was in command of the Sixth Corps, which he led

in the Richmond campaign, and was in the final military operations which ended with the surrender of Lee. On June thirtieth, 1879, he was promoted to the grade of brigadier-general and chief of engineers, and was retired March sixth, 1884. He died in Washington, D. C., July second, 1889.

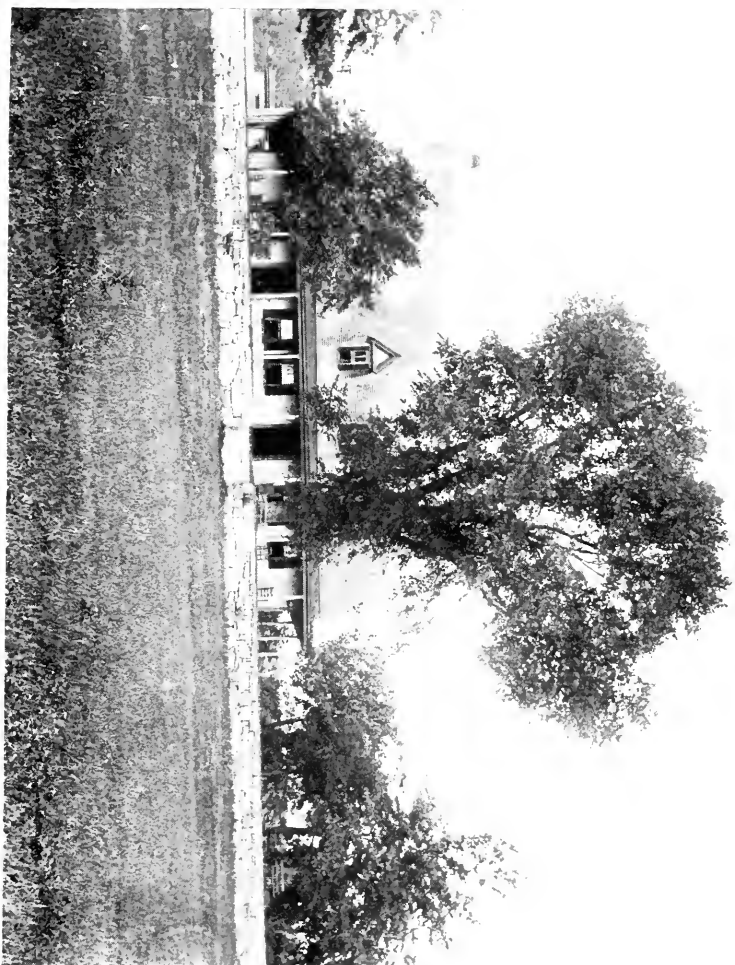
Some fifty buildings have been erected on this reservation, and emplacements for some thirty guns of all sizes, including twelve-inch calibre. Four companies of coast artillery are now stationed here, and it is the plan to make it a seven company post. During the sham battle of 1903, it was discovered that Mt. Prospect was indispensable for proper military protection, and this was subsequently purchased by the government. This post being the headquarters of this military district, it is the residence of the commanding officer and his staff. To this post are sent the National Guard of this and neighboring states for their annual target practice.

Hotels—Near the entrance to Fort Wright, on a summit overlooking Race Rock and Hay Harbor, stands the Mononotto Inn, erected in 1893 by Mrs. M. B. Hoppes of Bethlehem, Pa. Adjacent to the hotel are several cottages which have been added later for those who prefer home life.

Reference has already been made to the historical associations of the Mansion House, which is still the leading hostelry of the island. Within recent years it has received two large additions, the whole being shaded by the large elm and fruit trees planted many years ago. This hotel is the center of the Mansion House group of cottages.

Another hotel, the Munnatawket, is located near the wharf of the same name, where the boats make their summer landing.

Churches—The denominations are well represented by three churches, of which St. John's Episcopal Church was the first. This church occupies a pleasing site, which was selected by the original trustees, Henry Bowers, George H. Bartlett and Richard H. Chipman. The first rector was Josiah W. Bartlett, the father of George Bartlett, who preached his first sermon Aug. twenty-first, 1881. Mr. George H. Bartlett is still a large property holder here and resides in one of his cottages overlooking Hay Harbor.



MANSION HOUSE, FISHERS ISLAND.

About 1870.



As the population increased, other churches have been formed—the Union Chapel, erected in 1898, and a Catholic Church in 1905.

Schools—The first school was held in the Brick Yard house and the pupils from the west end of the island were given free transportation. The present schoolhouse was built under the supervision of Abram Gifford in 1888, and to this another room was added in 1903, the present school building seating about sixty-five pupils.

Post Office—The first Post Office was in the rear of the Mansion House with Elizabeth Hood, daughter of Mrs. Fox as postmistress. Her duties were not arduous, as the mail came only twice a week on a small sailboat from Noank. The first regular mail was instituted when the steamer Munnatawket was put on the route to New London. Later the office was transferred to the basement of the Murdock cottage. It was soon found that more commodious quarters would be needed, and the present Administration building was erected in 1898, large enough to give necessary quarters for the Post Office and the business offices of the Messrs. Ferguson. On the second floor is a hall and room for a State Library, which was incorporated in 1904, and now has four thousand five hundred volumes in circulation.

Golf Club—A very attractive golf course has been laid out on Durfee meadow, a beautiful rolling tract facing the ocean, with drives over Mount Prospect ridge. A small club house stands adjacent to South Beach, where there is most excellent surf bathing.

Sportsman Club—The presence of large numbers of quail and numberless flocks of ducks suggested the formation of a sporting club. English pheasants were introduced and four pairs of Belgian hares were liberated. Of late, a special feature has been the raising of the English and Mongolian ring-neck pheasants. The club numbers among its members some of the most prominent business men in New York and vicinity.

Chocomount—Chocomount, 136 feet high, is located about midway between Middle Farm and East End. At the foot of the eastern slope is the largest grove of trees on the island in the midst of which is a spring of clear sparkling water.

"Lone Grave"—On the south shore east of the Life Saving Station

lies buried the body of the Rev. James Pierpont of Lyme, Conn., who was drowned while crossing the Connecticut river in March, 1723. In April following, his body was found upon the east shore of the island and buried upon the bluff of the shore where it had drifted. A horizontal sandstone slab marks the spot.

What Winthrop foresaw as possibilities of his island purchase have been more than realized in modern times. Possessing the greatest natural charms of scenery, pure air and good water, it is indeed the ideal spot for a summer residence. All necessary improvements are here conducive to modern standards of living, and yet on the greater part of the island, nature still reigns unchanged; while vigorous breezes, the grand sweep of sea and sky, the glorious sunsets seen from the hills, make the tired and care worn realize anew the beauty of God's world.

LEDYARD, THE TRAVELLER.

BY HENRY A. TIRRELL.

Read before the Society at its Winter Meeting, January 28, 1908.

Every schoolboy knows the story of gallant Col. William Ledyard, slain at Groton Heights, in 1781.

Comparatively few people of the present generation, however, are at all familiar with the name of his nephew, John Ledyard. Yet in his day John Ledyard was widely known as a famous traveller, a fearless explorer of distant places little known to civilized man. He was, in fact, the pioneer of the modern explorers, who have devoted their lives, not so much to the discovery of new lands, as to the systematic exploration of remote and barbarous peoples.

I ask your attention to the story of his life, not because of any great deeds that he wrought for humanity, for his brief life was filled with disappointments, but rather because his energy and daring seem to me worthy of admiration. Whoever appreciates pure grit will concede to John Ledyard some measure of the same praise that he is wont to give to the ten thousand Greeks under Xenophon, or to the Knights of the Crusades, or to the brave discoverers of this Western Hemisphere. Ledyard's spirit was akin to theirs.

Early in the eighteenth century there settled in Groton, Conn., an Englishman by the name of John Ledyard, a man of strong character and much ability. After living about twenty-five years in Groton, he moved to Hartford, Conn., where he died, in 1771, full of years and honored by all who knew him. By his two marriages he became the father of fifteen children, one of whom was the Col. William Ledyard of Fort Griswold, while the eldest was named John. (It is rather remarkable, by the way, that in 1866 there were still living six grandchildren of this John Ledyard first, the last of whom died in 1877.)*

*John Ledyard was born in 1700, his last grandchild died in 1877. Three generations covered 177 years. The records of Groton Congregational Church show that John Ledyard, second, was baptized in 1729, and William Ledyard in 1738, thus disproving the oft repeated error that John Ledyard, the traveller, was a brother of Col. William Ledyard.

John Ledyard, the younger, on his father's removal to Hartford, came into control of the Groton property, engaged as a sea captain in the West India trade, and bade fair to become a man of mark; but died at the age of thirty-five, leaving a widow and four children. Mrs. Ledyard, on her husband's death, went with three of her children to live in Southold, Long Island, while the eldest child, named John, went to live with his grandfather, at Hartford.

This John third is the hero of our story. Of his youth we know very little. He attended the Hartford Grammar School, and later entered the law office of Mr. Thomas Seymour, who became his guardian on the grandfather's death. Judging from rumors of boyish escapades, and reasoning back from what we know of his later life, we may feel sure that he was one of those quick and restless boys, the despair of pedagogs of all times, whose roving minds refuse to fasten themselves on the dry details of studies, and persist in whiling away the dull hours of school by various time-killing devices.

At the age of twenty-one, he felt a strong desire to become a missionary to the Indians. His grandfather, a close friend of Dr. Wheelock, had aided in founding Dartmouth College, and Dr. Wheelock was glad to receive the grandson as a pupil. The small beginnings of the Indian school, at Lebanon, Conn., the subsequent removal to Hanover, N. H., the remarkable success of Sampson Occum, the Indian preacher, are so well known to this audience that I need not remind you of the excellent opportunity at Dartmouth for such training as Ledyard desired.* But this eccentric youth could ill abide the restraints and routine of college life. His very arrival showed that he was no ordinary pupil. Jared Sparks, in his *Life of John Ledyard*, describes it as follows: "His journey from Hartford to Hanover was performed in a sulkey, the first vehicle of its kind that had ever been seen on Dartmouth plain, and it attracted curiosity, not more from this circumstance than from the odd appearance of the equipage. Both the horse and the sulkey gave evident tokens of having known better days; and the dress of their owner was peculiar, bidding equal

*As the Dartmouth boys say:

"Eleazer Wheelock was a very pious man,
He went into the wilderness to teach the Indian."

defiance to symmetry of proportions and the fashion of the times. In addition to the traveller's own weight, this ancient vehicle was burdened with a quantity of calico for curtains, and other articles, to assist in theatrical exhibitions, of which he was very fond. From the character of this outfit, we may conclude that he did not intend time should pass on heavy wings at Dartmouth. Considering the newness of the country, the want of bridges, and the bad state of the roads, this jaunt in a crazy sulkey was thought to indicate no feeble spirit of enterprise."

After Ledyard had been at college four months, he suddenly disappeared. For three and a half months no one knew what had become of him. When at length he reappeared, it was learned that he had been roving about among the Indians. From this time he gave up all idea of becoming a missionary. In later years he often declared that he had no faith in attempts to civilize the Indians, pointing out that even Sampson Occum had, in his last years, reverted to a low level of life.

Meanwhile the good Dr. Wheelock took small pleasure in Ledyard's presence at College. Ledyard accordingly, with considerable satisfaction, took leave of Dartmouth. His going away was no ordinary departure, but was as novel as his arrival had been. With the aid of friends, he cut down a huge tree and constructed a "dug-out," about fifty feet long. This strange craft was launched into the Connecticut River, and Ledyard serenely embarked on his journey of one hundred and forty miles to Hartford, taking a bear skin robe for covering, and for company, a Greek Testament and a copy of Ovid. Of the difficulties to be encountered he knew nothing, and doubtless would have persevered if he had known them. After several narrow escapes he reached home, much to the amazement of his relatives, who thought he was still at College.

James Hosmer, a Hartford man who knew him, said: "He was a short, stout man, with a large head and large, gray eyes. Independent, fearless and striking in appearance." On the same authority, we learn that Ledyard wrote the first New Year's verse ever printed in Hartford. Only two lines are preserved to us, and these are hardly sufficient to immortalize his name as a poet.

“As is man’s life, so is the first of January ;
Short, fleeting, and completely momentary !”

I am told that till about ten years ago there was still standing in Hartford, a tree known as the “Ledyard Elm,” planted by him shortly after his remarkable voyage down the Connecticut.

Ledyard’s next ambition was to become a clergyman. After journeying about some time on Long Island, he consulted several ministers of Preston, Conn., as to the best way of securing a license to preach. These gentlemen recommended that he seek his license on Long Island, telling him that requirements were less severe there than in Connecticut. From the way in which he was passed about from one clergyman to another I infer that, while they liked Ledyard personally, they thought him hardly fitted to assume charge of a church. He waited in vain for his license to come.

Finally, in disgust with prospects at home, he determined to effect a complete change of life, and accordingly shipped as a common sailor on a New London vessel, bound for Gibraltar. When Gibraltar was reached, Ledyard, with other sailors, went ashore to see the sights. At nightfall he failed to return. When the captain landed to hunt him up, he was finally discovered with the Gibraltar garrison, dressed in a British uniform, enlisted as a British soldier. With considerable difficulty his release was secured, and he returned with the vessel.

Soon after this voyage, our adventurer, having tasted the enjoyments of a wandering life, determined to make a visit to England, to seek out his relatives there. He worked his passage to Plymouth, and arrived at London almost penniless. The rich relatives whom he sought showed no desire to make his acquaintance, and, in his pride, he made only one attempt to meet them. Though disappointed and destitute, Ledyard was soon roused to fresh hope by the news that the great Capt. Cook was about to start on a third voyage to the South Sea. Soon he secured an interview. Cook, pleased with the manly appearance and the frank manner of the young man, at once shipped him for the cruise. This voyage, which lasted over four years, so fruitful in discovery but fatal to Capt. Cook, I shall not attempt to describe. Ledyard kept a careful diary, but when the ship returned to

England, all private documents were confiscated, and an official account of the voyage was published by the government. Two years later, Ledyard wrote from memory a *Journal of Cook's Third Voyage* which was published at Hartford, Conn., in 1783. His account of the death of Capt. Cook is one of many interesting passages of this journal. Cook's arrival in the Sandwich Islands had been greeted by the natives with every mark of satisfaction, and even of reverence; but a stay of some weeks had made the natives familiar with the white men and had, furthermore, occasioned considerable friction between careless sailors and chiefs, who resented the encroachments of visitors. Finally, one night a ship's boat disappeared, and Cook, in order to secure its return, determined to hold the king, Teraïobu, as a hostage. Ledyard was one of the ten men who landed with Capt. Cook. I quote part of his description of what followed: "The town was evacuated by the women and children, who had retired to the circumjacent hills, and appeared almost destitute of men; but there were at that time two hundred chiefs, and more than twice that number of other men, detached and secreted in different parts of the houses nearest Teraïobu, exclusive of unknown numbers without the skirts of the town, and those that were seen were dressed many of them in black. When the guard reached Teraïobu's house, Cook ordered the lieutenant of marines to go in and see if he was at home, and if he was, to bring him out; the lieutenant went in and found the old man sitting with two or three old women of distinction, and when he gave Teraïobu to understand that Cook was without and wanted to see him, he discovered the greatest marks of uneasiness, but arose and accompanied the lieutenant out, holding his hand. When he came before Cook, he squatted down upon his hams as a mark of humiliation, and Cook took him by the hand from the lieutenant and conversed with him.

The appearance of our parade both by water and on shore, though conducted with the utmost silence, and with as little ostentation as possible, had alarmed the towns on both sides of the bay; otherwise it would have been a matter of surprise, that though Cook did not see twenty men in passing through the town, yet before he had conversed ten minutes with Teraïobu, he was surrounded by three or four hun-

dred people, and above half of them chiefs. Cook grew uneasy when he observed this, and was the more urgent in his persuasions with Teraïobu to go on board, and actually persuaded the old man to go at length, and led him within a rod or two of the shore; but the just fears and conjectures of the chiefs at last interposed. They held the old man back, and one of the chiefs threatened Cook when he attempted to make them quit Teraïobu. Some of the crowd now cried out that Cook was going to take their king and kill him, and there was one in particular that advanced towards Cook in an attitude that alarmed one of the guard. * * * Cook fired at him with a blank. The Indian, perceiving he received no damage from the fire, rushed from without the crowd a second time, and threatened any one that should oppose him. * * * Cook, perceiving the people determined to oppose his designs, and that he should not succeed without further bloodshed, ordered the lieutenant of marines, Mr. Phillips, to withdraw his men and get them into the boats, which were then lying ready to receive them. This was effected by the sergeant, but the instant they began to retreat, Cook was hit with a stone, and perceiving the man who did it, shot him dead. The officer in the boats, observing the guard retreat, and hearing this third discharge, ordered the boats to fire. * * * Cook and Mr. Phillips perceiving a general fire without orders, quitted Teraïobu and ran to the shore to put a stop to it. * * * Cook, having at length reached the margin of the water, between the fire of the boats, waved with his hat for them to cease firing; and while he was doing this, a chief from behind stabbed him with one of our iron daggers, just under the shoulder-blade, and it passed quite through his body. Cook fell with his face in the water and immediately expired."

If Ledyard's original diary had been saved, we should doubtless have an account of the long voyage more complete in details than anything now in print.

In the long cruise, the vessel touched at many points in the South Pacific, in China, the N. E. coast of Siberia, returning to England by way of the Cape of Good Hope, after an absence of four years and three months. And doubtless during this voyage Ledyard's mind

was busy with the plans and ideas that claimed his attention for most of his remaining years. For instance, he formed the plan of starting a fur trade on the N. W. coast of America. There can be no doubt that his efforts several years later to rouse an interest in this scheme did much to bring the matter prominently before statesmen in this country and in Europe. A letter of Thomas Jefferson, written in 1815, makes it clear that the famous Lewis and Clarke expedition of 1804, was suggested to Jefferson's mind by an interview he had held with Ledyard, in Paris, years before. I shall later refer briefly to this interview in another connection.*

On returning from the Cook voyage, Ledyard served for two years in the British navy. We do not know his rank or record, but we do know that he refused to fight against his native land. In December, 1782, being on board a British man-of-war, off Long Island, he deserted and revisited his mother, at Southold, and his relatives, in Hartford, after an absence of eight years. During his stay in America he succeeded in interesting Robert Morris in the fur enterprise, and was authorized by him to select a vessel at New London, but plans failed, and Ledyard once more went to Europe. In France, Lafayette became a loyal friend, and Paul Jones actually formed a partnership with him for the N. W. fur trade. But once again hard fortune brought the hopes of both Ledyard and Jones to failure. Then, in desperation, the traveller went to England and embarked on a vessel sent out by merchants for a voyage to these regions. Through the kindness of friends, Ledyard raised money sufficient to equip himself for the journey. He planned to traverse the American continent from the N. W. coast to Virginia, and so, for equipment, bought two dogs, a hatchet and a pipe of peace! Hardly had the vessel left the harbor, when it was recalled and used for another purpose.

Such continued failure was enough to discourage any one but a Ledyard. The plan next formed is one that had been discussed at an

*For the voyage of Kendrick and Grey, from Boston, in the "Columbia" and the "Washington," three years after Ledyard's visit (1784?), see Spark's *Life of Ledyard*, chapter VI, page 139. (The "Columbia" was commanded by Kendrick, and was accompanied by the "Washington." Capt. Rob. Grey). Think of this empire today. Washington, sq. m., 69,994; Idaho, sq. m., 86,300; Oregon, sq. m., 95,274; Total 251,568. More than fifty Connecticuts!

earlier date with Jefferson, in the interview to which reference has been made. Jefferson, in his letter of 1815, takes to himself all credit for the plan, but since Ledyard's mind had long been busy with similar ideas, we may fairly assume that both men contributed something to the details of the scheme. The plan, which would have seemed hopeless to most people, was briefly this: Ledyard was to go to St. Petersburg, secure a passport from Empress Catharine the Great, travel through Russia and Siberia, cross in some Russian vessel to the N. W. coast of America, and then push on across the continent to the Atlantic. Remember that Ledyard was all his life poverty stricken, that he had no influence save what his presence could inspire, and then, if you will, imagine him starting on his journey of over eleven thousand miles, through unknown peoples and pathless wilds.

Sir Joseph Banks, a leading scientist of England and a warm friend of Ledyard, gave him a modest sum with which to equip himself. This aid the traveller gratefully accepted, and soon afterwards gave away to a chance acquaintance more needy than himself whom he found in Denmark. Reaching Stockholm, he attempted to cross the Gulf of Bothnia on the ice, but found this impossible on account of the open water in the middle of the Gulf.

If I had been with him then, I think I should have suggested the propriety of staying at Stockholm for the winter with the hope of reaching St. Petersburg in the spring. But it was not in Ledyard's nature to yield to difficulties. He determined to walk around the Gulf.

This was in the dead of winter, through a region of the Arctic circle, desolate and in many places uninhabited, where the thermometer often registers forty degrees below zero. He had no money; he carried no provisions; he could not speak the language. I imagine that even our champion Weston might have been daunted by such a walk as this. Incredible as it may seem, in less than seven weeks Ledyard had completed the journey of fourteen hundred miles to St. Petersburg, arriving safe and sound though without shoes or stockings. He then succeeded in making friends, in raising a little money, and in getting a passport from the Empress. The next seven thousand miles were, comparatively speaking, easy; for, through the aid of an

official, he was able to travel most of the distance by government post and by boat. At Yakutsk he was persuaded, through advice that was subsequently found to be unfriendly, to retrace his course fourteen hundred miles to Irkutsk, there to spend the winter with the hope of crossing to America in the spring. The winter days were spent chiefly in writing up his diary and in making preparations for his further journeyings.

As we read his notes, we see that he was a keen observer, with a mind naturally adapted to scientific work. But he had never received scientific training and consequently had difficulty in properly classifying his observations. Many of his views, however, were original and stimulating. Throughout all his travels, he kept constantly in mind the traits and customs of the natives, and collected a mass of data to show that mankind were all of one race, that what differences there were could be accounted for by differences of climate and surroundings, and that among the Indians of this country, the Tartars of Siberia and the South Sea Islanders there were so many remarkable coincidences of customs, of traditions, and dialect, as to prove clearly to his mind that they had migrated from some common point.

"I am certain," he says in a letter to Jefferson, "that all the people you call red people on the continent of America and on the continents of Europe and Asia, as far south as the southern parts of China, are all one people, by whatever names distinguished, and that the best general name would be Tartar. I suspect that all red people are of the same family. I am satisfied that America was peopled from Asia, and had some, if not all, its animals from thence."

And in another passage he says: "You will please to accept these two observations, as the result of extensive and assiduous inquiry. They are with me well ascertained facts. The first is, that the difference of color in the human species * * * arises from natural causes. The second is that all the Asiatic Indians, called Tartars, and all the Tartars who formed the later armies of Genghis Khan, together with the Chinese, are the same people, and that the American Tartar is also of the same family; the most ancient and numerous people on earth and the most uniformly alike."

A modern anthropologist or philologist would doubtless pick flaws in Ledyard's arguments but would at once concede the accuracy of his observation of facts and the interest of his descriptions of peoples and places.

Sometime in this long wait at Irkutsk he wrote a passage that shows well the character of the man and will bear comparison I think with the best words ever written on the same theme. "I have observed," he says, "among all nations, that the women ornament themselves more than the men; that, wherever found, they are the same kind, civil, obliging, humane, tender beings; that they are ever inclined to be gay and cheerful, timorous and modest. They do not hesitate, like man, to perform a hospitable or generous action; not haughty, nor arrogant, nor supercilious, but full of courtesy and fond of society; industrious, economical, ingenuous; more liable in general to err than man, but in general, also, more virtuous and performing more good actions than he. I never addressed myself in the language of decency and friendship to a woman, whether civilized or savage, without receiving a decent and friendly answer. With man it has often been otherwise. In wandering over the barren plains of inhospitable Denmark, through honest Sweden, frozen Lapland, rude and churlish Finland, unprincipled Russia and the wide-spread regions of the wandering Tartar, if hungry, dry, cold, wet, or sick, woman has ever been friendly to me, and uniformly so; and to add to this virtue, so worthy of the application of benevolence, these actions have been performed in so free and so kind a manner, that, if I was dry, I drank the sweet draught, and if hungry, ate the coarse morsel, with a double relish."

When the severity of the winter had relaxed and Ledyard was about ready to resume his journey, he was met one day by two officers, who placed him under arrest as a spy, hurried him back eight thousand miles to the borders of Poland and warned him not to reenter Russia on pain of death. The real reasons for such action Ledyard never knew, but in all probability certain influential Russians interested in the fur trade of Siberia had spoken against him to government officials.

His heart was broken; wasted by privations at last he reached London. In his forlorn condition he called on his good friend Sir Joseph Banks, who, in order to console him, said that the British Association for African Exploration wished to send out a man to that country, and that possibly he might be willing to undertake the task. Ledyard eagerly consented. "When can you start?" said Banks. "Tomorrow morning" said Ledyard. Fortunately some delay was necessary before the Association was ready. One of the officers has given us the following description of Ledyard as he appeared at that time. "To those who have never seen Mr. Ledyard, it may not, perhaps, be uninteresting to know that his person, though scarcely exceeding the middle size, was remarkably expressive of activity and strength; and that his manners, though unpolished, were neither uncivil nor unpleasing. Little attentive to difference of rank, he seemed to consider all men as his equals and as such he respected them. His genius, though uncultivated and irregular, was original and comprehensive. Ardent in his wishes, yet calm in his deliberations; daring in his purposes, but guarded in his measures; impatient of control, yet capable of strong endurance; adventurous beyond the conception of ordinary men, yet wary and considerate and attentive to all precautions, he appeared to be formed by nature for achievements of hardihood and peril."

Ledyard journeyed to Cairo, where for some weeks he lived among the Arabs, getting much information and the needed equipment. He sent home glowing reports of his plans and was on the point of starting across Africa from east coast to west, when suddenly he was stricken with fever and died at the age of thirty-eight, being, as some one has said, "the first victim in the cause of African discovery, to which so many since have been martyrs."

An American traveller,* visiting Cairo years afterward, wrote these words: "Around the walls of Cairo roll the waves of desert sand. When you pass out of the gates to the eastward, the instant you leave the city you look back at the walls and gates and before and around you at the desert. There are no suburbs. But on these hills of sand

* Wm. C. Prince in "I go a fishing."

lie the dead moslems: thousands and hundreds of thousands, millions of men lie in the dust awaiting the coming of the angel. Here lie one hundred thousand men that heard the war cry of Richard Coeur de Lion, here lie one hundred thousand men that saw the face of Louis the Saint, here lie hosts of those that fled before the arm of Godfrey, and from that day to this the dead of Cairo have lain down in the dust around their city walls calmly confident that they will not oversleep the day when they shall meet their prophet. Somewhere here I think the tired traveller found repose, and I trust, will find it undisturbed. It were better to sleep thus with all the old dead of a thousand years than to sleep in a bought grave at the mercy of a Greek Christian. To him it was terrible to die thus. * * But I doubt not that when his stout soul fully realized the presence of the dread angel, he thought that after all, next to the churchyard at his home, where his mother's eye would look on his grave till she slept by his side, this sleep in the sands of the Arabian desert, on the banks of the lordly Nile, was what he would have chosen, who had seen all the world to choose from."

COMMEMORATIVE SKETCH OF JOHN P. C. MATHER.*

BY CHARLES W. BUTLER.

Read before the Society at its Annual Meeting September 10, 1908.

John Perkins Cushing Mather was named as one of the original corporators of the New London County Historical Society in the act incorporating the Society passed by the General Assembly in the year 1870. Associated in the work of the Society with U. S. Senator Lafayette S. Foster, Judge Charles J. McCurdy and others of the group of founders, and with their later successors, he was always interested and zealous for its prosperity to the close of his life. To his good service as one of its officers the Society is in large measure indebted for the success that has attended its progress.

He was the son of Captain Andrew Mather, a native of Lyme, in this State, who, for many years, was a commander in the U. S. revenue marine, and for a long period in the latter years of his connection with the service was in command of the cutter stationed at the port of New London. Captain Mather's family residence was in New London. There his son John was born on September twenty-third, 1816, in the homestead that continued to be his home through all his long life. The son entered Yale College at the age of seventeen, and graduated in the class of 1837.

Choosing the law to be his profession, after he left college, he entered upon its practical study in the office of the late Lyman Law of New London. He was admitted to the bar in 1839, and commenced a practice in New London which was actively continued (except as it was interrupted or encroached upon by the duties of judicial or political positions to which he was called), until his retirement from professional and public business in the year 1886.

He was chosen Mayor of the city of New London in 1845, and held that office by reelection until he resigned it in 1850 to become Secretary of the State.

* This article is one in the series of memoirs of the incorporators of the New London County Historical Society, being published in the Records and Papers.

In 1849 he was elected one of the representatives of the town of New London to the General Assembly and served on the judiciary committee.

In 1850 he was elected Secretary of the State, and by reelection was continued in the office until the end of the term closing in 1853.

In 1858 he was appointed by President Buchanan the collector of customs for the district of New London. That office he held until the early part of President Lincoln's administration in 1861, when he gave place to a Republican successor appointed by the new President. In that period and until about 1886, he held the office of Commissioner of the United States Circuit Court.

In 1866, 1867, 1868, 1870 and 1873 he was judge of the police and city court of New London, then an office of annual appointment by the General Assembly.

In 1871 he was judge of the probate court for the New London district. He was, a little later, one of the five revisers by whom was prepared the revision of the public statutes of the State published in 1875.

In 1873 and 1879 he sat in the State Senate from the New London district.

In 1879 he was appointed judge of the court of common pleas in New London County and remained in that office, by reappointment when his first term closed, until in 1886 he relinquished it because he had reached the limit of age fixed by the constitution of the State.

This enumeration of the various offices filled by Judge Mather during his extended career, may well serve to indicate the extent and variety of his qualifications for rendering useful service to his fellow citizens in public stations of trust and responsibility. It exhibits the subject of our sketch, however, as devoting much of his time through a course of many years, to public affairs more or less connected with, or related to politics or political influences. But he was not a pushing politician, and he was not an office seeker. The duties of these places were cast upon him by the common voice of fellow citizens, who recognized his fitness to serve them and who called him to that service because he was the man capable and trustworthy for the duty. The

attractions of politics or of office were never, to his view, sufficient to draw away his mind from its attachment to his chosen profession of the law. On the bench he exhibited admirably the qualities especially to be desired and prized in those who are placed in judicial positions. Alike by his brethren of the legal profession and by the laity outside the bar, he was recognized by the observant ones as the right man for the place, the upright and learned magistrate, the model judge.

When the Bulkeley School was organized—founded upon the bequest made for the establishment of that important institution by Leonard H. Bulkeley—Judge Mather was one of the original five trustees named in the incorporating act passed by the General Assembly in 1850. His service in that position was continuous from the beginning of the school to the time of his death—about forty-one years.

After he left the bench in 1886, Judge Mather lived in quiet retirement at his ancestral home in New London. His death—from an attack of bronchitis—occurred on the twelfth of February, 1891. The simple but impressive funeral services at his home were conducted by Rev. Alfred Poole Grint, the rector of St. James Episcopal parish, in New London, and were attended by a large assemblage of his fellow citizens. The gentlemen who served as bearers were N. Shaw Perkins, Sebastian D. Lawrence, William Belcher, John G. Crump, Thomas M. Waller, Charles W. Butler, Benjamin Stark of New London, and John T. Wait of Norwich. His remains were interred in the Cedar Grove Cemetery at New London.

IN MEMORIAM: EDMUND CLARENCE STEDMAN,
DANIEL COIT GILMAN, DONALD GRANT MITCHELL.

BY JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

Read before the Society at its Midwinter Meeting, January, 28, 1909.

In the year so lately closed we cannot fail to recognize some very marked blanks which the effacing hand of time has left in our list of honorary members. The names of Edmund Clarence Stedman, Daniel Coit Gilman and Donald Grant Mitchell have been transferred from our honorary roll to a roll more enduring and honorable than that which any organization can hope to make. These three men have left a record of work accomplished, each in his own way, which has proved to be not only an uplifting influence, but a dynamic force in American scholarship, literature and civilization. In the case of each one, the record is beautifully complete. Each had more than completed his three score and ten years, two of them dying in the harness at the age of seventy-four and seventy-seven respectively, and the third lingering dreamily through the last year of his long life to the age of eighty-six; perhaps living over that Dream life with which he had charmed his readers fifty-seven years before.

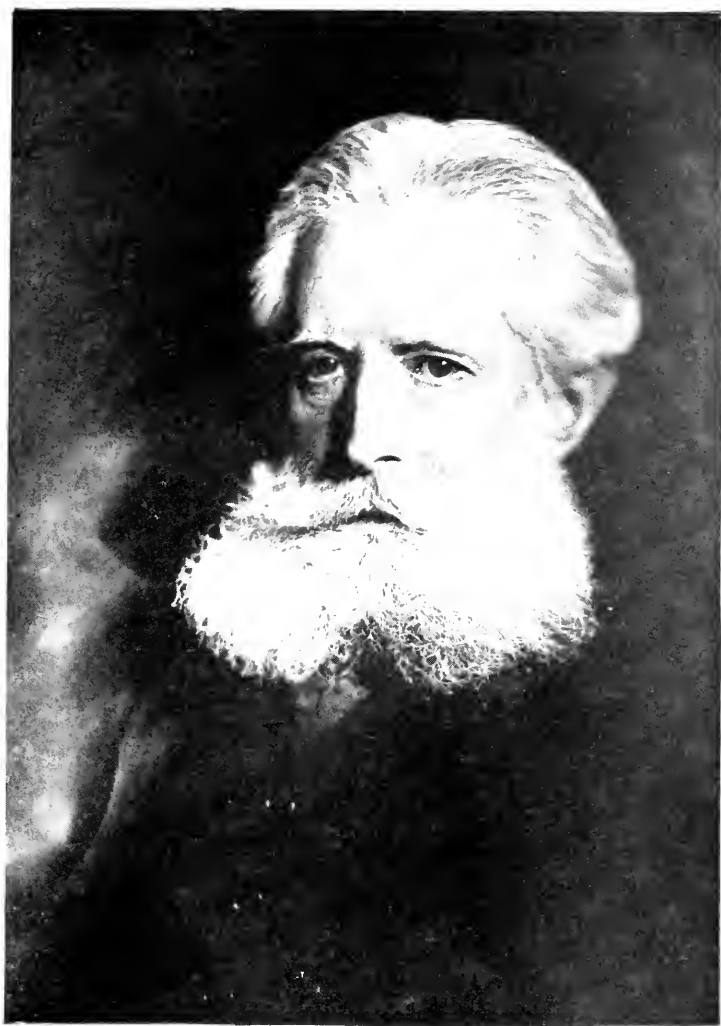
In some of those rare pauses which this strenuous life of ours grants us, it may be well to ask ourselves what three names we shall place on our honorary roll to fill the three places now made vacant. Another question is suggested by this: Can we find three names that will completely fill these vacancies?

EDMUND CLARENCE STEDMAN.

1833-1908.

In 1893 our poet, Stedman, wrote these lines:

“ Give me to die unwitting of the day,
And stricken in life's brave heat, with senses clear.”



EDMUND CLARENCE STEDMAN.

Copyright, Pirie MacDonald, N. Y.

Fifteen years later that wish was fulfilled. On the eighteenth of January, 1908, that brave, sunny spirit took its sudden flight, after a morning of his loved literary work, and a greeting by telephone to a friend.

I cannot hope at this time to do more than to say a word of remembrance and appreciation of this rare spirit, which I feel must be very inadequately spoken.

We claim him as a Norwich man, even though his birthplace, of which he had only the dim recollection of a boy of six years, was Hartford. It was here in Norwich that the formative period of his life was passed, here that he passed the early years of his married life, and commenced his literary career as the founder of the *Norwich Tribune*. And to the day of his death, he clung with a loyalty which, like all his other loyalties, has well been called a passion, to the home of his boyhood and early manhood. To appreciate this, one should have been with him as it has been my privilege to be, on some of those visits to his old home; to watch the alert interest with which he inquired regarding the places, houses and people; and the zest with which he lived over his early life in the midst of these old associations to which he seemed to cling more and more closely with each added year of his life.

Among his early poems is one entitled, "The Inland City," which sings the praise of Norwich with all the ardor and love of youth; but which, as in his later years he grew to be his own most severe critic, is omitted from the final edition of his collected poems. It is to be found, however, in Longfellow's "Poems of Places," which shows the esteem in which it was held by one of the great poets of our day. The scenes and characters of most of those "Poems of New England" which are grouped together in the recently issued edition of his poems may be traced to Norwich; and in many of his other poems may be found distinct impressions of his early days.

With the quick, sure touch of a poet's genius, he has also given us lasting memorials of the days which followed in his alert, busy, sympathetic life. His position on the staff of the *New York Tribune* gave us among other poems, "How Old Brown Took Harpers Ferry," with its prophetic warning as to the sentence to be pronounced by the court:

IN MEMORIAM.

" But, Virginians, don't do it! for I tell you
 that the flagon,
 Filled with blood of old Brown's offspring
 was first poured by Southern hands:
 And each drop from old Brown's life-veins,
 like the red gore of the dragon,
 May spring up a vengeful fury, hissing
 through your slave-worn lands!
 And old Brown,
 Osawatomie Brown.
 May trouble you more than ever, when
 you've nailed his coffin down."

In the poems which follow, written while he was war correspondent for the New York World, and grouped under the sub-title "In War Time," we find other clear-cut impressions which only the poetic instinct of a genius can take from its surroundings. And so, the subsequent life in New York brings romance and subtly woven fancies even into the busy life of Wall Street, where the great god Pan reigns with his melodious pipes until

" * * * Among us trod
 A man in blue, with legal baton.
 And scoffed the vagrant demigod,
 And pushed him from the step I sat on.
 Doubting, I mused upon the cry,
 'Great Pan is dead!'—and all the people
 Went on their ways:—and clear and high
 The quarter sounded from the steeple."

But we must resist the temptation lovingly to follow his career, as we find it reflexed so clearly in his verse, from the lighter fancies of the young poet to the grave sublimity of the veteran bard. Enough to remember just now that he was a born poet and a true poet, lisping verses of his own composing at the age of six, and led by that inborn impulse to build the verses whose melodious rhythm, subtle fancy and sublime flight will live in our American literature. Do not call him the banker-poet—do not even call him the poet-banker—for he was only a banker, as he himself said, in the hope that banking would pay its good, sound tribute of dollars and cents to poetry, giving the poet an independence which would free him from any taint of hack-writing.

Think for a moment of that busy, useful life: editor and war correspondent, banker; lecturer at the Johns Hopkins and Columbia Universities and at the University of Pennsylvania; President of the American Copyright League, and at one time of the New England Society; author of poems appearing in part or in whole in nine editions: author of prose works entitled "The Victorian Poets," "The Poets of America," "The Nature and Elements of Poetry;" and editor, either solely or in collaboration with others, of *Cameos* from the poems of Walter Savage Landor, *Poems of Austin Dobson*; *A Library of American Literature*, in eleven volumes; *The Works of Edgar Allan Poe*, in ten volumes; *A Victorian Anthology*, *An American Anthology*, to say nothing of magazine articles and addresses on various occasions which well deserve to be collected in book form. His genial, sympathetic character, too, surrounded him with a host of friends, and deluged him with a mass of correspondence which added to the fullness of his life, while shedding upon the lives of others the charm and uplift which only such a life can impart.

But a short time ago, it was my privilege to attend a meeting at the Carnegie Lyceum, New York, in memory of Edmund Clarence Stedman. It was a fitting and worthy tribute to the man, his life and his works. His portrait, framed in laurel leaves, seemed to be looking at us all in that benificent welcome which I think everyone in the large audience knew so well. Tributes to his personal worth, and his fame as a poet and man of letters were lovingly paid by Richard Watson Gilder, who presided, by Hamilton W. Mabie, Seth Low, William C. Church and Robert M. Johnson. A letter from William Winter, closing with verses composed for the occasion, was read; and a poem by Stedman's son, Arthur, who so recently died, after a visit to Norwich in quest of reminiscences of his father's boyhood and early manhood. Mr. Johnson, as Secretary of the American Committee of the Keats-Shelley Memorial, in Rome, of which Stedman had been chairman, announced the completion of a plan to furnish the largest room in the house which Keats occupied in Rome, as a permanent memorial to Stedman. The closing tribute was the recital by the chairman, of the last verse of Stedman's tribute to John Hay, which is so much more

appropriate and applicable to its author than any words of mine or of others, that I, too, will close this very imperfect outline by quoting it:

“And if there be—and if there be
A realm where lives still forward roll,
Even so—no other—strong and free
Through time and space shine on, dear Soul.”

DANIEL COIT GILMAN.

1831-1908.

Nearly fifty years ago, a young man of twenty-eight delivered the historical address at the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the founding of Norwich. This young man, Daniel C. Gilman, a native of Norwich, born here, July sixth, 1831, was at the time librarian of Yale College. The address was soon published in book form, with copious and valuable notes referring to many original sources of information, and making the work a sufficient and authoritative outline history of Norwich for readers who do not find the leisure to consult Miss Caulkins' voluminous history, which, as Dr. Bacon has said, “is one of the best and fullest of those volumes of local lore which afflict historical workers with an excess of authentic material.”

Forty-two years after the delivery of this address, its author, who had since been president of two universities which owed their organization and success to his efforts, was called upon to accept the presidency of the Carnegie Institution, at Washington, with its endowment of ten million dollars, and its avowed primary object: “To promote original research.” Thus we may say that the spirit of patient, intelligent research, which was so marked in the young man of twenty-eight, reached its full growth and fruitage in the distinguished scholar and university president of seventy-one.

To tell, even in outline, of those forty-two years of active, distinguished life in our higher institutions of learning, and of the following seven years in that unique and still higher institution to which he was called, would be more than I could hope to do, even in a larger limit of time than that to which I must confine myself.

Before preparing and delivering the address at Norwich, to which I have alluded, he had pursued such post-graduate studies as the then



DANIEL COIT GILMAN.

meagre facilities of Yale afforded, had attended the lectures of the celebrated geographer Carl Ritter in Berlin, and had travelled extensively in Europe in pursuit of other studies. After completing a service of seven years as librarian, he was made professor of political and physical geography in the Sheffield Scientific School, of Yale College. The duties of this position were supplemented by his secretaryship of this school. We find him also, at one time, acting visitor of the public schools, of New Haven, and at another time, Secretary of the State Board of Education.

In all these positions he had acquitted himself so well, and gained so much more than a local reputation, that in 1872 he accepted the position of President of the far-distant University of California, a position which he had previously declined to accept.

It is only necessary to read his inaugural address on assuming this important office to know that he proposed to make the institution a university in fact as well as in name; and it is only necessary to read the history of his administration to know that the inspiration and earnest work which this still young man carried across the continent bravely ushered in the beginning of a new era in the history of the University of California. So marked was his success that his fame as a university president became well known on the Atlantic side of the continent; and after a stay of three years in California he found himself called to the presidency of the newly formed Johns Hopkins University of Baltimore, with its endowment of seven million dollars.

At this point in his career the most marked and important period of his life begins, to continue through a well rounded quarter of a century. The opportunity was propitious, but was one which might have left a record of dismal failure in the hands of a man less suited to grasp it. As it is, the Johns Hopkins University, under the guidance and direction of its gifted first president, forms the most striking example to be found of brilliant success in the higher education of our country. It may be said to mark a new era which the older universities, hampered by tradition, were struggling to inaugurate, and it gave to those universities and others an example and an inspiration which placed them all in that march of progress in which the Johns Hopkins University, under President Gilman, took the lead.

That trite and often meaningless term, the secret of success, which is sometimes confidentially disclosed by quack philosophers to the rising generation at a dollar or so per volume, may find in this case its interpretation, through putting the right man in the right place. A prime requisite in this instance was that the man should have the rare faculty of putting a number of right men each in the right place. This faculty President Gilman possessed, among his other gifts, in a marked degree. And having put each man in his allotted place, he was able, through the exercise of another rare faculty, to make them work harmoniously and enthusiastically together for the good of the new undertaking. His breadth and liberality of view, his keen perception of the needs of the times in higher education, had also much to do in shaping the course which his University so successfully followed. These and other essential qualities with which he was gifted by nature found their full play and power by means of the liberal culture and high scholarship which he attained through his college course and studies abroad. Crowning and informing these, a genial and courteous personality, a wonderful receptivity for everything worth while which was going on about him, made it a rare privilege for the humble layman as for the profound scholar to enjoy his presence and conversation.

At the age of seventy, following a custom which is sometimes more honored in the breach than the observance, he resigned the presidency of the Johns Hopkins University. As he himself has said in his reminiscences, it was not on account of any consciousness of failing powers that he took this step: but in the hope that a change of administration might create a new interest and give a new impulse to an institution which, with its accompanying medical school and hospital, he had placed on so firm a footing. As I have said, soon after his resignation, another call which meant to him that he was to go up higher still in the higher education of his country, came to him from the Carnegie Institution. Fortunately, his exact words, spoken in private, regarding his view of this new responsibility have been preserved to us. On assuming the presidency, he said: "This is the best opportunity for usefulness that has ever come to me, and it makes me feel as if I were

forty once more. I see so much to do, and I am so happy to be a part in the doing."

As the result of his work, still too little known, the Carnegie Institution now stands perfectly organized under his wise direction.

Fortunately, through all his busy days and years, he has found time to leave us some very interesting treatises and reminiscences, in which he lets us know much of the experiences of his busy and highly useful and important life. Foremost among these are his "University Problems," published in 1898, and "The Launching of a University," published in 1906. He has also contributed to the American Statesmen series a life of James Monroe, valuable in every way, and especially so for its clear and scholarly exposition of the Monroe Doctrine. "The Life of James Dwight Dana" forms another valuable biography which he has left us. Notable in his literary work, too, are his introduction to the new translation of De Tocqueville's "Democracy in America," and his supervising editorship of the International Encyclopedia. Although we think of him principally as a university president, it should be borne in mind that, in addition to the duties of his office, he was, from the beginning, a trustee of the John F. Slater fund for the education of freedmen; of the Peabody Education fund; and that he was appointed by President Cleveland on the Venezuela Boundary Commission, in 1896. During his career, too, he held the presidency of the American Bible Society, the American Social Science Association, the American Oriental Society, and the Civil Service Reform League.

In those delightful reminiscences which he has left us, he says, though in the midst of a life apparently as busy as ever: "I have heard travellers say that the pleasantest part of travel is the coming home. I have sometimes thought so, and I have also thought that the pleasantest part of life is its closing chapter, when memories take the place of hopes, cares are lessened, opportunities are enlarged, and friendships multiplied and intensified."

This closing chapter he had reached, and the happiness to be found in the sunset of a long, useful life was his to the fullest degree. There was another wish which he had never expressed in print, that

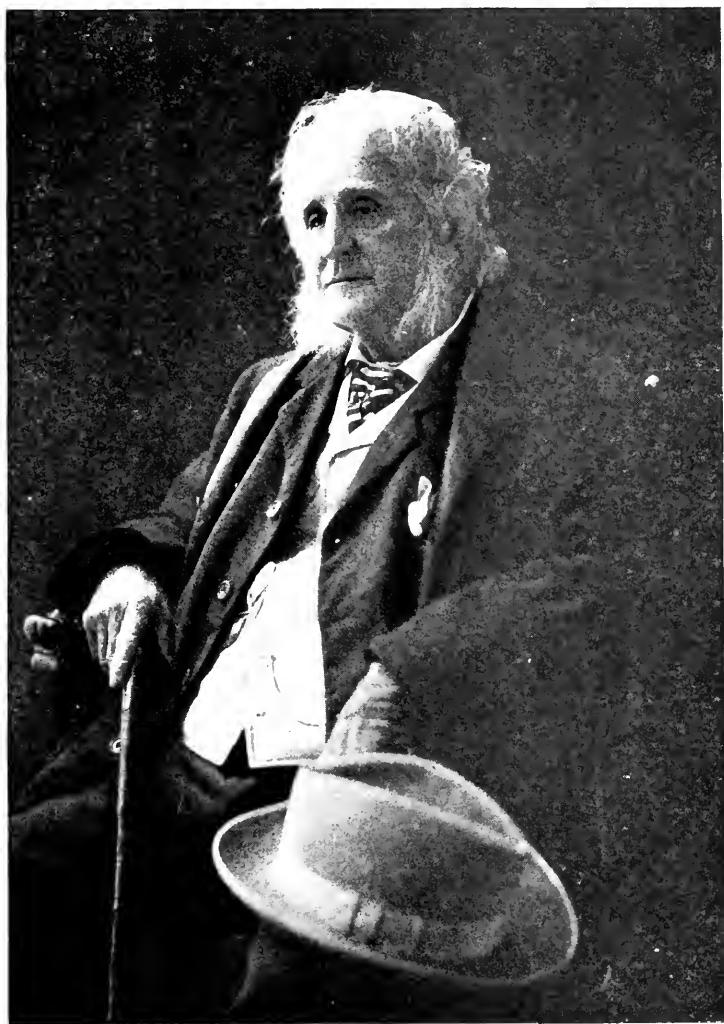
when the time should come for the closing of that last chapter, it might come quickly. This wish was gratified. It was a home-coming for all time, here in the town of his birth that he loved so well. We had hoped that he would live to see and participate in the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of his native town, as he had in the two hundredth anniversary—but it was not to be.

DONALD GRANT MITCHELL.

1822-1908.

In the days of long ago, when it was quite the fashion for some of our best families to occupy seats in the galleries of the old Second Congregational Church of Norwich, a very distinct and cherished recollection brings before me a young man of striking and distinguished presence who occupied one of those gallery seats to which we were beginning to be driven by the crowded condition of the church at the time. He was a man of rare manly beauty, with thoughtful, contemplative, refined features:—a head which, it seemed to me, might well serve as a model for some great sculptor striving to give us a Phœbus Apollo. A youthful fancy for a great author surrounded that head with a halo which only such youthful fancies can create. "The Reveries of a Bachelor" and "Dream Life" were then household words among us, and "Ik Marvel" was to me, and to a host of others, a name to conjure with, as it still is and will be as long as such a true soul and true artist can touch the chords of this life of ours as he has touched them.

At the time I speak of he had reached, perhaps, the age of forty, had broken away from all expectation or even dread of hampering his genius by a professional life, and had established his reputation and standing among the literary lights of the day. How well this career suited the rather stern Calvinistic views of his father, the Reverend Alfred Mitchell, we shall never learn from the son. If it was opposed, we may surmise that opposition meant encouragement in this case for: there were beautiful, ennobling, lofty thoughts in that Apollo-like head that had to be uttered. The man's own benevolent love of his fellow-men could not allow the world to be so much poorer as it would have been without the utterance.



DONALD GRANT MITCHELL.

His life stands in rather marked contrast to the more stirring lives of Stedman and Gilman, and yet we would not have it otherwise. Born here in Norwich on the twelfth of April, 1822: graduated from Yale as valedictorian in 1841, he passed three years of his life in the pursuit which he loved to the end of his days, farming. In 1844, he went to Europe, visiting England, the Isle of Jersey, France and Holland, with the result, among other things, of giving us his first book, "Fresh Gleanings," published in 1847.

And now comes a taste of the study of law, at a time when the French revolution of 1848 is just breaking out. As he says in his dedicatory letter to "The Battle Summer:"

"I conjured up images of the New Order, and the images dogged me in the streets, and at my desk, and made my sleep—a nightmare. They blurred the type of Blackstone, and made the mazes of Chitty ten fold greater."

In short, the young author, fresh from his recent tour, cannot bear the drudgery of reading law when such stirring events are taking place in the Paris that he knows so well, and so, as he says:

"* * * * I threw Puffendorf, big as he was, into a corner, and said,—I will go and see."

And to France he went the third day after throwing Puffendorf into a corner, saw what there was to see, and gave us that spirited account of the stirring times of 1848 which we may read in "The Battle Summer." Then followed, on his return, anonymously at the time, "The Lorgnette," and then "The Reveries of a Bachelor," at which latter the Boston publishers shook their wise heads, but which was finally published by Baker and Scribner in 1850, with what result we know. "Dream Life" followed in 1851. The author tells his own story of this work in his preface of 1883 so much better than I can tell it that I am glad to resort to a quotation:

"It was to a quaint old farmhouse shadowed by elms, in a very quiet country, that I went to finish my summer task—the book being promised for early winter. There was scant, but bracing farmer's fare for me, and a world of encouragement in the play of sun and shadow

over the tranquil valley landscape, and in the murmur of the brooks that I had known of old.

"In six months I had completed my task, and going to the publishers (then established in the old Brick Church Chapel where now stands the Times building, in New York), I threw my bundle of MS. upon the counter, saying, 'what will you give for the lot?'

"Mr. Scribner took up the budget smilingly, and said, 'I wouldn't advise you to part with the copyright, but if you must have an offer, I will give you four thousand dollars.'

"There was cheer in this: yet I wisely took his advice,—which the result amply justified."

Then follows, in 1853, his marriage, and his consulship at Venice, resulting, not as he had hoped, in a history of the Venetian Republic, for which he took copious notes; but in that delightful book, "Seven Stories with Basement and Attic," in which, in his own genial, inimitable way, he recounts his consular and other European experiences.

In 1855, we find him settled for the remainder of his long life in his "farm of Edgewood," where, free to carry out his own delightful ideals of life, he spends the rest of his days as farmer, landscape gardener, and, above all, as man of letters. Time fails me to do much more than to enumerate the books not already mentioned, which he has written. These are, "Fudge Doings," 1855; "Wet days at Edgewood," 1865; "Doctor Johns," 1866; "Rural Studies," 1867; "About Old Story-Tellers," 1877; "The Woodbridge Record," 1883; "Bound Together," 1884; "English Lands, Letters and Kings," 4 vols., 1889-1897; "American Lands and Letters, 2 vols., 1897. On sending, through a third person, a list of these books to learn if our library could boast of owning all that he had written, the author replied in his own characteristic way: "Tell Mr. Trumbull that his library has all the books I have ever been guilty of."

To speak of these works after the analytical manner of the critic of the present day is far beyond my sphere today, and probably never will be within that sphere. Various opinions have been expressed by wise men regarding these works; as, for example, that they are moulded, in the main, upon the pattern of Washington Irving; that "Battle

Summer," on every page, however, "echoes more or less distinctly the voice of Carlyle;" and that it may be said of "Fresh Gleanings" that "its manner occasionally suggests Sterne's 'Sentimental Journey.'" To all of which, and to a good deal more of the same sort, it serves my purpose to adopt Mitchell's own laconic and tolerant reply to the critics of Irving: "Well, perhaps so—perhaps so!" But that reply would not be complete without adding a further quotation, but substituting the name Mitchell for Irving:

"But I love to think and believe that our dear old Mr. *Mitchell* was born just where he should have been born, and wrote in a way that it is hardly worth our while to try and mend for him."

If I were asked why I am charmed by the writings of Donald G. Mitchell, it would be difficult for me to say. Is it the exquisite imagery, the charming descriptive power of his language? Is it the soul-moving pathos that here and there touches the heart? Is it the fulness of true sentiment and the utter absence of false sentiment? Is it that wonderful power of placing himself and his readers in the very atmosphere and environment of the times of which he treats? Yes, it is certainly all these, and yet I have not said it. Let him say it himself, as he has said it of another:

"Fashions of books may change—do change: a studious realism may put in disorder the quaint dressing of his thought: an elegant philosophy of indifference may pluck out the bowels from his books.

"But—the fashion of his heart and of his abiding good-will to men will last—will last while the hills last."

THE STUDY OF GENEALOGY.

BY COLONEL C. D. PARKHURST.

Read before the Society at its Midwinter Meeting, January 28, 1909.

Whether the study of genealogy is interesting and a pleasure to the student, or whether it is all vanity and vexation of spirit is all in one's view point. To the many the latter will probably apply; to the few no study is more fascinating and engrossing.

It is conceded without argument that the genealogist is generally considered a "crank" and to those who have no interest in the study he is also doubtless a most unmitigated bore, lugging in old musty bones on all occasions. But we are all cranks who ride any especial hobby; it is fully as harmless and perhaps fully as profitable in many ways to be a crank on genealogy as it is to be one on making or solving picture puzzles or in being a bridge fiend; and the result of one's study and labor may be fully as lasting and of as much benefit.

Doubtless the work is hard; hunting up old records of all kinds; deciphering old, faint and curious handwriting; searching for facts here, picking up a point there and gradually piecing together a complete and coherent record, truthful and valid from generation to generation is no child's play nor something to be played with for the fun of the thing. The time, patience and perseverance necessary are only to be found in serious work by those who have a love for the study, whose interest is unflagging and whose reward is in seeing the puzzle grow and take shape until finally complete. To such there is no more interesting study; to others nothing more monotonous and wearisome.

Broadly speaking the study of genealogy counts for something more than the compilation of a record of births, marriages and deaths. For one cannot dig and delve in ancient, or even modern records without incidentally reading and studying a great deal of contemporaneous history. Each individual of the record had some more or less important part to play in the history of the times, one was hanged as a witch, another was whipped at the cart tail; one fought nobly in our early Indian wars, another died for religion's sake; wherever we go in our search for records we always find much outside of the dry statistics to

tell us of the times and of the people that lived in them, and from the humblest to the highest, how each bore his part in building up a nation.

The objection is sometimes made that genealogy is nothing but family pride and that it leads to aristocratic ideas. That I take it is again all in the view point, and the use that is made of the family tree. It certainly is a pardonable pride for one to be proud of a line of ancestors, all honest men and women, no matter how humble or how illustrious; it does not follow that one either feels or acts the "holier than thou" spirit because of a knowledge of such a line of ancestry. In fact a true study and appreciation of genealogy is democratic in its effect, rather than the reverse; for, as will perhaps be made clear later on, as one noted genealogist puts it, "such a knowledge encourages truly democratic ideas by showing the universal brotherhood of man."

Genealogy is doubtless as old as written history; the Bible is full of genealogical records, and doubtless in all times and ages the genealogist has had his place. One has but to refer to China with its form of ancestor worship, to show one nation where genealogy is a vital part of its life. Doubtless there we would find records extending back for almost countless generations.

The advent and growth of the various and numerous Patriotic and Hereditary Societies is perhaps one of the principal causes for the modern growth of genealogy in this country; not so much its growth perhaps, as for the general awakening of interest therein, and the springing up of what, until quite recent times was but little followed, and that is the tracing back of one's ancestors in all of the lines, female as well as male. From time immemorial the family historian has had his vogue; he generally wrote of the descendants of some particular individual, the first of the name perhaps to come to this country, and collected in more or less complete fashion, the names of all of the children, and children's children, down to the latest toddler of the last generation. That is but one form of genealogy, and one that is of great value and interest to the family, whose history has been so written. In addition to this we now, of later years, find the genealogist at work tracing backwards to gather together all of the ancestors of

some one individual, female as well as male, for as many generations as possible.

The motive for this new modern growth of genealogy may at first have been purely personal, and also purely selfish. Desiring to join some patriotic society, and perhaps not finding an ancestor in the paternal line, which may have been known for years, and also all that was known, that made one eligible, a search was begun on the maternal side, or in the line of some one of the many wives of the generation of the paternal side, until the ancestry all became known and among such ancestors the one wanted was found, that made one eligible to enter the coveted society, or perhaps one wished after once started to find out how many times a Colonial Dame or a Daughter, or a Mayflower Descendant, one might be. Hence the idea began and has grown until now it seems to be the general idea to find out all about one's ancestors in all lines.

And why not? Is not one as fully a descendant from one's mother as from one's father? And should not her ancestry be of fully as much interest and value as his? True enough one's name comes from one's father and perhaps some very prominent and lasting characteristics may descend from him, or his father, or grandfather before him. But how does one know, until the record is made up, how much may or may not have come down from the mother, or from one of the two grandmothers, or one of the four great grandmothers and so on back for generations? We often look at a man or a woman and wonder where certain characteristics come from, traits of character so radically different from those of either the father or mother as to attract attention; who knows or who can tell, without the record, from what remote ancestor these peculiar traits may have descended? Now, therefore, as of some possible scientific value, for motives other than the personal or selfish desire to join a society, the study of genealogy calls for as full a knowledge as may be of the ancestry through all lines.

To show what this may mean let us look at it in a simple mathematical sense. Everyone had to have a father and mother, they each had to have a father and mother, and so on back, doubling in each generation, as far back as one may choose to go.

Put down mathematically, this is for each generation back as follows:—

- I. 2 parents, 1 male, 1 female.
- II. 4 grandparents, 2 male, 2 female.
- III. 8 great grandparents, 4 male, 4 female.
- IV. 16 great (two times) grandparents, 8 male, 8 female.
- V. 32 great (three times) grandparents, 16 male, 16 female.
- VI. 64 great (four times) grandparents, 32 male, 32 female.
- VII. 128 great (five times) grandparents, 64 male, 64 female.
- VIII. 256 great (six times) grandparents, 128 male, 128 female.
- IX. 512 great (seven times) grandparents, 256 male, 256 female.
- X. 1024 great (eight times) grandparents, 512 male, 512 female.

If we carry this back ten generations more we arrive at 1,048,576, 524,288 male and 524,288 female ancestors; ten more generations and we find that 1,073,741,824 ancestors, 536,870,912 male and the same number female, belong to each and every man, woman and child in this assemblage.

Assuming a generation to be thirty years for convenience, our first ten generations have carried us back only 300 years, or to about the time of the settlement of Jamestown; ten more generations carries us back to about 1300; ten more to about A. D. 1000; that is not so very far back as time goes; it is perhaps farther back than any of us will ever try to carry their ancestral lines. But the figures tell the story when read aright. They show the universal brotherhood of man; for back even in 1600 the world was not big enough in population for each and every one of us to have had even so few as 1024 separate and distinct ancestors. The first comers to this country were few and weak in number, so as we each try to go back to our first emigrant ancestors we are bound to find more or less, if not all of them, as common ancestors to perhaps many of us sitting here.

As we study this, in connection with the work of the family historian, we see how it must work out. A certain man came to this country in the early Colonial period, married and had children; perhaps they each in turn all lived to manhood or womanhood, married and had children. The sons of course kept the name, the

daughters not ; each generation therefore grew and spread like the twigs and branches of a tree, until the last generation is represented by the very last buds and leaflets thereon.

The stem of the tree is like the original progenitor of this family and his wife ; his sons and daughters are the first branches, the grandchildren the next and so on to the last division for the last generation.

Now let us take any living man, woman or child in this assemblage and trace backwards. The paternal line, with its constant name, is perhaps easily traced back to the original progenitor of some family, whose family history has been written. So too some of the women may be easily traced back to the original founder of her family. But with the ever changing names of all the woman ancestors there is no telling where the line may lead ; and it cannot help but happen that among the 1024 ancestors I may have, there will be many that belong to others as well as to me. In other words not close enough to count perhaps, but we are all more or less related, having all come down from many common ancestors.

Many people take great pride in the claim, more or less authentic, of descent from William, the Conqueror. Let us look back a little and see how dates and figures appear.

William of Normandy, was born in 1027. In 1052 he visited England ; in 1066 the victory of William, the Norman at Hastings, October fourteenth, and the Norman conquest of England began ; so much for a few dates of history.

These dates carry us back nearly thirty generations ; from the figures above every living individual of today must have had 1,073,741,824 ancestors somewhere about that period. How many there may have been in the army of William, the Conqueror, I do not know ; the roll still exists I believe and is not so very great. It therefore would not be anything very astonishing for each and every one of us to find if the facts were all known that among the thousands of ancestors that we do not know, and never will know, there might be one or more that came over with William, the Conqueror.

And so, perhaps the distinction may not be so very much of a distinction after all. I would not belittle it for anything, for doubtless

there were many worthy and brave men in William's little army. As they settled in England and left descendants more or less numerous, from these, many of course can claim their descent and take pride therein. But the universal brotherhood of man satisfies me, and back beyond certain dates, in fact back in England beyond the advent of the first comers here, claims are apt to be too misty and too mythical to be of much value.

Just when surnames first came into general use I do not now remember, and have not the time to look it up. But there was a time when surnames did not exist, and our so-called Christian names were all that there were.

Now doubtless in some cases, records were kept, and a more or less accurate and authentic account can be had of John and James, William and Samuel, back from generation to generation. But it can easily be seen how, without a family name to fix a line one can wander almost anywhere in trying to follow a line.

In Wales if my memory is correct, the word "ap" means, or is used for the sense of "son of." Hence the name John ap Richard, ap John, ap James would mean John the son of Richard, the son of John, the son of James. I am told that our surname Prichard came from dropping the "a" of the word "ap" and joining the "p" to Richard. And Williamson, Davidson and all such names ending in "son" are surnames derived from the union of the "son" on the latter part of the Christian name, *i. e.* William's son becomes "Williamson," etc., etc.

I have before me a so-called genealogy going back twenty generations from 1590 to one Galfred, whoever he may have been; not a surname appears until the seventeenth generation down from Galfred, and there it appears that about 1447 a surname was adopted, and in the next generation, the eighteenth, the family hall was founded and so on down.

Now this all may be true; I hope it is for the sake of the man that dug it out. But it borders on the mythical, and is too shadowy to be of much value.

If one attempts to carry back one's full lines to the tenth genera-

tion and to locate and record each of the 1024 names that should appear somewhere, one has quite a little contract on hand. In the general case ten generations, possibly less, will carry us back to the earliest emigration to this country, and the record can be made fairly complete and authentic from the early Colonial records and data still to be found in more or less completeness and fair state of preservation. The awakening interest in genealogy is responsible for much that has been done by town, county or state in collecting, deciphering and printing these early records; various genealogical societies and genealogists are collecting and publishing these records so that they are becoming more easily to get at, and much more widely known; so that it is not so very difficult to trace out the data as effecting perhaps the greater part of even the very first comers.

The wish to go further is but natural, and many have attempted with more or less of success to trace their lines back to the old country. But here great caution must be exercised. The "wish is often father to the thought," and the natural desire, or perhaps family pride, has caused many a family to jump at conclusions without any warrant of proof, finding the same name in England and assuming that the first comer here was from the family there.

And many a family history has been begun in the fond but vain hope of proving that the family were the heirs to some mythical English estate of millions, held in the Court of Chancery awaiting claimants. Genealogical sharks have played that game time and time again, and will. I suppose, keep on playing it as long as they can find credulous clients to foot the bills. These "fakes" have now been so well exposed that it is a wonder that any one can be caught by them. But every once in a while they turn up again, like the mythical Spanish prisoner, lingering in durance vile until some American buyer of gold bricks will put up the money to get him out.

So I never have tried to carry out any research in the old country. I have had numerous circulars and advertisements inviting me to put up the funds for such research. But from what I have read and have been told by those that have been there, it is a very uncertain business and more than one fake pedigree has been the result. One family

history I am told was begun by the living generation getting data together to prove their descent from a certain family, and funds were put up and one of them went over to secure the estate they had been told of, and were working for. Needless to say the whole thing was a myth; having the data together it was concluded to preserve it as a family history, and a valuable addition to genealogical lore was the result.

And among the many questions I've had put to me by correspondents in replies to requests for data was, "Is there any money in it," showing that the "bee" is still in a good many "bonnets" and the hope still lingers that an estate may turn up some day that will be big enough to make all the heirs fabulously rich.

What is in a name? Nothing! By our laws the wife takes the name of her husband, generally different from her own, and so the families of Smith, Brown, Jones or Robinson are perpetuated. This is of course one of the necessities of our civilization, and for the order and regulation of our communities in matters of inheritance and the like. But after all the name is but an accident. My name happens to be Parkhurst, but to make an Irish bull, if my father had been my mother, my name would have been Tanner. My father's sister married and had children, their name changed from Parkhurst at once and yet they are just as much Parkhurst as I am, and have just as much claim as I, if there be any, to the family pride of the Parkhurst line. In addition they have the right to whatever family pride there may be in their father's family.

This brings out the idea that possibly family pride, in a name, may stand on but a slight foundation. We take a family history, a big bulky volume, or set of volumes, with its voluminous records of the descendants from some early progenitor, perhaps the paternal ancestor back ten generations and giving the children and children's children all complete down.

But as a rule, when we come to look and analyze it out, the family line back to this original progenitor, ten generations before our time, has just exactly twenty ancestors, ten male and ten female that make up the whole, that is, of direct interest. The rest of the bulky

volumes is the record of one's "sisters, and cousins and aunts," valuable and of interest to each individual, and to the family at large, but still with but these twenty men and women as all that make up one's particular family line.

For the family historian cannot possibly stop to branch off and give pedigrees of all and sundry of the various women that have married into the family, and that became the ten female ancestors of the line. He has his work before him in making the record of all of the children, their wives and their husbands and in getting their children and so on down in his restricted field.

And conversely the genealogist, busy with tracing out a complete ancestral tree of any certain family, to we will say its 1024 termini has his restrictions. He cannot possibly branch off to give complete family histories of each of the ones he traces out; he would find himself writing perhaps a thousand family histories if he once began. Perhaps the most he can do is to record the births, marriages and deaths of all of the children in any one generation, the brothers and sisters of the ancestor of that generation and stop there; all of the children of this ancestor form the next generation, and would include the brothers and sisters of the ancestor of that generation, and so on down the line. When it is a daughter that is the ancestress, then of course the name changes and the line stops, being merged into that of her husband.

With an ancestral tree of this kind the record and chart may be very fairly complete, because turn to the chart or the record, and tell the father or mother, the grandfather or grandmother of any of the wives that have married into and have become part of the ancestral tree, and the records of the brothers and sisters in each generation may be of the greatest interest and help to some fellow worker, making up a similar tree for some other family; for among their brothers or sisters, may be found where the connection is to the other family, and the connection once established, the whole trace back for that line is right there, all complete, for the use of the other family.

In all of this work the function and the great importance and assistance of the Historical and Genealogical Societies come in with their

accumulations of data and mines of information. It is obviously impossible, except at great expense, both of time and of money for the searchers to visit each town clerk's office, or other depository of information and then hunt for and collect data. Nor could we write to every town clerk's office all over the country and get it that way. Town clerks are as a rule obliging and the fees are not high; but town clerks have other duties besides hunting over old records, and the data may be in such shape as to be very hard to get at; many things in fact may happen to make the records thus obtained far from satisfactory, and there may be a doubt in one's mind as to whether the record is complete, or whether a personal search may not be necessary to completely exhaust the record.

As has been already stated, records have now been very extensively printed, and these printed copies have been widely distributed. Historical and public libraries all over the country are gradually adding these vital records to their collections. Various genealogical publications are constantly adding to their mines of information and one can subscribe for almost any number of genealogical magazines, or to newspapers with a genealogical department of queries and answers, so that today one can in one way or another get at a fairly complete set of records of almost all of the more important places connected with our early Colonial history.

The beginning of an ancestral tree for any certain family must of course be with the living members of the family; one generally knows or knows of one's father and mother, and if they are living they generally know each of their father and mother, grandfathers and grandmothers. Family or Bible records may exist that go back for several generations; gravestone records may be easily available for a beginning; old friends may have more or less data, and each and every such source of information should be consulted, and *written* data be taken of every scrap of information to be had.

I must emphasize the words *written record*: do not trust to memory; but with note book and fountain pen write down everything in black and white. Even a trained memory cannot keep it all in mind, and

confusion worse confounded will result from trying to trust to the memory alone.

Brain and system are of course very necessary. Probably every genealogist has a system, and perhaps one is as good as another, so long as it is a system. But above all be exact, take down records just as they are found, mistakes and all when mistakes are found, and *always make note of the source from which any given record has been obtained.* This is of the utmost importance, and is too little followed even by the professional genealogist. Some societies insist that papers for entrance be vouched for by quotations of the book and page from which records have been obtained; without such references the papers are rejected. It is of but little additional labor to make such note when the records are copied. It may be of great inconvenience and labor to go back and hunt up some record over again, whose source has been forgotten in the years that have passed since it was made; so be sure and make such notes carefully and accurately.

And above all things do not garble records, or mix them up with your own notes or comments thereon. As said before, be exact, and be complete in copying records. It may be that what is wanted is in but a line or two, and the rest may appear superfluous at the time; if extracts only are made, then say so in the copy, and star out the parts not copied, so that any one reading the extract copy later on may see just how the extract was made.

As a sample of how not to do it I had a lot of records sent me once that purported to be exact copies from a certain town history, supposed to contain much of value as to a line I was tracing out. I never had seen the book, and it was not then accessible. The copy I received did not read right, but I could not tell just why. I laid it one side to wait for something else, as one frequently has to do; in the meantime I got hold of the book quoted from rather unexpectedly; looking it over, and comparing the copy with it I found it was not a copy at all. It was only a partial copy, evidently interspersed with the writings of the copyist, bungling the whole thing, and making it of but very doubtful value.

With certain names and localities to work with, one can search for

data in many ways. Town histories contain more or less information ; vital records of recent years, under the laws calling for such records to be kept, should be full and complete. Marriages are now all a matter of record, and births and deaths also ; so that, once started, the compiling of certain data should be fairly easy.

Unfortunately the laws were not always mandatory as to the keeping of vital records. Some town clerks were careful and exact, others were not ; some families had complete records of their families' birth, others did not. We run into all sorts and kinds, and if one resource fails may have to try another.

Probate records such as wills and divisions of estates are sometimes all that there is from which to work out a complete family. Deeds and land records have to be searched many times for the same information ; church records of marriages and of baptisms sometimes tell the story ; generally something can be found, a little here, and a little there, until finally we have a very fairly complete record of what at first looks to be utterly hopeless.

It may be necessary, having a family name to work upon, to go back to the first comer of the name to this country and work downwards, as though writing out a complete family history of that man and all his descendants, until finally the missing link is found and the line of ascent to this first comer has been completed.

In reading or copying marriage certificates of the early Colonial period, do not take it for granted that the title " Mrs. " as it may appear in some printed copy of Vital Records, means that the lady in the case was a widow ; for such may not have been the fact. In the early Colonial period, class distinction was very sharply drawn ; not every man of the community had the title " Mister, " only the favored few, the gentry, had that title, the rest went by the general name of " Good man, " his wife was called " Good wife, " or " Goody. " The daughters of the gentry class had the title " Mistress, " sometimes contracted to " Mrs., " as now with married women.

A case in point came under my observation and experience some ten or twelve years ago. I was asked by a correspondent to give the marriage certificate of a certain couple from the vital records I happened

to have in my possession. I gave it as it appeared in the printed record, knowing nothing then as to the particulars, nor of the family. The record read (printed), "John Borden, and Mrs. Susannah Pearce, m. by Rev. John Usher, Oct. 16, 1746."

I received a reply thanking me for the data, and particularly for the suffix "Mrs.," and requesting a search for their children's record, etc. etc. I complied, and at once ran up against a "snag." For it at once appeared that John Borden was a boy of about nineteen or twenty years of age, who had apparently married a widow of about forty-five or forty-six years, and they had a family of ten children, running from the oldest, born October twenty-eight, 1747, to the youngest, born July twenty-four, 1766. There was a widow, Mrs. Susannah Pearce, living at the time, and a Fall River genealogist, in a genealogical book, that my correspondent had, had married this widow to that young boy, John Borden. I simply did not believe it, and at once came to the conclusion that the "Mrs." in the printed record was "Mistress," or its equivalent, in the original record, and that the Susannah Pearce was not a widow, but was this very widow's eldest daughter.

And such proved to be the case; a Richard Pearce, Jr., and a Susannah Lawton were married (Int) May four, 1723; they had three children, Susannah, the oldest, born February twelve, 1723-4, and it was this "Mistress" Susannah Pearce, then about twenty-three years old, that married John Borden, and had ten children, running from 1747 to 1766, about nineteen years' time.

And again, in copying dates, copy them as you find them, and know what you are about before you try to convert them into our modern way of writing them.

Referred to the Encyclopedia Britannica, subject, Calendar, will post any one who cares to read it as to the changes that have been made in our civil year and computation of time. The subject is too long to more than simply touch upon here. Briefly, the ancient Roman year from which all European countries borrowed their civil calendar, began in March, and September was the seventh month, October the eighth, November the ninth and December the tenth, as their meaning implies. The year formerly had but ten months: in Numa's reign, two months

were added, January at the beginning, and February at the end; this obtained till 452 B. C., when the order was changed, and February was placed after January.

The length of the year was more or less of a mixup, and the Julian Calendar was an effort to correct it, so as to bring the various astronomical occurrences where they belonged, but with only partial success. As early as 1582, the Gregorian, a new style calendar was introduced by Pope Gregory XIII; it has since been received by almost all Christian countries; but it was not till 1751 that Great Britain, by an act of Parliament, adopted this new style calendar in all public and legal transactions; the difference of the two styles, which then amounted to eleven days, was removed by ordering the day following the second of September of the year 1752 to be accounted the fourteenth of that month. At the same time the commencement of the year was changed from the twenty-fifth of April (*Sic copia*) to the first of January.

Now some town clerks, in early Colonial days, kept their records in a style peculiar to themselves. I have seen them where birth records appeared as 2nd day, 9th month, 1623, we will say; that means November 2nd, 1623, and not September 2nd, 1623; and, as the year began in March, and the old style was legal, and yet the new style had been started years before; dates in the months of January and February were sometimes double dated, as January 10th, 1723-4. February 12th, 1746 7. that is, it was January 10th in the old style year 1723 that began in March, and would be January 10th, 1724 in new style, beginning January 1st, etc., etc.

One has to be very careful and not make a sad mistake in the reading of dates. Up to 1751-52 the year began in March remember, and ended in February. March was the first month, and February the twelfth and January and February the two months that became involved in double dating, when it was used; a marriage in 1723 in March or April or May, say the one I quoted above, May fourth, 1723, followed by a child's birth February twelfth, 1723, is perfectly correct, as it is all old style; changed to new style this latter date becomes February twelfth, 1724. It will be simple enough when one is on to the

calendar; it is not so simple sometimes when one makes a mistake and apparently gets the cart before the horse.

Town histories are of the greatest value as aids to the genealogist. Incomplete as they may be they all generally contain some hints, or some clues that may be followed up. It is perhaps unfortunate that the town historian did not realize, when writing up the history, how valuable and important the work would finally become, and therefore go into more complete details as to the data put down. Again it is unfortunate to see evidences of data having been before such an historian and not to have been used. I have read and studied more than one town or county history, searching for genealogical data and did not find it, while the evidence was that the very data put down of necessity carried with it other data that was not used, for some unknown reason, and now perhaps that very data is lost or scattered beyond all recall, or would be very hard to find and get together again. In Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, in one case that I recall, he simply says that a certain man had a wife by whom he had a child Sarah born such a date. He then simply says "by two other wives he had ten children more before 1719."

Now possibly Savage put down simply what was told to him. Turning to a town history of the town in question, we find as to this same man, that he had three wives, names given, and partial data only for one, was a widow whose maiden name could have been given as well as not, and then says: "His children by the three wives amounted to thirteen;" the *sons* who lived to have families are enumerated by name and count up six; therefore there were seven daughters, and the name of but one of them is given. The inference is fair that the historian had the complete record of all thirteen, and could have put it down as well as not, without having added very much to the length of the article or the volume of the work. I have dug it all out, and have found twelve of the thirteen children for a certainty, and possibly the thirteenth. But a large amount of labor was involved, all of which would have been saved by the use of data by the historian, at the time, that evidently was at hand to use.

New London County is rich in genealogical as well as historical

data. I, for one, would be glad to see the New London County Historical Society become also the New London Historical and Genealogical Society, with its regular Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine as a self-supporting publication, spreading on the record in imperishable form the wealth of genealogical, as well as historical data it could so easily put forth. For want of some such form of publication it is within my knowledge that the Genealogical Department of the Boston Transcript has published and is publishing sundry important genealogical data of interest to many, if not the most of the people of New London County, and this too for the love of the thing, for no articles that I know of are paid for by the Boston Transcript. I have saved and filed away for future use and reference, article after article from the Boston Transcript whose value to me is many times that of the yearly subscription. Two articles, or sets of articles, giving inscriptions on old gravestones in old cemeteries in New London County, that I have recently saved and filed away are worth the yearly subscription many times over.

And I know of no reason, except lack of funds, why such a Quarterly should not be put forth, and soon find its place of recognized value and merit in the genealogical world. The sons and daughters of New London County are scattered broadcast throughout the land. I am but one of the least of the many workers busy with the task of tracing out their family lines and hungry for data. I see their queries over and over again in the Transcript, or in the Hartford Times, and in so far as I am able, I have given such help as my data would permit, glad to pass it on in return for help received in a similar way when I was away from New London and dependent on such help for about all the data I got.

To all such workers, such a Quarterly would prove of the utmost importance. The vital records of New London, for one city that I know of, have been put in a first-class shape, a fine copy and a good one too, of births, marriages and deaths, and of the Probate records having been made and well indexed. Church records have also been put in print and the Historical Library and the Public Library also, are full of genealogical data. But these are for the workers on the

ground; those far away have no access thereto except through the help of friends or the line of the professional genealogist.

I would therefore close this too long article by making the definite proposition that steps be taken to secure the publication of such a Quarterly. There is material without end to write upon; all that is needed is apparently the money to make the start, until as I believe, the work would become self-sustaining and in fact become a source of revenue to the Society.

SAMUEL CHESTER REID.

By HENRY A. TIRRELL.

Read before the Society at its Annual Meeting, September 17, 1909.

After the close of the Revolution, our central government, under the Articles of Confederation, proved to be so weak as to bring our nation into disrepute with foreign powers. Our own needs, it is true, soon brought about "a more perfect union" under the Constitution: but even this change and the strong leadership of Washington won for us only scant courtesy from England and France. During the administration of Adams, when the French Revolution had changed its form from a popular outburst against oppression to a despotism under the Directory, our rights were ignored, our ministers insulted, and our merchant ships plundered till we were for a time virtually at war with France on the sea. Napoleon's conciliatory policy, followed by his sale of Louisiana, seemed to promise more friendly relations; but, interpreted in the light of his other schemes, this simply meant that he thought he could use us against England. He tried, indeed, to persuade us—and for a season succeeded in so doing—that he favored our shipping interests; but when the opportunity came, in 1810, he seized by one decree all American ships in French ports, worth by his own estimate over six million dollars, thus committing a far more flagrant breach of neutrality than any committed by England. As the European struggle grew more severe the British "Orders in Council" and the "Berlin" and "Milan" decrees of Napoleon threatened to drive all American commerce from the sea, and it became evident that we must fight if we would preserve our rights at all. It made small difference whether we declared war on France, on England, or on both countries; there was ample provocation for any of these courses. However, the fact that England now controlled the sea, and the special grievance of the impressment of our sailors by the British vessels led us to declare war on England. It is not my purpose to enter into any full discussion of the results of this war. The

treaty of peace made no mention of the abuse of impressment, and we seemed to have failed in our contention. Yet an American may well take pride in the fact that the principles for which we then fought have since been adopted by all civilized nations, and we may note with satisfaction that after this war British sea captains did not see fit to continue their practices on our vessels.

The conduct of the war on land, till 1814, revealed a woeful weakness in our federal administration, in our ill-disciplined militia, and in our army organization. From a military standpoint the one bright spot in the war is the defense of New Orleans by Andrew Jackson. With six thousand militia Jackson routed, with a slaughter unprecedented in like engagements, twelve thousand British troops, fresh from their victorious campaign under Wellington in the Spanish Peninsula, and led by one of Wellington's best generals. John Fiske says, "Never in all the history of England was a British army so badly defeated." This remarkable victory demonstrated that American troops could fight, when roused and properly led, as well as the best soldiers in the world.

But while our land battles showed, on the whole, the superiority of British discipline, the war on the sea revealed the astonishing fact that in ship building, in seamanship, in gunnery, and in naval tactics, Americans were superior to the British, ship for ship. In twenty years of war with France, England had lost only five vessels. In the first six engagements with American vessels the British lost every fight! It was a revelation to the world and a humiliation to the British that of fifteen ship duels of the war the Americans won twelve! Our navy was of course outnumbered by the British one hundred to one, and very soon all our navy was "cooped up" in port, and held helpless by sheer numbers of the enemy; but enough was accomplished to show that the English were not the best sea fighters in the world, and though the British navy did close our ports and hold our vessels in harbor, they were unable to check the swift sailing privateers that poured forth to prey on English commerce. Within one hundred and twenty days after war was declared, New York alone fitted out twenty-six privateers. It is estimated that the privateers captured over two

thousand five hundred vessels in the course of the war. Merchantmen were not safe in the English Channel unless convoyed by war vessels. Insurance rates at Lloyd's rose to such a point as almost to stop commerce. The insurance of vessels crossing the Irish Channel rose to thirteen per cent. ! One American captain who seems to have had a sense of humor sent in to be posted at Lloyd's a so-called "Proclamation of Blockade" of "all ports, harbors, bays, creeks, rivers, inlets, outlets, islands and sea coast of the United Kingdom." The captains of these American privateers were a shrewd, hardy and daring class of men, whose exploits remind one of the days of Sir Francis Drake. I wish to speak today of a captain who became one of the most famous of his day.

During the Revolutionary War in 1778, a British naval officer named Reid was captured at New London while in charge of a boat expedition. This prisoner for some reason now unknown gave up his former allegiance, resigned his commission, and entered the American navy. How much of his conversion may have been due to Miss Rebecca Chester I do not know, but we are told that he married her in 1781. Their son, Samuel Chester Reid, was born at Norwich, August 25, 1783. As soon as the child reached boyhood years he was eager for a "life on the ocean wave." At eleven he went to sea, and at an age when our boys are still in grammar school he had been for six months prisoner on a French privateer. He served as midshipman in the fleet of the gallant Thomas Truxton, and became a sailing master in the navy. His young manhood was spent in the merchant marine, and at the age of thirty-one he became captain of the privateer "General Armstrong." This trim little vessel of two hundred tons was a fast sailing brig whose career had already been very successful. She had captured nineteen prizes, estimated by the British at a value of about a million dollars. She was equipped with six nine-pounders and one forty-two-pounder, called a "long Tom."

On the night of September 9, 1814, Captain Reid slipped out of New York harbor and ran the blockade, outsailing two of the blockading squadron after a pursuit of twelve hours. He had an uneventful cruise across the Atlantic and on September 26, ran into the harbor

of Fayal, a Portuguese possession in the Azores, to secure fresh water and supplies. This was accomplished in a few hours and Captain Reid was just receiving the American consul and a few friends on a farewell visit of inspection, when suddenly a British vessel hove in sight and made into the harbor. Though this was the first British vessel seen in the port for several months, the consul, Mr. Dabney, felt sure that the neutrality of the port would be observed, and assured Captain Reid that there was no reason for uneasiness. The vessel proved to be the brig "Carnation," carrying eighteen guns, whose captain, as appeared later, had been informed of the identity of the American vessel by his Portuguese pilot. The Carnation sailed straight in and dropped anchor as evening was coming on about a pistol shot distant from the General Armstrong. Shortly afterward two other British vessels appeared, a frigate called the "Rota" and a ship of the line named the "Plantagenet." A rapid exchange of signals took place between these vessels and the Carnation. In spite of the assurance of Consul Dabney that the British would respect the neutrality of this Portuguese harbor, Captain Reid was suspicious, and determined to be on his guard. There was a very slight breeze, and so, without making sail, he moved his vessel inshore with sweeps and anchored nearer the guns of the fort, which, by the way, made no effort to protect him when he was attacked. The British, who could easily see his movements by the moonlight, proceeded to send four boats loaded with men on what their commodore, Captain Lloyd, was later pleased to call a reconnoitering expedition. It was certainly a curious way of ascertaining a stranger's identity to send out over one hundred men, and Captain Reid was too familiar with British captains to let these men get any advantage of him. He did not wish to violate the neutrality of the port; neither did he intend to allow the British to board his vessel. As the boats approached he hailed them and warned them again and again to keep off, but to no purpose. Finally when the foremost boat was within an oar's length he ordered his men to fire. The boats returned the fire, killing one of the Armstrong's crew and wounding another. Very soon however, they cried out for quarter and withdrew with a considerable loss. This repulse roused the Brit-

ish ships to open attack. All three vessels collected their boats and soon the *Carnation* was seen towing them in. Forming behind a reef near the *Armstrong*, about midnight they suddenly started to board her. The *Armstrong* in the interval had been brought close in shore, anchored broadside to the enemy and protected by boarding netting.

What a spectacle that must have been! The brilliant moonlight lighted up the sparkling waters of the bay. Not far away the high summit of Mount Pico loomed up eight thousand feet above the sea. On the precipitous rocks that reached down to the water's edge had gathered all the people of Fayal, roused by the first skirmish some hours before. The little brig with its crew of ninety men awaited in grim silence the outward rush of the twelve British boats that carried over four hundred men. So silent lay the *Armstrong* that it seemed as if the enemy were to take her by surprise. But at last when the British were within easy range "long Tom" spoke out, followed by the other three guns of the broadside. The British, with cheers, rushed to the attack. There was short time for cannonading. In a few moments the boats had crowded around the brig and the fight became a hand to hand struggle. Among the British sailors were men who had fought with Nelson at Trafalgar, men who feared no foe. As they slashed the netting and strove to scale the bulwarks, cutlasses in hand, the Americans met them with pikes and axes, and kept up a deadly fire with pistols at close range. Some leaped upon the bulwarks and threw heavy missiles in order to sink the boats. In the bow of the *Armstrong*, First Lieutenant Williams, a Norwich boy, was shot dead by the enemy. Soon the other two officers were disabled, and the enemy gained a foothold; but Captain Reid and a few followers rushed forward and cleared the decks. The air was filled with the groans of the wounded. Such a struggle could not last long. The crippled boats began to falter and then to retire. Two boats were captured so full of dead and injured that they could not move. Many British sailors leaped into the water and escaped by swimming ashore. The attack had disastrously failed. Captain Reid had lost two killed and seven wounded. The enemy afterwards admitted a loss of one hundred and twenty killed and one hundred and thirty wounded and

it is certain that their loss was understated. Within the next few hours the Portuguese governor begged the British commodore to cease fighting in the harbor. But Captain Lloyd, chagrined and enraged beyond measure, declared that he would destroy the privateer if he had to destroy the town with it. Captain Reid knew that the destruction of his vessel was inevitable, but even when the *Carnation* next morning sailed in to attack him with her eighteen guns he aimed his "long Tom" to such good effect that she had to withdraw for repairs. And when at last it became evident that the enemy must capture his brig, he sent his wounded ashore, poked the "long Tom" down the hatchway, fired the shot that scuttled the *Armstrong*, and retired in good order to the land. After she had begun to sink the British boarded and burned her. The Americans went inland for protection, but were compelled by the Portuguese governor to submit to examination by the British on the ground that two of them were deserters from the English ships. This examination brought no good to Captain Lloyd, for he was utterly unable to prove his claim. Captain Reid, finding that even on shore he must protect himself, seized a vacant convent and fortified himself, hoisting the flag of the "General Armstrong." The British, however, did not molest him further, and shortly afterwards he returned to the United States. Two other vessels of the British squadron arrived within a few days and were sent to England with the wounded sailors. The destruction of the *General Armstrong* was the most deadly naval engagement of the whole war and in still another respect was most costly to the British. All in all the care of the dead and wounded delayed the fleet over a week in the voyage to Jamaica where a large force was gathering for the attack on New Orleans. This delay gave Andrew Jackson time to reach the city with his Tennessee mountaineers. So Captain Reid's valiant defense was the immediate cause that made possible the remarkable battle that vindicated American arms on land.

When Reid landed in the south he began a triumphant journey north, feasted and toasted in every city on his route. New York City gave him a silver service, New York State gave him a gold sword and adopted the following resolutions of thanks, which I quote only in part :

"In contemplating that memorable defense the mind is filled with a succession of brilliant incidents; and it hesitates which to admire most, the adventurous spirit which prompted you and your courageous comrades to engage in the desperate conflict, the consummate skill exhibited throughout the action, the undaunted valor which disdained to yield to the repeated efforts of an overwhelming force, or that proud magnanimous feeling displayed by your heroic band in arraying themselves on the shore after destroying their little vessel, hurling defiance at the foe and resolving there to perish rather than permit him the least triumph in his shameful attack. The defense of the 'General Armstrong' ranks among the most glorious achievements of our late war." Captain Reid was appointed harbor master at New York City where he served many years. His ingenuity led him to make a number of inventions. It was he who first placed a lightship off Sandy Hook; he invented a system of marine telegraphy to send news rapidly from Navesink Highlands to the Battery; he contrived a system of land signals by which messages could be sent six hundred miles an hour. This scheme of telegraphy, however, was forgotten like all others at the coming in of the Morse system.

He made one other contribution to our country that will doubtless endure as long as the memory of his sea fights.

The original flag of the United States had thirteen stars and thirteen stripes, which number was increased to fifteen by Congress after the admission of Vermont and Kentucky to the Union. It was a flag of fifteen stars and fifteen stripes that Francis Scott Key described in the "Star Spangled Banner." As other states came in the question arose of how best to alter the flag. When in 1817 a committee was appointed to report on the matter, Captain Reid was asked to suggest a plan. There were then twenty states. He suggested that the number of stripes be reduced to the original thirteen, while a new star be added for each new state. Congress in 1818 adopted this suggestion and forty-one years later, in 1859, adopted resolutions of thanks to Captain Reid as the author of the idea. His further suggestion that the stars be grouped to form a large star was never

adopted by Congress and so, though sometimes used, has never been required.

The famous "long Tom" of the General Armstrong was presented to the United States in President Harrison's administration by the King of Portugal. His gold sword was presented to the government in 1887 by his son, another Samuel Chester Reid, whose death in New York City only twelve years ago reminds us that we are today not many years distant from the stirring times of Captain Reid. At the death of Captain Reid in 1861 he was buried with military honors in Greenwood Cemetery. His last words were, "Now I shall solve the great mystery of life."

A FORGOTTEN SON OF LIBERTY.

BY AMOS A. BROWNING.

Read before the Society at its Annual Meeting, September 28, 1911.

In her History of Norwich, Miss Caulkins says of Colonel John Durkee: "Could the life of this able and valiant soldier be written in detail, it would form a work of uncommon interest. Only the outlines can now be recovered, but they are of a nature that indicates a career full of adventure and a character deeply imbued with patriotic resolution."

Oscar J. Harvey, the historian of Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, utters this lament, appearing in a publication issued at the time of the Centennial Anniversary of the founding of that city: "In all the years since his death, not a single effort to perpetuate the memory of Colonel John Durkee has been made by the citizens of the town which he laid out and named, and for the founding of which he suffered unjust imprisonment. Is it possible that blind forgetfulness and dark oblivion have buried the name and fame of John Durkee beyond resurrection?"

It is a pleasure to record the fact that the subsequent researches and recent publications* of the latter author himself have done much to bring to light the story of that devoted and eventful career, the details of which Miss Caulkins thought forever lost. The principal events in that life, now known and well authenticated, it is the purpose of this article to briefly recall.

Several Durkee (or Durgee) families were residents of Windham and New London Counties prior to the Revolution, and were people of influence in local church and town affairs. A score of men bearing the Durkee name were enrolled from Connecticut in the patriot cause. John Durkee, the grandfather of Colonel Durkee, born at Ipswich, Mass., in 1664, removed first to Gloucester, and then, about 1715, to Connecticut. He died in 1739, rich in children and lands. His son John settled at West Farms (Franklin) and his son William at Windham.

* History of Wilkesbarre and Wyoming, 1909, and The Harvey Book, 1899.

John Durkee, the second child of Deacon William Durkee, above-named, and Susannah (Sabin) Durkee, was born at Windham, December 11, 1728, and removed to Norwich not long after attaining his majority, where, we may safely assume, he soon engaged in mercantile pursuits.

John Durkee's military career began, so far as known, with his enlistment in 1756, for service against Canada. Among the appointments of the Connecticut General Assembly in May of that year, is found that of John Durkee as second lieutenant of the Fourth Company, in the Second Regiment, commanded by Colonel David Wooster.

With his appointment as major of the Third Regiment, in 1758, Durkee acquired the title by which he was long after known. From this time till the end of the French and Indian War, he held the double position of an officer of the line and captain of a company. The great year of that war was 1759. Major Durkee's company, mustering at Norwich in April, joined General Amherst's command and took part in the brilliant campaign which succeeded at last in wresting Ticonderoga and Crown Point from the enemy, and destroying the hostile vessels on Lake Champlain. Major Durkee was with his regiment during its whole term of service in this eventful year.

The campaign of 1760 resulted in the surrender of Montreal and the completion of the conquest of Canada. Major Durkee had in his command, as Captain of the Third Company (that from Norwich), in Colonel Fitch's regiment, six sergeants, seven corporals, and forty-four privates who had served in some previous campaign. The diary of Asa Waterman, still in existence, shows that sixty-eight men enlisted that spring in this company, many of whom bore family names still familiar in Norwich.

A new phase of the struggle arose in 1762, when the King of Great Britain declared war also against Spain, and the capture of Havana was undertaken. Durkee took part in this expedition as major in General Lyman's regiment and captain of its Third Company.

Havana was indeed captured but owing to the fever, not to the enemy's bullets, only a handful of the soldiers from Connecticut ever

returned. An immense quantity of booty fell into the hands of the victors and prize money was awarded to the colonial officers and soldiers. The following notice, which appeared eleven years afterwards, in the *Norwich Packet* of December 16, 1773, is interesting in this connection :

“ All those officers and soldiers who belonged to General Lyman’s regiment of provincials and were at the taking of Havana, and have not received their last dividend of the prize money for said place, are hereby notified to meet at the house of Major John Durkee, inn-holder in Norwich, on Thursday, the 23rd instant, in order to make an inquiry why said dividend has not been paid, and consult on other matters that will be proposed.”

Major Durkee served in the forces engaged in the French and Indian War during seven campaigns, in seven successive years, his term of service in each year being of about nine months’ duration. These were trying campaigns and yet, having once enlisted, he never failed either to do his duty on the field, or to enlist for renewed service as each year drew to its close. He was thus schooled for the greater work in which we shall find him later engaged. One of his sons, born while the father was away on the Havana expedition, took his Christian name from that of the beloved commander of the provincials, gathered for the undertaking. General Phineas Lyman. Later, another son, born in 1767, was named from the brave Colonel Barre (afterwards Sir Isaac Barre), who was with Wolfe at the capture of Quebec in 1759, and so must have been known to Durkee as a fellow officer though they were engaged in different expeditions.

In any estimate of the value of Colonel Durkee’s life and public services, his participation in the French and Indian War, which changed the destiny of a continent, is not to be forgotten. Referring to the long list of gallant officers from Connecticut, who served in that war, Hollister, in his *History of Connecticut*, classes Durkee with Lyman, Wooster, Putnam, Wolcott and others, whose exploits “ were as glorious as their fame will be immortal.”

RECORD OF MAJOR JOHN DURKEE IN THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

- 1756—Second Lieutenant Fourth Company, Second Regiment, Colonel David Wooster.
- 1757—First Lieutenant Seventh Company, Regiment of Colonel Phineas Lyman.
- 1758—Captain Ninth Company, Major Third Regiment, Colonel Eleazer Fitch.
- 1759—Captain Third Company, Major Fourth Regiment, Colonel Eleazer Fitch.
- 1760—Captain Third Company, Major Fourth Regiment, Colonel Eleazer Fitch.
- 1761—Captain First Company, Major First Regiment, Colonel Phineas Lyman.
- 1762—Captain Third Company, Major First Regiment, Colonel Phineas Lyman.

Upon the passage of the Stamp Act by the House of Commons, on March 22, 1765, "with less opposition than a turnpike bill," there sprang up, in several of the colonies, secret organizations, whose members, glorying in the name "Sons of Liberty," were pledged to resist the enforcement of the obnoxious act, and to march at once for the defense of places which might be in danger because of opposition to the law. The name of the organization, Sons of Liberty, comes from an expression used by Barre in a speech in the House of Commons. Three months after its delivery, the phrase was familiar in every patriotic home in America.

Mr. Harvey asserts* that the headquarters of the Sons of Liberty in Connecticut was at Norwich, and that Major Durkee was from the beginning a very active and influential member of the organization. A pole was erected on the green at Norwich Town, in the autumn of 1765, decorated with suitable inscriptions and devices, with hood or cap on its top, and called the Liberty Tree, at the foot of which was a pavilion for resort and discussion.

At Windham, on August 6, 1765, the stamp master, Jared Ingersoll, was hung and burned in effigy, together with other persons supposed to be officially connected with the prospective enforcement of the law.

On September 17, 1765, the citizens of Ingersoll's own town of New Haven, in town meeting, requested him to resign. His reply was that he would apply to the General Assembly, to convene two days thereafter, for its confirmation of his office. His opponents did not fail to point out that the initials of his name were the same as those of the betrayer, Judas Iscariot.

It was amid such demonstrations as these against the Stamp Act that a body of several hundred men,† gathered from Norwich and neighboring towns, set out on horseback for Hartford, provisioned for eight days, with a purpose best learned from the sequel. The company had reached Hartford by the evening of September 18, and learning that Ingersoll was on his way from New Haven, to present the matter

* Harvey's History of Wilkesbarre and Wyoming, Volume 1, 482.

† Miss Caulkins says there were about five hundred, and that their purpose was to prevent the distribution of the stamps.

to the General Assembly, which was to convene there on the next day, they posted sentinels to watch during the night and prevent his entering the city unnoticed.

Upon the following morning, possibly augmented in numbers by recruits from Hartford, the company proceeded towards New Haven. A contingent, gathered at New London, crossed the Connecticut at North Lyme, where they were joined by others, marched up on the west bank of the river, and united with those from Norwich near Wethersfield. Major Durkee commanded the combined force and rode at its head with two aids, dressed like himself in full military uniform, accompanied by three trumpeters. The other members of the company were in citizens' dress and carried long sticks or poles, freshly cut, having the bark peeled off and resembling the batons carried in those days by sheriffs and constables. They met Mr. Ingersoll south of Wethersfield, and opening their ranks with "profoundest courtesy" to allow him to pass through, turned and escorted him to the elm and open space in front of Colonel Chester's residence at Wethersfield. Here his resignation was demanded by Major Durkee. However, Ingersoll secured time for reflection, repaired to an upper room in a house or inn near by, and succeeded in sending a messenger to Hartford, to apprise the Governor and Assembly of his plight. A delay of three hours occurred, when Major Durkee called upon him for his answer, informing him with at least an implied threat, that the company was impatient and would not brook longer delay.

Historians have undertaken to give expressions used by the leading actors in the drama, some of which, as reported, were these: To Major Durkee's demand, Ingersoll's reply was that "two counties should not dictate to the rest of the state." Major Durkee said: "It does not signify to parley; a great many people are waiting and you must resign."

"I must wait to learn the sense of the government," said Ingersoll. "Here is the sense of the government and no man shall execute your office," declared Durkee. "I ask for leave to proceed to Hartford," said Ingersoll. "You shall not go two rods till you have resigned," Durkee is said to have responded. "The cause is not worth dying for," said Ingersoll, and consented to sign his resignation.

The fact that this instrument, or some draft of it, had been prepared in advance, is well attested, though one or more historians assert that Ingersoll wrote his resignation. The accounts may be reconciled if we assume, what is so probable, that Ingersoll, being an attorney, re-wrote the draft. Throughout the entire proceedings, he preserved his calmness and self-possession.

The document lacked nothing in the way of definiteness. It promised that he would never receive stamped paper, nor officiate in any way as stamp master or distributor of stamps, directly or indirectly; notified all the inhabitants of the colony not to apply to him for stamps; announced his resignation of the office committed to him; and finally declared that he executed these presents of his "own free will and accord, without any equivocation or mental reservation." The instrument was dated at Wethersfield, the 19th day of September, 1765.

They then demanded that he read his resignation to the company, which having been done, they requested that he swear to it, which he refused to do. They compromised however on the condition that he should shout the words "Liberty and Property" three times. This he did, swinging his hat above his head with such earnestness that, in response, they gave him three huzzas, with a will. The tension was now off and a cheerful feeling prevailed. Ingersoll dined with several of the party at a tavern near by, while the others, it may be assumed, in the absence of direct evidence upon the point, refreshed themselves with the provisions they had brought with them.

The company, now numbering, says Hollister, one thousand men, proposed to escort the ex-appointee, *nolens volens*, on his way to Hartford, forming for that purpose on horseback, four abreast, the trumpeters heralding the advance of the cavalcade. Ingersoll, who was riding a white horse, had not lost his sense of the humorous, and when asked how he liked his escort, replied, that he now understood, as never before, that passage in Revelation which refers to death on a pale horse with all hell following after. The highway was thronged with curious spectators. Arriving in Hartford, they formed in a semi-circle, in front of the building which then served both as court house

and state house, and in which the Assembly had that day convened. At their request, Ingersoll again read his resignation (or as some historians say, it was read by Major Durkee) in presence of the escort and the crowd that had assembled. He again shouted "Liberty and Property" three times, to the entire satisfaction of the company, when (to quote from the report of the affair which appeared in the next issue of the *Connecticut Courant*), "three huzzas were given and the whole company immediately dispersed without making the least disturbance."

One is struck with the language of this report, the first account of the transaction to appear in print, because it is so matter of fact, mentions no names, states simply that the company was from "the eastern part of this government," and is careful to notice the absence of disorder. The news editor was evidently conscious that there might be a thereafter.

The writer of this paper is impressed with the deliberation, daring and executive ability displayed by these cavaliers. The expedition contemplated a possible length of a week. The plan was doubtless discussed and received its inspiration at the pavilion on the Norwich Town Green. It took some days in fact to collect the forces and carry the design into execution. Were they aware that this was high-handed sedition, for which they were liable to the gravest punishments? Nothing was left undone to make the work effective. The resignation must be in writing, in terms almost of redundancy. Lest Ingersoll repudiate his act, as done under legal duress, the instrument was read a second time, in the most public way, in front of the State House at Hartford. All was in broad daylight, the leader in uniform, and the company armed with clubs, marching to martial music. Are we wrong in thinking that the whole is more daring and worthy of celebration and remembrance than the midnight ride of Paul Revere, Wadsworth's hiding of the Connecticut Charter, or the Boston Tea Party? Indeed, some historians have ingeniously suggested that the undertaking might have been inspired by the Hero of the Wolf Den, and have called attention to the fact that Putnam was at this time detained at home by an injury he had shortly before received. It is true that the exploit was worthy of Old Put at his best, but there is not a particle of

evidence that he had aught to do with the affair. And it was the execution of the undertaking that called for special nerve and daring ; for they were dealing face to face with an official, cool and collected, appointed by the crown and fortified with his commission as stamp master.

That there were neither stamps nor stamp master in Connecticut on November 1, 1765, and that the day was signalized by display of banners and ensigns, and other patriotic demonstrations, is familiar history. Nowhere was the repeal of the Stamp Act celebrated with greater enthusiasm than at the Pavilion, under the Liberty Tree, on Norwich Town Green, March 19, 1767.

A colonization scheme sprang up in Windham County in 1753, which soon grew until it had members, many of them prominent citizens, in all parts of Connecticut. The story of the "Susquehanna Purchase," the hardships and sufferings entailed, the persistence and heroism of the emigrants, and the negotiations, "wars" and legal questions which grew out of the enterprise, reaching its climax in the Wyoming massacre, involving as it did political jurisdiction over, and the right to the soil of, more than five millions of acres, is of tragic interest and would fill, and indeed has filled in the telling, many volumes. These controversies wore out one generation ; the lives of hundreds and the ruin of thousands was at stake. Says Harvey, "Our Pilgrim Fathers could recount no such afflictions as our Wyoming Fathers were compelled to endure." *

The Susquehanna Company, formed at Windham, on July 16, 1753, consisted of over two hundred and fifty members. In the following January, one hundred and fifty others were received, and again in May it was voted to admit five hundred more. The price of shares at first was two Spanish milled dollars. Later, members were assessed and the value of the shares rapidly rose. The Susquehanna Company was a powerful organization and strongly entrenched in the popular

* Centennial Jubilee of Wilkesbarre, 18. Dwight's History of Connecticut, 312. Miner's History of Wyoming, 65.

favor. As one writer says, "It represented popularly though not officially the State of Connecticut."

The scheme offered romantic and stirring adventure, colonial aggrandisement and pecuniary profit.* The Company's Articles of Agreement set forth as its objects, not only the beneficial interests of its members but the enlargement of the English settlements and the spread of Christianity.

In 1754, negotiations were entered into by which, for two thousand pounds, in New York currency, a deed was secured from the Six Nations (or at least from fourteen sachems who claimed to represent them) of a large tract of land, extending from the forty-first to the forty-second degrees of north latitude, in the beautiful and fertile Susquehanna Valley, near an island called Wyoming. Hostilities between England and France delayed actual settlement. Late in the summer of 1762 however, a company of one hundred and nineteen men, later joined by their families and others, established themselves in the now far-famed valley, only to be driven out with slaughter by the Delawares, in autumn of the following year.

In 1768, the Pennsylvanians, in turn, obtained a deed from chiefs of the Six Nations, claiming to have full authority for the purpose, embracing a large tract of land, including of course that before deeded to the Susquehanna Company. This aroused the latter to vigorous efforts to establish a permanent settlement. It voted that forty persons, proprietors in the purchase, should proceed to take possession of the land in behalf of the Company, by February 1, 1769. Two hundred more were to join them as early in the spring as might be. The Company, holding its meetings now at Hartford, voted to lay out five "gratuity towns," each five miles square. The "first forty" settlers were to have their choice of one of the towns and the remaining four towns were to belong to the two hundred later settlers, to be "divided out to them by fifties in a town," but all on the condition that they continue thereon under said Company for five years.

The "first forty" settlers reached Wyoming Valley, February 8, 1769, to find that the site of the earlier settlement was now occupied

* Miss Larned's History of Windham County, Volume 2, 49.

by the Pennamites, as they were called by these settlers, who in turn were called Yankees. Trouble ensued at once and the first "Pennamite War" began.

As early as 1761, Major Durkee had acquired by purchase an interest in the stock of the Company and later became prominent in its management. At a meeting of the Company in Hartford, on April 12, 1769, it was voted that the affairs at the settlement should be under the direction and order of a Committee of Settlers.

For the important position as head of this governing committee, and as leader and commander of the settlers in their march to Wyoming, the Susquehanna Company appointed Major John Durkee, with the title of President of the First Settlers. In the latter part of the same month, about one hundred and ten men rendezvoused at Norwich and set out for Wyoming on horseback, in command of Major Durkee. Their route was through Wallingford, Woodbury and New Milford in Connecticut, Fishkill, New Windsor and Goshen in New York, and the northern part of the county of Sussex, in New Jersey. They crossed the Delaware River and entered Pennsylvania at what is now Dingman's Ferry.

Major Durkee and his company at once erected twenty substantial and commodious one-story log cabins arranged in a parallelogram, all facing the central rectangle, with loop-holes in the rear. On June 2, one hundred and ninety-five men were on the ground and two hundred acres had been cleared and planted. Already the twenty cabins occupying a half acre, had been surrounded with a wooden stockade. When completed, all was called Fort Durkee, in honor of their leader. The Wyoming Chapter, D. A. R., marked this location on the River Common in 1899, by the erection of a suitably inscribed bronze tablet set in a monolith.

The Committee of Settlers was early organized, as provided by the resolution of the home company, with Major Durkee as President. At this time, he originated the unique name of the settlement, written originally and sometimes still as a compound word, Wilkes-Barre. It is compounded from the names of two English statesmen. The Right Honorable John Wilkes was a prisoner in London, in the spring

of 1769, suffering, as his admirers believed, most unjustly because of his devotion to the cause of liberty and freedom of speech. To Colonel Barre, we have heretofore referred. He was among those who at Quebec received General Wolfe in their arms as he fell mortally wounded, and cheered his dying moments with the announcement of victory. The combination was a happy thought and the name of the new settlement was popularly received.

The community was governed like a military camp, the duties of the President being executive, judicial and military. Scouts were sent out and sentries were on duty day and night. No stranger was allowed to tarry in the settlement unless he bore proper credentials from representatives of the Susquehanna Company or received permission from the local Committee of Settlers. No member of the community was permitted to leave the settlement without a permit or furlough granted by the President. One of these permits in Durkee's handwriting, still preserved, reads as follows: "Wilkesbarre, 30th Augt. 1769. The bearers, Captain Zebulon Butler and Captain Harris Colt, are permitted to return to Windham and to return to this place in sixty days. Pr. Jno. Durkee, President."

In September, the first of the "gratuity towns" was laid out under the direction of Major Durkee, with an area of about twenty-three square miles, comprising within its limits the original settlement, whose name of Wilkesbarre it took. The following quotation from the *New London Gazette* of that time, shows the opinion then held of the man at the head of the settlement: "We further learn that Major Durkee so behaves and conducts, that he hath got the universal esteem of all the settlers; and notwithstanding the disadvantages he is under of not having any law, either civil or military, to govern the people by, yet he quiets all their uneasiness, and they are well united and do not only love and fear, but honor and obey the Major, who is supremely accomplished for such an undertaking."

Events moved rapidly. In November, by order of the Pennsylvanian Proprietary Government, a force of two hundred and fifty well-armed men, provided with a four-pounder cannon, appeared in the valley. By a surprise, Major Durkee and other leading men were

captured and sent in irons to Philadelphia, where they were lodged in jail. The other settlers fled to Fort Durkee, and were obliged to capitulate. By the terms of the agreement, all the Connecticut Settlers were to leave the valley save fourteen, who were to remain to care for the crops, live stock and other personal property, until His Majesty's decree determining the title to the Wyoming lands.

In violation of this agreement, hundreds of sheep, cattle and horses belonging to the settlers, were driven to market by their foes, and the caretakers, left without means of support, abandoned the settlement. But Major Durkee secured his release and in March was again on the ground, with a well-armed force, who soon drove out the Pennamites. Improvements were now made, crops were planted and preparations completed to locate the other "gratuity towns." The town plot of Wilkesbarre was planned by Durkee and surveyed and plotted by Samuel Wallis, a skillful surveyor from Philadelphia. It comprised two hundred acres in the form of a parallelogram, lying just northeast of Fort Durkee. In the center of the town plot, was a diamond-shaped space of over four acres, which remaining as undivided land of the town, soon received the name of Center Square, from the four corners of which the four main streets radiate. Because of the shape of this central park, together with the fact that the city is the center of the "black diamond" mining district, Wilkesbarre has received the appellation of "The Diamond City." What is known as the River Common, over thirty-five acres in extent, also remained undivided and was not embraced in the town plot. Thus by the admirable forethought of Major Durkee, as pointed out by a writer of that place, the town had from the first the benefit of these two parks.*

The town plot was divided into forty-eight lots, making with two outside the parallelogram, the fifty lots called for by the Company's resolve, all of which were assigned by drawing on June 29. Within three months thereafter, one hundred and forty armed Pennamites made a foray into the valley and again captured Major Durkee, who with Simeon Draper, Captain Zebulon Butler and others were marched in irons to Easton and from there taken to Philadelphia and thrown

* R. W. Ferrell, in *The American City*, for September, 1910.

into jail. Here the Major was kept a prisoner till August, 1772, suffering many hardships during this second imprisonment of nearly two years.†

Upon Durkee's release, he returned to Norwich, where his family had continued to reside. In 1773 and 1774, he was back again in Wyoming, at least for certain periods, performing various duties as a member of the Committee of Settlers. At the solicitation of Major Durkee and others, an admirable system of government for the settlement was adopted, giving the civil authority in each of the six townships then organized to three directors, who were to exercise both judicial and executive authority, and from whose acts an appeal could be taken to the quarterly sessions of the directors of all the townships.

Again, Durkee's name heads a petition to the General Assembly, dated at Wilkesbarre, April 3, 1773, praying that Wyoming be made a county, and that officers, civil and military, be appointed. This petition was granted in substance, for in January following, after unsuccessful efforts had been made to obtain an amicable adjustment with Pennsylvania, the Connecticut Assembly, with a boldness it had not previously shown, created the town of Westmoreland, attaching it to Litchfield County. In 1776, this territory became the county of the same name, with Wilkesbarre as its county seat. It was bounded on the east by the Delaware River, on the west by a line fifteen miles west of the Susquehanna, and on the north and south by the limits, as claimed, of the Connecticut grant. Thus the government established by the Susquehanna Company came to an end. The jurisdiction of Connecticut was established, as was believed forever, over the territory, the laws of that state were enforced, and representatives from the new town sat in its General Assembly for eight years thereafter.

† At a meeting of the Susquehanna Company, on April 4, 1771, the following resolution was adopted:

"Whereas Major John Durkee and several others of the proprietors of the Susquehanna Purchase are confined in the common jail in the Province of Pennsylvania, and are there destitute of friends and funds; Resolved, that the sum of fifty pounds be immediately raised and sent to Major Durkee and others, to be divided; Durkee thirty-four pounds, Simeon Draper, Daniel Gore, Asa Ludington and Thomas Bennett, four pounds each."

Peace had apparently come.* The special work for which Major Durkee went out, that of establishing a permanent settlement, had been accomplished. He was at the head of the government set up by the Susquehanna Company, and that having come to an end, his active connection with Wyoming ceased. His work is fully recognized by the recent historians of Wilkesbarre and Wyoming, who refer in terms of high commendation to his services as the chief man among the Wyoming Settlers of 1769-70, and the founder and namer of Wilkesbarre. His attention was now turned towards the coming titanic struggle with the mother country.

Following Major Durkee's activities against the enforcement of the Stamp Act, already noticed, he was in 1766 chosen one of the deputies from Norwich to the May Session of the General Assembly at Hartford. During the same year, he was appointed by the Sons of Liberty a member of an important committee, consisting of Colonel Putnam, Captain Ledlie and himself, to whom was assigned the duty of arranging a system of correspondence between members of the organization in different counties of Connecticut and with those in other colonies. Major Durkee was thus kept fully informed of the growing sentiment against Britain because of her oppressive measures and, forsooth, did his share in promoting that feeling. It is natural to surmise that he had some presentment of the inevitable conflict years before the war opened.

Major Durkee was again a member of the committee appointed in

* The dispute between Pennsylvania and Connecticut as to jurisdiction over lands in the Susquehanna region was pressed for settlement by the former, under the provisions of the Articles of Confederation, as soon as the Revolutionary War was at an end. The controversy was submitted to arbitrators, who on December 30, 1782, decided in favor of Pennsylvania. Connecticut had claimed title under the grant to the Plymouth Colony in 1620, confirmed by the charter of 1662, while Pennsylvania's title rested on the grant to William Penn, in 1681. Never did conflicting grants of a king cause greater mischief. Relying upon the legal maxim that "He who is first in time is first in right," and acting on the advice of able counsel, the settlers firmly believed that their title was both just and unimpeachable, and right nobly did they defend it. Other considerations, such as the contiguity of territory (since New York lay between the Susquehanna Settlement and New England) may have had much to do with the result. But the decision, alas, did not bring peace to this distracted region, for the Pennsylvanians set up the claim that not only was the political title or right of government determined by the decision, but that the settlers were intruders and must abandon the soil upon which they had lived. Years of violence and strife followed. Peace reigned in other parts of the new nation, but here there was struggle, controversy, misery and bitter hatred, known as the Second Pennamite War. At length, the General Assembly of Pennsylvania confirmed the title in those who, having regular allotments, had become actual settlers while Connecticut claimed jurisdiction. Even then other years of strife ensued until near the end of the century, when certain claims of those holding allotments under Pennsylvania authority had been adjusted. Among all those peoples of any age who have struggled and endured for land or faith, the Wyoming settlers should have high place.

town meeting at Norwich, in December, 1767, to consider the famous "Boston Circular," recommending the disuse of certain articles of British production. Heroic resolutions were presented by this committee and unanimously adopted, approving the recommendations of the Circular, and urging the cultivation of wool, flax and hemp, and the promotion of American manufactures. It also requested that ladies omit tea drinking in the afternoon.

The advent of the American Revolution found the "Bold Bean-Hiller," as he came to be called, ready for action. He possessed the valuable knowledge and experience gained by seven years of hard service in the northern campaigns nearly twenty years before. He had a company, drilled and ready for any task. He proved himself, as we shall now see, the true minute-man, ready at a moment's notice, to rush to the front. On September 3, 1774, there arrived a messenger at Norwich, from Colonel Putnam, with the startling information that an attack had been made by General Gage's soldiers on Boston citizens the night before, and that six persons had been killed. Remembering the "Boston Massacre" of 1770, people were ready to believe any rumor of British aggression at "the Hub." An assemblage hastily gathered at the Liberty Tree on the Green and adjourned to the court house, where a full discussion ensued. Suspecting that the news might be false, David Nevins was despatched towards Providence to learn the truth of the report. Putnam's letter was hastily printed as a hand bill and circulated through the town. The next morning, Sunday, September 4, 1774, saw a company of four hundred and sixty four men, armed and mounted, ride out of Norwich for Boston, under the command of Major Durkee.* They halted at Captain Burnham's inn, seven miles from Norwich, where about noon they met Nevins, on his return, with the information that the report was false. †

The colony voted on April 26 to raise six thousand men, to be enlisted from the militia, for seven months' service, organized into six regiments of ten companies each. Putnam was appointed colonel of

* Hollister says that they set out on Tuesday. But Miss Caulkins correctly says Sunday, following the *Norwich Packet* of September 8, 1774.

† There was in fact some foundation for the rumor, as General Gage had, on September 3rd, removed to Castle William the military stores at Charlestown and two field pieces at Cambridge belonging to the patriots, producing a turmoil among the citizens of Boston.

the Third Regiment, Benedict Arnold, lieutenant-colonel and Durkee first major and captain of the Third Company, that from Norwich. From Miss Caulkins, we learn that on May 23, a company of one hundred men from Norwich, enlisted and accoutered under the direction of the veteran Durkee, left for the scene of action, in charge of Lieutenant Joshua Huntington, Durkee having gone forward to join Putnam a few days before. Upon arriving at Cambridge, this company was annexed to Colonel Putnam's regiment. The other companies composing that regiment were from Windham County. In the Norwich company were the two minor sons of Major Durkee, John Jr. and Phineas, the latter then a lad of thirteen years, enrolled as a fifer.

It is familiar history that on the night before the battle of Bunker Hill, the Americans, having resolved upon fortifying the Charlestown peninsular, threw up, under cover of the darkness, an earthwork or redoubt on Breed's Hill. Twelve hundred men crossed to the peninsular for that purpose, of whom two hundred were Connecticut troops, forming a fatigue party. After the battle had opened on the following day, the memorable June 17, 1775, Putnam ordered over the other Connecticut forces, who were pressingly needed to aid and relieve the defenders of the Hill. About four hundred Connecticut men were in the battle. It was probably at this time that Major Durkee went over with some or all of his company. The neck of land connecting Charlestown with the mainland was now exposed to fire from the British shipping, so that many who undertook to go over were turned back, and failed to reach the scene of strife. But Major Durkee was among those who, undeterred by the enemy's guns, crossed over and took part in the famous battle.

Between the redoubt and the Mystic River, on the north side of the peninsular, there was low ground through which the enemy might make their way to the rear of the patriots. The importance of this position and its defense became more and more apparent as the battle progressed. There was a low wall, with top-poles or rails extending part of the way and this was strengthened as a defense by the construction of a parallel fence, leaving a space between the two which was filled with the new-mown hay lying about the field. Against this

line, General Howe, at each attack, impetuously threw his regulars, with the determination to reach the rear of the fortifications. It was here that the Connecticut troops fought and rendered a most important service. The line was held, indeed, through the first two attacks and until the redoubt had been taken and the Connecticut troops were, in turn, in danger of a flank movement. In the hurry of escape, the men of Durkee's company lost twenty guns and forty blankets.

In his History of the Battle of Bunker Hill, Frothingham thus makes reference to the forces from this colony: "The conduct of the Connecticut troops is mentioned in terms of high commendation in the private letters and journals of the time. Major Durkee, Captains Knowlton, Chester and Coit, and Lieutenants Dana, Hide, Grosvenor, Webb, Bingham and Keys are specially deserving of credit." Of the Norwich Company, Hollister says: "It was made up of excellent marksmen, who proved themselves worthy to be commanded by John Durkee, when at the battle of Bunker Hill the ranks of General Howe's regulars fell, column after column, before their fatal fire." To these quotations may be added the following reference to Major Durkee in Drake's Dictionary of American Biography: "As a major in Putnam's Regiment, he distinguished himself highly at Bunker Hill."

Two days after the battle, Putnam was appointed a major-general, and as Arnold was absent, Durkee, promoted to be lieutenant-colonel on July 1, assumed the actual command of the regiment, which was adopted as continental, with Arnold as colonel.

The Third Regiment remained in camp at Cambridge until the expiration of its term of service in December, when it was reorganized with the same field officers for the campaign of 1776, most of the privates also reenlisting. The new regiment, with Durkee in actual command, was officially designated as the 20th Continental Foot, but was still commonly referred to as Arnold's. In February, Durkee was absent because of ill health, a forewarning of what was to come

Colonel Durkee's two oldest sons continued in the service after the evacuation of Boston, till the end of the war. John Durkee, Jr. was commissioned first lieutenant on July 31st, 1777, and became captain on October 26, 1780. He was a captain in his father's regiment at the new formation in 1781. Phineas was promoted to be sergeant in the same regiment on May 6, 1782. Captain John Durkee became a member of the Connecticut Society of the Cincinnati in 1783.

later, and Knowlton, the farmer boy of Ashford, was in actual command.

Upon the evacuation of Boston, in March, 1776, the regiment marched to New York and took part in the movements for the defense of that city. As Arnold was elsewhere engaged and had never joined the regiment, the question of a permanent commander arose. Colonel Eliphalet Dyer wrote regarding Durkee that "both officers and men are very fond of him and that there is no one will give so good satisfaction as he will."

The decisive order was issued by the commander-in-chief at New York, on August 12, 1776, announcing the appointment of Lieutenant-Colonel Durkee as colonel of the regiment known as Arnold's, and Major Knowlton as lieutenant-colonel. Thus Durkee came rightly to his own.

At the battle of Long Island, on August 27, Durkee's regiment was in Parsons' brigade, in the division of Major-General Spencer. Durkee's and Chandler's regiments were detailed by Washington to cover the retreat, and they kept guard with untiring zeal until the transit from Long Island to Manhattan had been accomplished.

The evacuation of Fort Lee under peremptory orders from Washington, November 20, was done in such haste that Durkee's regiment and others left their mess kettles on the fires and a large stock of provisions fell to Cornwallis.

In the Connecticut Gazette of February 14, 1777, there appears a letter from an army correspondent which says: "Durkee's regiment covered the retreat from Fort Lee to the Delaware River, both officers and men behaving with great spirit and bravery, to the entire satisfaction of General Washington."

It was at McConkey's Ferry, on Christmas night, that General Washington, with two thousand four hundred troops, including Durkee and his regiment, crossed the Delaware, amid storm and floating ice, defeated the Hessians at Trenton, and took one thousand prisoners. Six days later the term of service of the regiment expired, but at Washington's urgent request, Colonel Durkee, nearly all the other commissioned officers of his regiment, and a considerable number of

the enlisted men consented to continue in service six weeks longer. On January 3, 1777, they participated in the victorious battle of Princeton.

At the previous October session of the Connecticut General Assembly, Durkee had been appointed colonel of one of the eight battallions ordered to be raised for the new continental army, to serve through the war. He was accordingly commissioned colonel of the Fourth Regiment, Connecticut Line, January 1, 1777.

Colonel Durkee and his command fought in the battle of Germantown, on October 4, 1777, passed the winter following with the army at historic Valley Forge, and in June took part in the battle of Monmouth, where Durkee (in command of a brigade) received a severe wound in his right hand, by which it was permanently disabled. In 1779, the regiment was engaged, under Brigadier-General Parsons in the operations on the east side of the Hudson and took part in the storming of Stony Point, on July 16, Colonel Durkee being in command of the brigade. With January 1, 1781, the Third and Fourth Connecticut Regiments were consolidated to form the new First, with Colonel Durkee in command. In the latter part of this year he was obliged to return home on sick leave, turning over his command to Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Grosvenor. Thus closed his military career, only a few months before life itself drew to its close.

In "The Record of Connecticut in the Revolution," we read: "The Colonel, veteran of The French and Indian War, who had served in the Revolution since the Lexington Alarm, had long borne up against what a fellow officer describes as a slender and debilitated constitution. He died at Norwich, May 29, 1782, in the fifty-fourth year of his age, from exhaustion induced by the service."

John Durkee and Martha Wood of Norwich were married on January 3, 1753. They had four children, viz.: Anna, born October 23, 1753; John, Jr., born September 23, 1757; Phineas, born August 27, 1762; and Barre, born October 21, 1767. The widow, Martha (Wood) Durkee, died on May 27, 1787. John Durkee, the

son, died in 1805 or earlier, for John Young was appointed administrator of his estate on March 8 of that year. Of Phineas Durkee nothing is known after the close of the Revolution. In 1792, one Captain Isaac Barre Durkee of Norwich commanded the sloop Betsey, but it is not certain that this was a son of Colonel Durkee. Anna Durkee married (1), subsequent to July, 1774, Mr. DeLongpres, and (2), after his death, and subsequent to 1793, John Young. She survived Mr. Young and was appointed administratrix of her brother John's estate, to complete its settlement, on January 1, 1811. In 1812, Mrs. Young petitioned Congress for the seven years' half pay of a colonel, to which her father would have been entitled had he lived till the end of the war, under an act of Congress of August 24, 1780; and in her petition, it is set forth that the widow of Colonel Durkee was dead and that the petitioner was his daughter and sole heir.* So far as known, Colonel Durkee has no living descendants.

In 1752, John and Nathan Durkee purchased jointly of the Ephraim Farnam estate, the dwelling house on the easterly side of Town Street (now known as West Town Street), in Norwich, where John Durkee resided in all his later years and probably from the date of the purchase. The house lot was four rods square, according to the deed, and was located a half mile northwesterly of the Norwich Town Green. The land is now owned in part by Henry J. Kilrow and in part by the Weiler estate.† Persons still living remember an old house in this locality, in which Eliphalet Baldwin resided many years ago, which it is believed was the Durkee homestead.

Commercial ventures had their risks a century and a half ago no less than in our own day. Jonathan Trumbull was financially embarrassed before he was elected governor and the fact was used against him in his canvass for the office.

The town records of Norwich disclose an agreement, dated January 23, 1764, reciting that John Durkee, Elisha Lord and Joshua Abell, Jr., had for "some years past practiced, occupied and carried on

* Harvey's History of Wilkesbarre and Wyoming.

† See Norwich Land Records, books and pages as follows, viz.: 13-383, 385; 17-208; 23-327; 24-342; 30-465; 31-281; 33-87; 35-161; 37-86; 38-320; 38-382; 41-505, 506; 52-671; 53-87; 72-65, 206; 111-380; 110-538.

trade and merchandise in Norwich as equal partners;" that the firm had been dissolved on the eleventh day of that month, with a considerable quantity of goods on hand, beside the shop and appurtenances wherein the trade had been carried on; "likewise the good sloop, called *The Three Friends*, burthen about sixty tons, and also her cargo now at sea, bound on a voyage to the island of Antego, Captain Benjamin Edgerton master."

By the agreement, Abell sells his interest to the other two, who are to pay the debts and account for the surplus. Durkee and Lord subsequently carried on the business. Early in 1767, Lord died, deeply insolvent, and in April following, Durkee mortgaged his dwelling house and other real estate to Theophilact Beache of New York, for a partnership debt of some 313 pounds, New York currency. Other pieces he mortgaged to Perry & Hayes of the same place for a like debt of over 196 pounds.

A highly interesting document is that recorded in Volume 23 of Norwich Land Records, by which the town officials undertook to confiscate Colonel Durkee's debt to Beache, for the benefit of the state. Under date of January 12, 1780, Joshua Huntington and the other selectmen quit-claimed to Durkee the tracts mortgaged to Beache, reciting that "said Beache has joined himself with the subjects and forces of the King of Great Britain, enemies of this and the United States of America, carrying on war against said states, and hath aided and still continues to aid and assist the said King in his hostile measures against said states, whereby the said debt, due as aforesaid, is by the statute of this state provided, become forfeit and due to the treasurer of this state and payable to the selectmen of said Town of Norwich, who are authorized and empowered by said law to collect and pay the same to said treasurer for the use of the state, and whereas said Colonel John Durkee has this day paid said sum, with lawful interest to this time, being in the whole four hundred and fifteen pounds, fifteen shillings and three pence, lawful money, the same is accepted in full discharge of said mortgage deed, and we declare the

Deacon William Durkee died in March, 1753, leaving real estate value at about \$80 pounds. As there was a large family of children, Colonel Durkee's interest in his father's estate could not have been large.

same void according to the true intent and meaning thereof in case of payment."

Nevertheless, Beache's mortgage does not appear to have been effectually released, for in September, 1794, twelve years after Colonel Durkee's death, Beache quit-claimed to Samuel Thatcher, and four years later, the latter's interest was taken by execution for debt. The title by which the property is now held runs back through this execution, quit-claim and mortgage.

It is believed that the formalities required by the law authorizing the confiscation of estates were not conformed to. But whether this be so, or whether Beache could establish his loyalty, or could claim the privileges of a British subject and so his rights were saved to him by the treaty of Paris, the property in any event seems to have been lost to the estate.

In 1785, Colonel Durkee's estate was represented insolvent in the Norwich Probate Court and commissioners were appointed thereon.

Administration was also taken out on Colonel Durkee's estate some years after his death, in Wilkesbarre, but the writer has not had the benefit of an examination of the records there.

Near the southerly boundary line of the old cemetery at Norwich Town is a plain tombstone, about three feet high by two and a half feet broad, bearing this inscription: "In Memory of Col^o John Durkee, who departed this life May 29, 1782, in the 54th year of his age." Below is this: "In Memory of Mrs. Martha Durkee, wife of Col^o John Durkee, who died May 27th, 1787, in ye 60th year of her age." And below this again is the following: "In Memory of Doctor Dominie Touzin, who was lost in a hurricane, March 1782, in the 31st year of his age." Nothing else appears upon the tombstone.

Miner says: "Military honors were accorded at his funeral, and the display on a similar occasion in that city (Norwich) had never been surpassed."

And then for a century and more Colonel Durkee was forgotten. Was this because he died, alas, a few months before the mighty contest ended? Was it because he had no living descendants to keep alive his

memory? Was it because his estate was insolvent, or because there was not "glory enough to go around?"

He was well thought of by the people among whom he lived, as well as by his companions in arms. He was at different times a member of the General Assembly, a justice of the peace, and an inn-keeper licensed by the civil authorities, all positions of honor and trust, coveted and sought for in his day. Not large in stature, he was not possessed of the most rugged constitution. His face was youthful and his eye bright and winning. He never quarrelled with those above him in rank and was ever beloved by those under him.

We remember Colonel Durkee's long service in the French and Indian War; we picture him in uniform at the head of his cohorts at Wethersfield, boldly demanding that the stamp master resign; we think of him at the siege of Boston, accompanied by his two boys, emulating his patriotism and martial ardor; we recall his loyal devotion to Washington in his bitter retreat; we imagine him in cold and darkness crossing the Delaware at night and participating in a victory which should have given every important actor therein immortal glory; we watch him, worn out with six years of active campaigning, sick and maimed, as he reluctantly resigns his sword to another and comes home to die, and we wonder that he and his faithful wife could not have had at least a whole tombstone between them.

It is not necessary to class him with Putnam in adventure, with Greene in military tactics, or with Trumbull in counsel. However, he possessed gifts in all these directions, and his long, arduous and faithful service and his unswerving patriotism were of great value in the Revolutionary period. His name and worth are an honor to the town of his adoption, to the counties of New London and Windham, and to the state and nation whose independence he so well aided in securing.

One thing is sure: all who think the Revolution worth while, and who would honor those who strenuously contended in counsel or on the field for the cause of American liberty, should ever hold the name of Colonel John Durkee in perpetual and loving remembrance.

RECORDS

OF

The New London County Historical Society,

SEPTEMBER 1, 1905—SEPTEMBER 1, 1911,

AND

MINUTES OF ANNUAL MEETING, SEPTEMBER 28, 1911,

WITH A

LIST OF OFFICERS, COMMITTEES AND MEMBERS.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

History of the Major John Mason Statue, compiled by Thomas S. Collier, 1889. 1 illustration; pp. 62. (Out of print).

Memorial Addresses.

Rev. Edward Woolsey Bacon, by Rev. Charles J. Hill, 1888; pp. 12.

Rev. Thomas Leffingwell Shipman, by Rev. W. B. Clarke; 1889; pp. 21.

Each, 35 cents.

Records and Papers.

Volume I. 1890-1894. In five parts; 21 illustrations; pp. 407.

Part I. \$1 00, other four parts 50 cents each.

Volume II. 1895-1904. In five parts; 19 illustrations; pp. 528.

Each part 50 cents.

Volume III. 1906. Part I; 8 illustrations; pp. 166. 50 cents.

1911. Part II; 8 illustrations; pp. 184. 50 cents.

Collections.

Volume I. Diary of Joshua Hempstead, published from manuscript,

1901. Large octavo, cloth, pp. 711. Index of names, pp. 39.

Price \$5.00.

The Diary covers the years from 1711 to 1758 and is the standard authority for births, baptisms, marriages, deaths and an infinite variety of events which took place in New London and vicinity during the years mentioned. As its author held several town offices and engaged in a diversity of occupations, his daily entries, made for nearly fifty years when records were scarce, and ending during the year the first newspaper in the town was published, make a volume of great value.

Occasional Publications.

Volume I. 1903. The Stone Records of Groton, by Frances Manwaring Caulkins. Octavo, printed on Strathmore paper, bound in cloth, 10 illustrations, pp. 96. Edited by Miss Emily S. Gilman; preface by Robert Porter Keep, Ph. D. Price \$1.75.

This is the first of Miss Caulkins' manuscripts to be published since her death in 1869, and contains a narrative of Mason's expedition in 1637, and of Arnold's expedition in 1781. An appendix has been added giving the names of the killed, wounded and captured in the Battle of Groton Heights, September 6, 1781. The illustrations are from original drawings, made under the supervision of the Art School of the Norwich Free Academy, and the book was printed and bound in the manual training department of the same institution.

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

SEPTEMBER 1, 1905—SEPTEMBER 1, 1906.

Mr. President, Members of the New London County Historical Society :

The record of the past year can be told with brevity, for it contains very little aside from the ordinary; the routine work is essentially the same from year to year, and yet a twelvemonth seldom passes without witnessing some distinctive feature which gives variety to the work. The minutes of the last annual meeting, which, ordinarily, would be given at this time, are already in print,* as it seemed best to complete the records to date for publication. The business session, as usual, was held in the rooms of the Society, after which the meeting was adjourned to the Parish House of the First Church of Christ, where Mr. William C. Gilman of Norwich read a paper entitled *New Connecticut, or the Western Reserve*. The winter meeting was held in the Peck Library, Norwich, January 22, when the following program was carried out, and a very delightful afternoon was the result.

Paper—Four Lost Legacies of the Puritan Civil Polity, viz :

1. The Old Colony Referendum.
2. The Principle of Majority Government.
3. Sound License Legislation.
4. The Ideal of Citizenship as a Trust.

Rev. Leonard Woolsey Bacon, D. D., Assonet, Mass.

Discussion of the Paper—Led by Major Hadlai A. Hull, New London.

On the afternoon of March 23, 1906, a meeting of the Board of Directors was held, at the suggestion of Mr. Frank Valentine Chappell, to take definite action toward the preservation of the old court house. While a few persons in the community were in favor of its removal, to make way for the new county and city building, a large number, on the other hand, felt that this ancient building,—with its rare Dutch-colonial architecture,—which has graced the town for more than a century, and been the scene of many important historic events, ought

* Records and Papers, Vol. III, Pt. I., page 155.

not to be sacrificed, if any way could be devised to keep it intact; consequently Mr. Chappell's suggestion that this Society take the initiative, seemed most opportune. A committee of three, composed of Frank Valentine Chappell, P. Le Roy Harwood, and Colin S. Buell, with the President of the Society as an ex-officio member, was appointed to devise plans for its preservation. The following vote was unanimously passed:

As the location of a new county and city building in New London is now before the County Commissioners, and a committee of the Court of Common Council, of the City of New London, for decision, and as the site of the present court house has been suggested as a possible location, this Society urges the said Commissioners and Honorable Committee to take no action to lead to the destruction of the old court house building.

Believing that the local patriotic societies would unite in the effort, Mr. Chappell was requested to interview the Regent of Lucretia Shaw Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. When the matter was presented to that organization, the response was prompt and enthusiastic in favor of preserving the ancient structure.

Miss Lucretia W. Smith, whose interest and assistance in genealogical work has been of much benefit to the Society, has made the following financial statement for this report:

CONTRIBUTORS TO FANNING GENEALOGY.

Mrs. Frederic M. Smith, for her son, Frederic Morgan Smith, Jr.,	\$ 5.00
Mrs Daniel S. Marsh,	1.00
Miss Maria Chaney,	2.00
Miss Cora A. Marsh,	1.00
Mrs. Ernest E. Rogers,	5.00
Mr. Charles J. Hewitt . . . . .	.50
Miss L. W. Smith,	2.00
	<hr/>
	\$ 16.50
Mr. Ernest E. Rogers, for Long Island Records,	\$ 5.00
Mr. P. Le Roy Harwood,	3.00
For opening Historical Rooms,	2.00
	<hr/>
	\$ 26.50

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

285

Received for Genealogical Work for Society.	\$26.50
	10.00
	<hr/>
	\$ 36.50
Paid bill for Fanning Genealogy, to Mr. Brooks,	\$15.00
Paid to Miss Emma Smith of Mystic, for Long Island	
Records,	10.00
Paid to Miss Emma B. Jones of Cincinnati, for Brewster	
Genealogy,	10.00
	<hr/>
	\$ 35.00
Paid express on books, . . . . .	.25
	<hr/>
	\$ 35.25
Balance on hand June 20, 1906,	\$ 1.25
	<hr/>
	\$36.50

One hundred and fifty-six newly bound volumes of local newspapers, well arranged on shelves made especially for their accommodation, are a constant reminder of the faithful and persistent work of the chairman of the Library Committee.

During the year, Part I, Volume III, of the Records and Papers has been compiled and edited by the Secretary, and some five hundred copies are now in circulation. The Society has but little to give in exchange for the books and pamphlets which are constantly received from various sources, and the fact that these publications make it possible to reciprocate, in a small degree, is a pleasant feature in connection with them. Could they be published with regularity, not necessarily each year, but at certain definite times, a step forward would be taken, for the present irregular way of issuing them, seems very much behind the times. Through the thoughtfulness and generosity of friends of the Society, the relics and contents of the library,—including books and manuscripts,—are gradually increasing. Special mention should be made of the value of Miss Caulkins' manuscripts to genealogical workers, who find information there for which they have vainly searched elsewhere.

Each passing year brings changes in our membership list. Since the last annual meeting, Mrs. Emeline Tate Walker of Chicago, and Miss Maria P. Gilman of Norwich, have passed away; two members have resigned from the Society, while a small number have dropped out for various reasons, but the total number of members varies little

from that of last year. We are pleased to welcome, as new members, Captain J. L. Randall, Laurence W. Miner, Rear-Admiral Colby M. Chester, Frank Valentine Chappell and Albert R. Darrow. One very desirable end toward which to work in the coming year, is to secure an increased interest in the Society's work by a larger number of people.

Respectfully submitted,

ELIZABETH GORTON,

September 6, 1906.

Secretary.

MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING, 1906.

The annual meeting of the New London County Historical Society was held in Apartment E, Harris Building, Wednesday, September 6, 1906.

The President, Ernest E. Rogers, first called for the report of the Secretary, and then for that of the Treasurer, both of which were read, accepted, and ordered to be placed on file.

Jonathan Trumbull, reporting for the Publication Committee, said the chief work of the year had been the issuing of Part I, Volume III of the Records and Papers. The chief feature of this work was a detailed account of the movement for the erection of the John Winthrop Statue, and the celebration attending its unveiling on May 6, 1905, the two hundred fifty-ninth anniversary of the founding of the town.

Miss Chapell, for the Library Committee, gave a financial statement of the Binding Fund, also said there were one hundred fifty-six newly bound volumes of newspapers, for the accommodation of which new shelving had been built.

Mr. Tinker, chairman of the Nominating Committee, presented the following list of nominees for the coming year :

President—Ernest E. Rogers, New London.

First Vice-President—Frederic Bill, Groton.

Second Vice-President—Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich.

Third Vice-President—J. R. Warren, North Lyme.

Secretary—Miss Elizabeth Gorton, New London.

Treasurer—Lee S. Denison, New London.

Advisory Committee—Ernest E. Rogers, Hon. George F. Tinker, New London; Charles B. Ware, Hartford; George W. Goddard, New Salem,

Mass: Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich: Walter Learned, New London: Frederic Bill, Groton: Frederic S. Newcomb, John McGinley, New London: Lewis D. Mason, M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.; H. Wales Lines, Meriden; Major Bela Peck Learned, Norwich: Sebastian D. Lawrence, George C. Strong, Henry R. Bond, Cornelia W. Chapell, Jr., New London; Henry A. Tirrell, Norwich: Colin S. Buell, Richard B. Wall, P. LeRoy Harwood, New London.

Publication Committee—Jonathan Trumbull, Miss Elizabeth Gorton, Ernest E. Rogers.

Library Committee—Miss Cornelia W. Chapell, Miss May Kelsey Champion, Lucius E. Whiton, Mrs. Ernest E. Rogers.

Auditing Committee—George Whittlesey, P. LeRoy Harwood.

The officers and committees were elected as nominated.

The chairman spoke of the Society's need of a genealogist, as Miss Lucretia W. Smith had removed from the city. On motion of Mr. Tinker, seconded by P. LeRoy Harwood, it was unanimously

Voted: That Mrs. Frederic M. Smith be appointed to do the genealogical work of the Society.

The principal item of unfinished business related to the old court house. In the discussion which followed, the fact was thoroughly demonstrated that there was a strong sentiment against having it removed, destroyed, or altered in any way, to make way for the new county and city building. Frank V. Chappell, as chairman of the committee previously appointed at a meeting of the Board of Directors, reported the action taken at that meeting, (see last annual report) and specified some of the reasons why the building should be kept intact. He spoke of its beautiful situation at the head of our principal business street, where it is often admired by strangers visiting the city. It is practically a relic of Revolutionary times. One by one many of the old, historic buildings have been destroyed, and although this one may have outgrown its usefulness for court purposes, he strongly urged and recommended the importance of preserving the building, which really gives to our old New England town a flavor of antiquity of which Boston might well be proud.

Mr. Tinker expressed his approval of Mr. Chappell's words, and said that people, interested in its preservation, had requested him to

use his influence with the city officials to have it preserved. He thought the sense of the meeting should go to the press.

Jonathan Trumbull moved that the recommendation of Mr. Chappell be adopted as the sentiment of the meeting. He spoke of the general regret now felt in Norwich because their old court house building had been torn down.

Frederic Bill thought that public sentiment was in favor of its preservation. He considered it an outrage to destroy the building,—it is very easy to sweep out, but not so easy to restore these old landmarks. Some prompt and effective action should be taken. The matter was left in the hands of the committee, previously appointed, for prompt action. At the suggestion of Mr. Bill, this committee was authorized to draw on the treasury for all expense incurred.

The President said the subscriptions for the rent of Apartment E, made for three years, had expired, consequently the Society was once more facing the problem of raising money for rent.

Mr. Tinker moved that the former committee be continued, with the addition of the present Treasurer, Lee S. Denison, and that the same method of raising money be adopted, if necessity demanded.

The meeting was then adjourned to the Parish House of the First Church of Christ, where Percy Coe Eggleston read an interesting and instructive paper on Lincoln's Second Visit to New England.

ELIZABETH GORTON,

Secretary.

MEETINGS OF BOARD OF DIRECTORS.

A meeting of the Board of Directors of the New London County Historical Society was held in the rooms of the Society, Wednesday afternoon, January 23, 1907, at 3.30 o'clock, with the President, Ernest E. Rogers, in the chair.

The chairman said the meeting was called to consider obtaining an option on the Shaw Mansion, for the purpose of securing it as a permanent home for the Society. Since the Society's removal from the Public Library to the Harris Building, in 1902, the idea of a permanent

home had constantly been cherished, and during the past three years some definite attempts had quietly been made toward securing one.

In the meantime, members and friends of the Society were generously contributing the rent of the present rooms, and helping in various other ways. The historic Shaw Mansion was for sale, a definite price had been named for the property, and if not purchased by some organization interested in its preservation, it would doubtless be sold for business purposes. With its wealth of historic associations, it seemed an ideal place, exceptionally appropriate for the home of an Historical organization. The situation was reviewed in detail, and as each one present gave a personal expression of opinion, there was a unanimous feeling that some definite action should be taken to secure the house, with all its surrounding property.

Accordingly, Colin S. Buell made the following motion which was unanimously adopted.

Voted: That it is the sentiment of the Board of Directors of the New London County Historical Society that it is for the best interest of this Society to secure the Shaw Mansion for a permanent home, because of its historical interest and natural adaptation to the purpose.

Voted: That the President of the Society be instructed to secure from the present owners, an option on the property for such term as may be agreed upon, and at the lowest possible price.

The meeting was then adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,

Secretary.

Wednesday, February 20, 1907, may be called a Red Letter Day in the Society's History. At 3.30 o'clock on the afternoon of that day, a meeting of the Board of Directors was called to order in Apartment E. Harris Building. Mr. Rogers said he had obtained an option on the Shaw Mansion, which he would present to the members of the Board for their acceptance or otherwise as seemed best.

A copy of the option follows:

"NEW LONDON, CONN., February 15, 1907.

In consideration of the undertaking by the New London County Historical Society, that an endeavor be made to raise by subscription the amount of \$33,000, for the purpose of purchasing for said Society the house belonging to the undersigned, known as the SHAW MANSION, with the land appurte-

nant thereto, situated in the City of New London, State of Connecticut, we, the undersigned, as the owners of said property, hereby agree that upon payment to us of said sum of \$33,000 at any time within three months from this date, viz:—On or before the 15th day of May, 1907, we will convey said property to said Society by a good and sufficient title, warranting said property to be free from all encumbrances. It is to be understood that said land embraces all the land belonging to the undersigned having a frontage on the west side of Bank Street and Blinman Street, and extending from land of F. H. & A. H. Chappell on the north to the Pendleton land on the south: together with the plot of ground in front of said SHAW MANSION known as PERKINS GREEN.

The undersigned, Jane R. Perkins and Ellinor S. Griswold, also hereby agree that in case said land and house shall be conveyed to said Society, pursuant to the option hereby given, they will also donate to said Society such papers, books, furniture and other articles as they may select, having a historical value and interest and now in said house, to be known as the SHAW COLLECTION, and to be preserved by said Society in memory of their ancestors and kindred who have occupied said house.

JANE R. PERKINS,
ELLINOR S. GRISWOLD."

The option was accepted and Mr. Rogers authorized to raise \$33,000. Mr. Tinker inquired what method would be used for raising this large amount, to which reply was made that no definite plans for the entire work had been formulated. Taking a type-written form of subscription from his pocket, the chairman handed it to the questioner, who read aloud:

"WE, THE UNDERSIGNED, hereby subscribe the amounts respectively set opposite our names, for the purchase, by the New London County Historical Society, of the house known as the Shaw Mansion, with the land appurtenant thereto, in New London, Connecticut, as shown on map accompanying this paper, upon condition that the entire purchase price of thirty-three thousand dollars (\$33,000) shall be subscribed for the above mentioned object.

Said amounts shall be due and payable to the Treasurer of said Society ten (10) days after notice shall be given by him that the full purchase money has been subscribed. As said Society holds an option on the property for three (3) months from February 15, 1907, it is expected that such notice will be sent about May 1, 1907."

It was interesting to note the look of astonishment on his face as he read:

"February 18, 1907. Cornelia W. Chapell, Jr., ten thousand dollars (\$10,000)."

The gift came entirely without solicitation, and its announcement brought forth a merited burst of applause.

Mr. Buell's motion that the Board express its appreciation to Miss Chapell for her generous gift met with a cordial response.

After discussing plans for raising the remainder of the purchase price, the meeting was adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,
Secretary.

A meeting of the Board of Directors was called for May 21, 1907, at the Shaw Mansion. The small number present enjoyed Miss Perkins' courtesy in showing them over the newly-acquired home of the Society, but no business was transacted owing to lack of quorum.

ELIZABETH GORTON,
Secretary.

On June 12, 1907, at 3.30 P. M., the Board of Directors met in Apartment E, in the Harris Building, to consider several items of business in regard to the Shaw Mansion.

The President spoke of the necessity of engaging a caretaker at once, as it seemed unwise to leave the house unoccupied for any length of time after Miss Perkins' removal. After talking over the situation, and considering the applications already received, it was

Voted: That the Board authorize Ernest E. Rogers to advertise, in the name of the Society, for a man and his wife as caretakers for the Mansion. All applications to be made in writing.

A communication was read from Miss Jane R. Perkins, requesting that the bell-plate bearing the name of her father, Dr. Nathaniel Shaw Perkins, should be allowed to remain in its present position forever, for it would seem a sacrilege to remove it, since it had been so long and intimately connected with the old house.

As no one present wished to have it removed, it was

Voted: That it be allowed to remain there for the present.

Mr. Rogers announced that some unknown friend had generously contributed twenty-five hundred dollars, one-half of which was to be

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

used for necessary repairs and improvements on the Shaw Mansion, and the other half to form the beginning of an Endowment Fund. On motion of Frederic S. Newcomb, it was

Voted: That Ernest E. Rogers, Lee S. Denison and George F. Tinker be appointed to look over the Shaw Mansion and make recommendations for improvements, repairs, etc.

Mr. Rogers and Miss Chapell were appointed to superintend moving from the Harris Building to the Shaw Mansion.

The meeting was then adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,
Secretary.

A meeting of the Board of Directors was held in the Shaw Mansion Tuesday afternoon, July 9, 1907, at 3.30 o'clock, to consider recommendations for repairs and improvements.

Mr. Rogers and Mr. Denison reported for the Committee, and said, among other things, that the Committee, appointed at the last Board meeting, had met at the Mansion the previous day, and looked carefully over the house and grounds. It seemed best, at this time, to wire the house throughout for electricity. A heater for the annex seemed a necessity, as the only one in that part of the house at present was a large range in the kitchen. A certain amount of papering, painting, improvements to the summer house, and a few minor repairs were recommended. It seemed probable, also, that some alterations to the annex would be necessary to fit it for the use of a caretaker.

The report was accepted, after which the meeting was adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,
Secretary.

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

SEPTEMBER 1, 1906—SEPTEMBER 1, 1907.

So familiar to us all are the chief events of the year just closed, that a repetition of them seems almost unnecessary at this time, and yet, it may be wise to bring them to our attention for a moment, and gather a few items on paper as a matter of record. The regular work of the

Society has been much like that of previous years ; some parts of it which require most time, would seem insignificant in a written report.

Our membership roll is constantly changing. During the past year we have lost by death, Mrs. Lucius E. Whiton, Mrs. Hannah Chappell, Miss Sarah Learned and Miss Mary Lockwood. Others are coming in to fill the ranks. Worthy of special mention is the helpfulness shown by Mrs. Herbert L. Crandall and Mrs. Frederic M. Smith, who, as a self-constituted membership committee, have brought in the names of thirty-six people who have expressed a desire to join at this time. Four have joined by invitation of Mrs. George F. Tinker. The names of six others have been placed on our roll since last September. To these forty-six new members, one and all, a hearty welcome is extended, with the wish that the benefit derived from the new relationship may be mutual.

Our library is gradually growing through gifts and exchanges. With this house Miss Perkins has given a collection of books, the acquisition of which makes it most desirable to employ the services of a trained librarian for a short time, as they will need to be regularly catalogued, to make them accessible for reference.

The committee, appointed in March, 1906, with Frank V. Chappell as chairman, prepared and sent out, early last November, the following plea for the preservation of the old court house building:

TO THE MEMBERS OF THE NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY :

NOTICE

The City and County Building Committee will hold a public hearing in the Council Chamber of the City Hall, on Thursday, November 8, 1906 at 3.00 P. M., to give the people of New London an opportunity to express their views as to the sites under consideration for the proposed new City and County Building.

Per order City and County Building Committee.

JAMES P. SULLIVAN, Sec'y.

You are urged to attend this meeting, and to use your influence towards the preservation of the old court house. This historic building has watched the rise of the nation. It is a public building handed down to us by our fathers, and sanctified by their memory. It is an inspiration for generations to come, to inspire in all hearts love of country, obedience to law, and reverence

to the spirit of the men who laid its foundation stones.

Every effort counts. You can help. Please be at the meeting in the City Hall on Thursday and lend your influence to a cause dear to the heart of the antiquary, the historian and the patriot.

P. LEROY HARWOOD,

COLIN S. BUELL,

FRANK V. CHAPPELL,

Committee of the Historical Society.

The winter meeting was held in Norwich, Wednesday, January 30, in the Peck Library, Slater Hall. The program follows:

Address of Welcome, Henry A. Tirrell, Norwich

Paper—John G. C. Brainard, a New London Poet of Eighty Years

Ago, Col. Francis Parsons, Hartford

Remarks. Major Bela Peck Learned, Norwich,
Judge William Brainard Coit, New London

At this meeting, the decision to take definite steps toward securing the Shaw Mansion as a permanent home for the Society, was first made public. In less than four months from that time, the entire purchase price of thirty-three thousand dollars (\$33,000) was assured. It is very probable that the generous gift with which the subscription was started, was an incentive to many people to help to the extent of their ability. The greater part of the money for purchasing the place was raised by voluntary gifts from the members of the Society, although generous amounts came from other sources, not least among them being the gift of five hundred and twenty-seven dollars (\$527) from Lucretia Shaw Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. The portrait of Lucretia Shaw, the patron saint of the Chapter bearing her name, now hangs in the spacious salon of the old mansion, having been loaned to the Society, with other family portraits, by the owner. Miss Perkins' own gift of one thousand dollars (\$1,000) was a pleasant surprise, much appreciated. Another woman, not a member, gave five hundred dollars (\$500) and four other individual gifts of one hundred dollars (\$100) each, together with one hundred dollars from the Williams Memorial Institute, and various smaller contributions, equally appreciated, helped to swell the fund.

On Tuesday afternoon, May 14, one day before the expiration of the three months' option, the deed was signed, transferring the property, from Miss Jane R. Perkins and Miss Ellinor S. Griswold, to this Society. The transfer was made in the library, where so many important events have taken place in the historic old house. It seemed most fitting that the deed should bear, as witnesses, the name of the one who started the subscription list with a gift of ten thousand dollars, and that of Donald G. Mitchell, Jr., business manager for Alfred Mitchell, another equally large contributor.

The rooms in the Harris Building were open to the public for the last time on Wednesday afternoon, August seventh, 1907. The following week our possessions were removed to the Shaw Mansion, thus stopping the rent on the fifteenth of August. The five years spent in Apartment E have not been altogether unfruitful, and memory paints many a bright picture for those who have labored there.

Our possessions, including relics, newspapers, pamphlets, books, etc., are in a much more orderly condition than on our previous moving day. The cloud which seemed to hover over the Society when it became necessary to move from the Public Library Building in 1902, with no place to go, or wherewithal to pay rent, now shows its bright silver lining. For years, the idea of a permanent home for the Society has been in mind, and it seems to the writer that, unconsciously to those most interested, events have been gradually tending toward this special place.

The important question of a caretaker has been considered. In reply to the advertisement in a local paper, came some fifty applications for the position. It seems most fortunate that Captain A. N. Whipple, of Groton, has consented to accept that position for one year, at a salary of three hundred dollars.

There yet remains much to be done, for our new possessions call for added effort in various ways. Another year with new opportunities is before us. May it be for the Society one of large attainment and usefulness.

Respectfully submitted,

ELIZABETH GORTON,

Secretary.

September 10, 1907.

MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING. 1907.

The annual meeting of the New London County Historical Society was held in the Shaw Mansion, on the afternoon of September 10, 1907. The President, Ernest E. Rogers, called the business session to order at 3 o'clock, and, after expressing the pleasure felt in being able to hold the meeting in the Society's new home, made possible by the generosity of friends, the customary reports were given.

The Secretary read the minutes of the Board meetings, held during the year, also the Treasurer's report, as Mr. Denison was not present. Both were accepted, and ordered to be placed on file. One hundred dollars was turned back to the Society by the Secretary, to be applied to the Endowment Fund for the Shaw Mansion.

Mrs. George Porter, chairman of the Library Committee, gave a report of the Binding Fund, showing a balance of \$50.99 in the bank. One hundred and thirteen volumes of newspapers had been bound, making a total of some two hundred and seventy volumes, which comprised practically all of value belonging to the Society. During the year, she had made a type-written copy of the first volume of Miss Caulkin's Necrology of New London, extending from the first recorded death in the infant settlement in 1652, down to 1823.

The Secretary read a pleasant letter from Mr. Walstein R. Chester, of Boston, sent with his gift to the Shaw Mansion Fund, the previous May, in which the writer expressed his interest in the place, and said in part: "I remember so well the Shaw Mansion and grounds, occupied as it was, and is, by one of the most notable families in the State. With a portion of the Perkins boys, I was a schoolmate, and they were my intimate friends. * * * * * No finer couple ever lived in New London than the Doctor and his wife, and their children were true scions of the old Trees."

The principal item of new business related to the Endowment Fund. The full purchase price for the Shaw Mansion had been paid, thus giving the Society a clear title to the property, but certain expenses, which would necessarily be incurred in running the place, must be met. The only way to insure a permanent income, was to have an Endowment Fund. Mr. McGinley asked for an estimate of the yearly running

expenses, to which the President replied that one thousand dollars seemed to be a very fair estimate for caretaker's salary, lights, fuel, and incidentals, although maintenance for the first year might involve less expense. This would necessitate a fund of twenty-five thousand dollars. No plan for raising this large amount was suggested by the members, although Mr. Tinker dwelt somewhat at length upon the necessity of having such a fund, and made the following motion which was unanimously passed. It was

Voted : That the President be appointed a committee of one to raise an Endowment Fund, with liberty to select such helpers as he may choose.

The President accepted the task, remarking that it was easy to pass such a vote, giving another authority to raise the money, but not so easy to solve the problem how to do it. As associates on that committee, he appointed George F. Tinker, George S. Palmer, Alfred Mitchell, and Mrs. George Porter.

Regarding the important matter of a caretaker for the place, the chairman said that some fifty applications for the position had been made, in response to the advertisement inserted in a local paper. The applicants comprised all sorts and conditions of men,—foreign and native born,—with various ideas regarding the value of their services, and the remuneration they should receive. Immediately after Miss Perkins' removal from the house, Captain A. N. Whipple, of Groton, had come to stay there temporarily, while repairs were in progress. As the arrangement had proved mutually satisfactory, the committee had sought to engage him for caretaker. The essential need of a woman's help, for one holding that position, had lately been supplied, for he had just returned from a trip to the south land, with his Virginia bride. The Advisory Committee had promised him the position, at a salary of twenty-five dollars per month, and agreed to furnish light and fuel for him, provided the action was ratified by the Society.

On motion of Frederic S. Newcomb, it was

Voted : " That the action of the Advisory Committee be ratified, and Captain A. N. Whipple engaged as caretaker, for one year, at a salary of three hundred dollars, in addition to light and fuel.

The chairman called attention to the fact that gifts for the new home would be acceptable, and said that one member had promised to donate a flag.

He spoke also of a carefully prepared index of the Hempstead Diary, containing an exhaustive list of the births, marriages and deaths, made by Nathan Holt Smith of Boston, son of Mr. and Mrs. Frederic M. Smith of this city. Mr. Smith was willing to allow the Society to issue this index, although a New York Society was anxious to secure it for publication. On motion of Mrs. Porter, it was

Voted: That the matter be left to the discretion of the Publication Committee.

Mr. Tinker, for the Nominating Committee, presented the following list of officers and committees for the coming year :

President, Ernest E. Rogers, New London.

First Vice-President, Frederic Bill, Groton.

Second Vice-President, Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich.

Third Vice-President, J. R. Warren, North Lyme.

Secretary, Miss Elizabeth Gorton, New London.

Treasurer, Lee S. Denison, New London.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE.

Ernest E. Rogers, Hon. George F. Tinker, New London; Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich; Walter Learned, New London; Frederic Bill, Groton; Frederic S. Newcomb, John McGinley, New London; Lewis D. Mason, M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.; H. Wales Lines, Meriden; Major Bela Peck Learned, Norwich; Sebastian D. Lawrence, George C. Strong, Henry R. Bond, New London; Mrs. George Porter, Orlando, Fla.; Henry A. Tirrell, Norwich; Colin S. Buell, Richard B. Wall, P. LeRoy Harwood, Alfred Mitchell, George S. Palmer, Miss Jane R. Perkins, Donald G. Mitchell, Jr., New London.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

Jonathan Trumbull, Miss Elizabeth Gorton, Ernest E. Rogers.

MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE.

Mrs. Frederic M. Smith, Mrs. Herbert L. Crandall, Mrs. George F. Tinker, Mrs. George D. Whittlesey, Mrs. Sarah A. Stoddard.

SOUVENIR COMMITTEE.

Mrs. Herbert L. Crandall, Mrs. Frederic M. Smith.

AUDITING COMMITTEE.

George Whittlesey, P. Le Roy Harwood.

GENEALOGICAL DEPARTMENT.

Mrs. Frederic M. Smith in charge.

The chairman alluded briefly to the work accomplished by the Library Committee, and regretted that the present chairman would be unable to accept a re-election, as her home would be elsewhere. All things considered, it seemed wise to discontinue that committee for the present. The changed conditions of the Society seemed to demand two new committees, one on Membership, and a Souvenir Committee. The discontinuance or re-appointment of a Library Committee was left to the discretion of the President.

On motion of Frederic S. Newcomb, the business session was adjourned.

This was followed by a brief intermission, when an opportunity was given to inspect the house and grounds.

After some fifteen minutes, the chairman called the public meeting to order. The Historical Sketch of Fishers Island, prepared and read by Mr. F. E. Hine of that place, was very comprehensive in its scope, showing much thought and research in its preparation. After this feature of the program, the session was brought to a close, and our first annual meeting in the Shaw Mansion, became an event of the past.

ELIZABETH GORTON,

Secretary.

MEETINGS OF BOARD OF DIRECTORS.

The Board of Directors of the New London County Historical Society met on Wednesday afternoon, December 4, 1907, in the Shaw Mansion, to make definite arrangements for opening the house to the public. It seemed unwise, at that time, to attempt anything in the nature of a formal opening; if desired, something of that kind could be planned for the coming summer. The work of the electricians was completed, the books were arranged, and the annex, which had been equipped with a new steam heater, was occupied by Captain and Mrs. A. N. Whipple, who would be on hand to admit visitors. It was decided to insert a notice in the local papers, that the place would be open to the public, for the first time, the following Wednesday afternoon, from two to four o'clock.

The following simple rules and regulations were formulated :

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

1. The building and grounds shall be open free to the public, on Wednesday afternoons from 2 to 4 o'clock.

2. The building and grounds shall be open free to members of the Society, week days from 9 to 12 A. M. and 2 to 4 P. M., except on such occasions as the property may be rented for special purposes.

3. The building and grounds shall be open to strangers, week days from 9 to 12 A. M. and 2 to 4 P. M., upon payment of 25 cents, except Wednesday afternoons, when no charge is made.

4. Any organization or individual renting the property shall pay \$5.00 per day or fraction thereof, \$3.00 of which shall be paid to the Treasurer of the Society and \$2.00 to the Caretaker. It is expected that the Caretaker's apartment shall be at the disposal of said organizations or individuals if desired.

5. Visitors may have the privilege of consulting the library.

Mr. Rogers reported the amount on hand toward an Endowment Fund. Mr. Alfred Mitchell, appointed a member of the Endowment Committee at the annual meeting, finding it impossible to serve, Mr. Donald G. Mitchell, Jr., had been appointed to take his place. The committee was, therefore, composed of Ernest E. Rogers, George F. Tinker, George S. Palmer, Donald G. Mitchell, Jr., and Mrs. George Porter.

The meeting was then adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,
Secretary.

A meeting of the Board of Directors, preliminary to the annual meeting, was held in the Shaw Mansion, Thursday, August 13, 1908, at 3.30 P. M.

The following committee was appointed to nominate officers and committees for the ensuing year: George F. Tinker, John McGinley, P. Le Roy Harwood.

The chairman first called attention to the financial condition of the Society, saying that all current expenses would be paid to September first. An old note of four hundred dollars, for the Hempstead Diary, was still outstanding. In order to pay for the new heater in the annex, and a few minor bills, amounting to some four hundred dollars, it had been necessary, as a last resort, to take out a note for that amount at

the bank. Mr. Tinker thought it should be paid immediately, and made a motion that the Chair appoint a committee of three, whose duty should be to raise four hundred dollars. Mr. Harwood offered an amendment to that motion, that the committee be asked to raise five hundred dollars. The amendment was accepted, and the following persons named as members of the committee :

George F. Tinker, Frederic Bill, P. Le Roy Harwood. Mr. Bill immediately declared a vacancy on the committee, but finally consented to allow his name to remain. On motion of Mr. Tinker, seconded by Mr. Harwood, the Chair was added to the committee.

Mr. Rogers spoke of the Endowment Fund, and said that the season had not been a propitious one for pushing the work of the committee, appointed to secure the money.

Jonathan Trumbull inquired about the use of manuscripts belonging to the Society, what privileges were allowed, and the charges made for consulting them. He said that it was not customary, in other Historical Societies, to charge for the use of their manuscripts. To many people, the price demanded by our Society was a prohibitive one, and it made the manuscripts, for all practical use, unavailable for reference. It seemed to him much better for the reputation of the Society, and other reasons, to allow their free use, within reasonable limits. The matter was well discussed from different points of view and it was

Voted : That all charges for consulting the manuscripts be discontinued for the present, but said consultations shall be under the direction of the Secretary.

The meeting was then adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,
Secretary.

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

SEPTEMBER 1, 1907—SEPTEMBER 1, 1908.

Mr. President. Members of the New London County Historical Society :

The swiftly passing year has brought us once more to the time of our annual meeting, when it devolves upon the Secretary of the Society

to give a brief recapitulation of the year's work. The months since last we met, have been spent largely in getting adjusted to our new and strange surroundings, and possibly, recovering our breath a bit from the surprise and pleasure of finding the Society domiciled under its own vine and fig-tree, after thirty-six years of precarious existence, spent in wandering from pillar to post. On the afternoon of our annual meeting, in September, twelve months ago, the seating capacity of the assembly room was taxed to its utmost, for interest in our new possessions had prompted more than the usual number of people to turn their steps thither-ward. Although repairs to the building were sufficiently near completion to have it opened at that time, little attempt had been made toward putting things in order. Fresh paint, newly installed book cases, electric wires, peeping from unaccustomed places in the old house, showing that electricity was soon to replace the primitive candle and kerosene light of earlier days, and some other evidences of improvement were visible, but the greater part of our possessions were in packing boxes in the annex of the house. The book shelves were practically empty, and it was in imagination only, that we saw the rooms in housekeeping order. To-day, as we look around, we feel that something has been done in the past year, but we cannot boast, for much yet remains undone, and we can easily see many an unoccupied nook in the room which is said to be the largest one in the world,—the room for improvement. On the afternoon of Wednesday, December eleventh, 1907, without ostentation, the house was quietly thrown open to the public, for the first time. A glance over our new visitors' register, the gift of a member, reveals the fact that about six hundred persons have already registered their names on its pages. On January first, there were one hundred and ten callers. A veritable New Year's surprise party was this impromptu reception! Many and frequent have been the words of praise and admiration for the old place.

Through the kindness of friends, our necessities for housekeeping are gradually accumulating. To Miss Jane R. Perkins, we are indebted for a much appreciated gift of one hundred dollars to cover the expense of making doors for the book-cases. The improved appearance of the cases was an agreeable surprise, for the doors were added primarily

for their utility. The silent appeal of our empty flag-pole led Mrs. Ernest E. Rogers to supply our need in that direction, so that now, as occasion demands, the stars and stripes can be flung to the breezes. From the same source also came some of our window shades, which add a more home-like appearance to the room in which they were placed. Two loyal friends have given one hundred dollars to be applied on the current expense account. The annex of the building is now occupied by the caretaker and his wife, Captain and Mrs. A. N. Whipple; the place is well kept, and is open for visitors daily, with the exception of Sundays. A stroll through the house and grounds has afforded many a pleasant hour for strangers in our city during the summer months. Since last fall, Lucretia Shaw Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, has used the house on six different occasions. In October, a Hallowe'en party was held; Washington's birthday was duly celebrated at the proper time, and the old place was made festive with a lawn party in May. Three times it has been used for their regular monthly meetings. Some of our neighbors, from across the river, spent a pleasant afternoon here in February, when members of the Anna Warner Bailey Chapter were entertained by Mrs. Frank H. Chappell.

Fifty-nine new members, most of whom have been brought in by our energetic Membership Committee, have joined our ranks this year. The Souvenir Committee has well formulated plans, only awaiting the necessary funds to carry them out. The season has been an unpropitious one for pushing the work of the Endowment Committee, and it has seemed best to let it lie dormant for awhile. That the necessary endowment will eventually come, though we know not whence or how, we do not for a moment doubt. The winter meeting of the Society was held January 28, 1908, in the Peck Library, Norwich. Following is the program:

Address of Welcome,	Rev. Lewellyn Pratt, D. D., Norwich
Paper—Ledyard the Traveller,	Henry A. Tirrell, Norwich
Remarks,	Ex-Gov. Thomas M. Waller, New London
Report on the Feasibility of Republishing the Poems of	
John G. C. Brainard,	Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich

In place of Mr. Waller, who was unable to be present, Miss Mary Eddy Benjamin of New London read a paper on the Beacon Lights of New England. This carefully prepared article, on a somewhat unusual subject, was treated in a comprehensive and instructive manner. Impromptu remarks by Mr. George S. Palmer and Major Bela Peck Learned were pleasant features of the meeting.

At the meeting in Norwich, the previous winter, the advisability of making a reprint of Brainard's poems was considered, and discussed from different points of view. The matter was left in the hands of the Publication Committee for report at a later meeting. Mr. Jonathan Trumbull, chairman, presented the following report :

Three editions of Brainard's poems have been published : one during his lifetime in 1825, another in 1832, four years after his death, and the third in 1841. This last edition is claimed by its publishers to be the only full and authentic one. Among the tributes of other poets to Brainard this includes a poem of four verses by Whittier. The edition of 1832 is prefaced by a prose memoir of thirty-six pages, also by Whittier. Neither the memoir nor the poem can be found in the authorized edition of Whittier's complete works, although they must have been written when he had reached the age of twenty-one.

Though they show some marks of immaturity, their literary merit is such as to make them well worth reprinting—so much so that they could not fail to form a very attractive feature in a reprint of Brainard's poems. A reprint of the poems prefaced by these tributes of Whittier would make a volume of more than two hundred pages, and would cost for an edition of five hundred copies, uniform with the Society's edition of the Stone Records of Groton, about four hundred and fifty dollars.

A mournful interest attaches to the following extract from a letter written by the late Edmund Clarence Stedman on the subject of this reprint. After speaking of some other matters, he writes me, under date of April 24th.

"And now about Brainard: Among my books now in storage is that edition published at Hartford to which Whittier prefaced a biographical sketch. I suppose it is the edition of 1832, the text of which I used in representing Brainard in the 'Library of American Literature' and again in the 'American Anthology.'

"Brainard was a true and natural poet within his limits, and I think the republication of his lyrical remains, prefaced, as you suggest, by the Whittier biography and poem, would be a very graceful and appropriate act on the part of the New London County Historical Society. Yes, I suppose I could write a half page in the way of an introductory note if I could hit upon just the best way of doing it. * * * This spring I am so much driven that I

could not do anything myself until after the proofs should be complete for the body of the volume.

"You speak of the expense. How does the idea of having a limited edition de luxe, numbered, besides the popular edition—say one hundred copies to be subscribed for by book collectors and other well-to-do readers—strike you? That would pay for the cost of the plates, I should think, and insure the Society against loss."

On further conference with Mr. Stedman, I think he agreed that the entire edition should be limited and numbered, and should not exceed five hundred copies. To his remarks regarding the literary merit and appropriateness of the publication, it would be presumptuous for me to add.

A year ago we listened to a very able and interesting biographical and critical sketch of Brainard by Colonel Francis Parsons, which, together with your request that our committee should report on publishing Brainard's poems, led me to make a rather careful study of them. I will own that I was charmed with them, and at an age when one rarely adopts a new favorite among the poets, I could not refrain from adding Brainard to my favorites. Admitting that the poems are of unequal merit, I cannot agree with Colonel Parson's verbal suggestion of a year ago that only a selection from them should be printed. All or none should, in my opinion, be printed; for their very defects are strong indications of the character and charming personality of the poet himself—never looking for fame or applause, writing only as the mood took him, careless of the fashion of his verse as of the fashion or style of his clothes. No two words can better characterize his work than those two adjectives true and natural which Stedman uses in speaking of him.

It is, however, of a cold matter of business. I suppose, that this report should treat the question being, can this Society after expending about five hundred dollars for a small edition of these poems, including the memoir and poetical tribute by Whittier, expect to cover the cost by the sale of the books? We confess, we consider it doubtful. Two generations ago, the last edition met, I suppose, a profitable sale; but in those sixty years two new generations have arisen which knew not Brainard, and hosts of poets and poetasters have printed and published verses good, bad and indifferent. Your committee must confess that at the present day, it would, in their opinion, be difficult, and perhaps impossible to sell five hundred dollars worth of Brainard's poems: and only for that reason we cannot recommend their republication unless the Society can afford to take the risk.

Three of our members have died since last we met, Elisha Turner, a life member; one honorary member, Edmund Clarence Stedman, and George S. Porter, an annual member, much interested in genealogical work. The following resolutions, presented by Mr. Trumbull at our semi-annual meeting, seemed most fitting:

The death of Edmund Clarence Stedman leaves a vacancy in the roll of honorary members of this Society which is profoundly impressed upon us.

His fame and renown as a poet, critic and scholar stands assured, and have long been recognized. We are proud of having had on our rolls the name of a man who has done so much to raise the standard of American literature and to encourage others in literary work.

His interest in the work of this Society, his love for Norwich, the home of his boyhood and early manhood, so often expressed in word and deed, add most impressively to the pride we feel in his membership.

His rare personal qualities endeared him to all whose privilege it was to know him, and the sudden close of his useful and beautiful life leaves to them especially a precious memory and a deep sense of personal loss.

The Society has been unable, thus far, to commence the publication of Mr. Smith's index to the Hempstead Diary, and many desired results are yet unattained; nevertheless, at the end of this first year in the Shaw Mansion, we can look back upon many encouraging features, and for the Society, in the coming year, your Secretary would bespeak your continued interest and co-operation.

Respectfully submitted,

ELIZABETH GORTON,

September 10, 1908.

Secretary.

MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING, 1908.

The annual meeting of the New London County Historical Society was held in the Shaw Mansion, Thursday afternoon, September 10, 1908, with the President, Ernest E. Rogers in the chair.

The business session was opened in the small assembly room at 3 o'clock.

In the absence of the Treasurer, the Secretary read the financial report, which was approved.

This was followed by the reading of the minutes of the Board meetings held during the year.

A vote of thanks was given to the Secretary for one hundred dollars, turned back into the treasury of the Society, for purchase of souvenir china, to be placed on sale in the Shaw Mansion.

Mr. Rogers in speaking of the Endowment Fund, made mention of a small nucleus on hand, in addition to the Turner Fund.

The following list of officers for the ensuing year, presented by Mr. George F. Tinker, chairman of the Nominating Committee, was read by the Secretary.

President—Ernest E. Rogers, New London.

First Vice-President—Frederic Bill, Groton.

Second Vice-President—Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich.

Third Vice-President—J. R. Warren, North Lyme.

Secretary—Miss Elizabeth Gorton, New London.

Treasurer, Lee S. Denison, New London.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE.

Ernest E. Rogers, Hon. George F. Tinker, New London; Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich; Walter Learned, New London; Frederic Bill, Groton; Frederic S. Newcomb, John McGinley, New London; Lewis D. Mason, M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.; H. Wales Lines, Meriden; Major Bela Peck Learned, Norwich; Sebastian D. Lawrence, George C. Strong, Henry R. Bond, New London; Mrs. George Porter, Orlando, Fla.; Henry A. Tirrell, Norwich; Colin S. Buell, Richard B. Wall, P. LeRoy Harwood, Alfred Mitchell, George S. Palmer, Miss Jane R. Perkins, Donald G. Mitchell, Jr., New London.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

Jonathan Trumbull, Miss Elizabeth Gorton, Ernest E. Rogers.

MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE.

Mrs. Frederic M. Smith, Mrs. Herbert L. Crandall, Mrs. George F. Tinker,
Mrs. George D. Whittlesey, Mrs. Sarah A. Stoddard.

SOUVENIR COMMITTEE.

Mrs. Herbert L. Crandall, Mrs. Frederic M. Smith.

AUDITING COMMITTEE.

George Whittlesey, P. LeRoy Harwood.

GENEALOGICAL DEPARTMENT.

Miss Lucretia W. Smith.

They were elected as nominated. It was

Voted: That the reading of the Secretary's annual report, be deferred until the open session.

Reference was made to the work of the caretaker, and an invitation extended to look through his apartment, if any desired to do so. His services had proved very satisfactory, during the year, and it was suggested that his salary be increased five dollars per month, with light and heat furnished as heretofore.

On motion of Mr. Tinker, seconded by Mr. Alfred Coit, it was

Voted: That the caretaker be engaged for another year at a salary of thirty dollars per month.

The meeting was then adjourned to the large assembly room for the public session. The President in his opening remarks, said that an attempt was being made to secure brief accounts of the lives of all charter members of the Society. Already a few such memoirs had been given, and another was to be added to the list at the present session. The Commemorative Sketch of Judge P. C. Mather, prepared by Mr. Charles W. Butler, was read by Mr. Alfred Coit. During the reading Mr. Coit interspersed some incidents connected with Judge Mather's career, which formed an interesting supplement to the paper.

At the conclusion of the paper, an opportunity was given for informal remarks. Among those who spoke, were Mr. Abel P. Tanner, Rev. Dr. Bixler and Mr. Jonathan Trumbull, after which the Secretary's annual report was read and approved.

The meeting was then adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,

Secretary.

MEETINGS OF BOARD OF DIRECTORS.

A meeting of the Board of Directors of the New London County Historical Society was held in the Shaw Mansion, Wednesday afternoon, December 30, 1908, to take action on the death of Mrs. George Porter.

Her loss was deeply felt, and sincerest words of sympathy were expressed, but it was thought best not to pass any formal resolutions, feeling confident, could she speak, she would approve of the action.

The Secretary was asked to write to Doctor Porter and to Mrs. Chapell, expressing the sympathy of the Board, and of the Society as a whole, and the Board voted to send a floral tribute to the funeral, after which the meeting was adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,

Secretary.

On Thursday, January 21, 1909, at 3.30 p. m., a meeting of the Board of Directors was held in the Shaw Mansion, for the transaction

of business relating to the old court house. The meeting was called to order by the President, Ernest E. Rogers, who, after a few preliminary remarks, asked the Secretary to read the following self-explanatory communication from the Mayor of the city :

MAYOR'S OFFICE.

New London, Conn., January 14, 1909.

New London County Historical Society.

Mr. E. E. ROGERS, President.

Gentlemen :—

At a recent meeting of the County Building Committee, it was unanimously voted that this Committee indicate to the historical and patriotic societies of the City of New London, the willingness of the Committee to recommend to the County authorities that the present court house in New London be transferred to all the said local historical and patriotic societies if they should decide to unite in removing and caring for the building, or to any one of them, upon the payment to the county of \$5.00, upon the condition that the building be removed from its present location and preserved somewhere in the City of New London for historical or patriotic purposes.

Will you kindly advise the Committee whether you are interested in this matter, addressing your reply to Thomas W. Casey, Secretary of the County and Municipal Building Committee, New London, Conn.

Yours truly,

B. L. ARMSTRONG.

for the Committee.

All present disapproved of the destruction or removal of the building from its present site, but they were equally unanimous in the decision that the Historical Society was not in a position to take favorable action on the above offer. The Secretary was instructed to send a reply to Thomas W. Casey, Secretary of the County and Municipal Building Committee, with a copy of the following vote taken by the Board :

THOMAS W. CASEY :

The Board of Directors of the New London County Historical Society do not consider the Society to be in condition to take favorable action upon the offer of the Commission to sell the old court house for five dollars upon certain conditions.

The Board further voted to spread upon its records, and to communicate to you its formal protest against the demolition, or removal of the old court house from its present site.

The Secretary then read a letter from Doctor Porter, in which he expressed his thanks to the Board for their expression of sympathy, and floral tribute sent after Mrs. Porter's death.

After considering some details connected with the meeting to be held in Norwich the following week, the meeting was adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,

Secretary.

The Board of Directors met in the Shaw Mansion, Friday afternoon, May 28, 1909, at at 3.30 o'clock.

The meeting was called to order by the President, Ernest E. Rogers, who spoke of a communication which had been received from Norwich, asking permission to use the portraits of Mr. Lafayette S. Foster and of General William H. Birge, at a loan exhibition of portraits to be held in connection with the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the town. This loan exhibit was to be postponed until fall, instead of being held in July at the time of the celebration, as originally planned. As the request had been made at the suggestion of Mr. Dodge, the artist who painted the portrait of Mr. Foster, the Board felt sure the risk incurred in loaning them would be very small. Accordingly it was

Voted: That the portraits of Senator Foster and General William H. Birge be loaned to the Norwich Free Academy, for a reasonable length of time, next fall.

Mr. Rogers spoke of the work of the Endowment Committee, and of the vacancy in its numbers caused by the death of Mrs. Porter. It was

Voted: That Mrs. Cornelia W. Chapell be appointed a member of the Endowment Committee, in place of Mrs. Porter, deceased.

The President stated that, owing to the financial depression, little had been done toward raising the four hundred dollars, which the Society had borrowed, when repairs were in progress. Toward that amount, one hundred dollars had been pledged, and there was a general feeling, among those present, that the debt ought to be wiped out

before the annual meeting. Coupled with this, was an expressed determination to make the effort to achieve that result.

The meeting was then adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,

Secretary.

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

SEPTEMBER 1, 1908—SEPTEMBER 1, 1909.

Mr. President, Members of the New London County Historical Society :

The general characteristics of the work in the year just closed, have been, in many respects, like those of previous years. The individual members are interested in results, but not so much, I think, in the details connected with their attainment; which fact, of necessity, cuts out much that might be included in a report of this kind. Although the Society has become quite settled in a home of its own, our new environment has brought with it much that has seemed unfamiliar and out of the ordinary. Gradually, however, the work is becoming adjusted to changed conditions, and is running smoothly in the newly-made channels. During the year, the caretaker has completed slight repairs and improvements, which have added to the general appearance of the property. The heater, installed in the wing of the house, when it was purchased, proved a failure, except in one respect,—that of consuming a large quantity of coal; as a generator of heat, it failed to meet the requirements. After a thorough test of its heating qualities and repeated attempts, by Captain Whipple and the dealer from whom it was purchased, to remedy defects, it was taken out last winter, and replaced by a new one, without extra charge. It is now comparatively easy to heat the reading-room, in addition to the caretaker's apartment, which is a great advantage, as we have not arrived at the luxury of keeping the entire house heated. We are looking forward to it as one of the good things in store, but, at present, the main building is heated on Wednesdays only.

While the current expenses of the year have been met, the question of a steady income, sufficient to run the place, is still a problem.

There has been a bequest of one thousand dollars from Sebastian D. Lawrence, which will be paid to the Society in due time.

Five hundred souvenir plates, containing a picture of the house, together with the seal of the Society, and appropriate border design, have been purchased and placed on sale. While the demand for them has not wholly reached our expectations, owing, possibly to the multiplicity of less expensive souvenirs of the city obtainable elsewhere, yet a beginning has been made toward reducing our stock in trade.

The winter meeting was held in the Peck Library, Slater Hall, Norwich, Thursday, January 28, when the following program was carried out :

Address of Welcome,	Henry A. Tirrell, Norwich
The Study of Genealogy,	Col. C. D. Parkhurst, New London
In Memoriam: Edmund Clarence Stedman,	Daniel Coit Gilman
Donald Grant Mitchell,	Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich

Following these papers, Mr. Buell related some interesting anecdotes, connected with a personal acquaintance with Mr. Mitchell, while Mr. Gilman paid a short verbal tribute to George S. Porter, the Norwich genealogist and member of this Society, who had recently died.

The names of nine hundred persons on the register during the year, are sufficient proof that the Society's new home is a constant attraction for sightseers.

Each year brings its changes, and the one just past is not an exception, for during that period, the following members have passed away: Daniel Coit Gilman and Donald G. Mitchell, honorary members of the Society; Mrs. George Porter of Orlando, Florida, a life member and one of the Advisory Committee; Mr. John L. Branch, Mrs. Samuel Greene, Mr. James Newcomb, Colonel Augustus C. Tyler, faithful annual members, all of New London; Mr. Edward C. Beecher of New Haven; Dr. O. M. Barber of Mystic; Mr. Sebastian D. Lawrence, a life member, and one of the Board of Directors, and Miss Mary Eddy Benjamin, a life member, who served the Society as its Secretary more than three years, and was always interested in its welfare. The death of Mrs. George Porter, whom so many of us knew as Miss Cornelia W. Chapell, has brought with it, a deep and special sense of

loss. To those who knew her best, her noble life and triumphant death will never cease to be an inspiration. New names have been added to the roll, so that the total membership has not changed materially since our last annual meeting.

The hospitality of the house was extended to the public on Washington's birthday, when the members of Lucretia Shaw Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, acted as hostesses at an informal tea. The members, garbed in colonial costumes, welcomed many visitors.

The sword of John Mason, owned by the Society, was sent to our sister city, the "Rose of New England," for a loan exhibit held in connection with the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the town. An appreciative note of thanks for the courtesy of this organization, in sending it, was received from Mrs. Amos A. Browning, in behalf of the Loan Committee of Faith Trumbull Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.

The Society is still dependent upon gifts and exchanges for accessions to the library; considering the slight returns we are able to make, these gifts have been frequent and most generous, both from historical societies and individuals. One of our special needs at present is the service of a librarian to catalogue the books which are accumulating, including those given to the Society by Miss Perkins. From past experience, we have learned that it is not an easy task to do the work if it is allowed to drift indefinitely. In addition to the bound volumes, we have a considerable number of miscellaneous pamphlets, all of which ought to be properly classified, and made available for reference. The labor would not be arduous, for one who understands cataloguing, and ought not to involve great expense; one hundred dollars, or less, it seems to me, would pay for the work, but it is not worth while to have it done by a novice. Already, some of the preliminary work has received attention, such as pasting in book plates and gift labels, stamping, etc. The slightest tendency toward the chaos of a few years ago ought to be avoided, and the time has now arrived when these things need attention, if the Society's possessions are to be kept in order, as they should be. Possibly some one

present may be able to suggest ways and means whereby this very important and necessary work can be accomplished. Another need of the Society is a publishing fund so that the Records and Papers can be issued regularly. These publications have been issued occasionally, during the years, as special financial assistance has been received. A member of the Society has volunteered to edit the publication quarterly, if the necessary funds can be supplied.

The interest and painstaking work of the caretaker are evidenced by the well-kept appearance of the house and grounds.

Respectfully submitted,

ELIZABETH GORTON,

September 17, 1909.

Secretary.

MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING, 1909.

The annual meeting of the New London County Historical Society was held in the Shaw Mansion, Friday afternoon, September 17, 1909, at 3.00 o'clock.

The Secretary read the minutes of three Board meetings held during the year, and the annual report, all of which were approved.

Mr. Denison, the Treasurer, gave the financial report, which was accepted as given. Fifty dollars was donated to the Society by the Secretary, to help pay the outstanding bill for souvenir china. The financial condition was explained in detail by Mr. Rogers, who quoted figures showing that the regular expenses were far in excess of the income. An increased endowment, or special gifts were necessary to meet the current expenses.

Mention was made of the fact that nothing had been done with the Binding Fund since Mrs. Porter's death. On motion of Mr. Gates, it was

Voted: That Miss Gorton be appointed Treasurer of that account.

Mr. Rogers then called for reports from the Souvenir, Genealogical, Membership and Publication Committees, but there was nothing of special importance to be given at that time.

Mr. Tinker, chairman of the Nominating Committee, presented the following report, which was read by Mr. Gates :

President—Ernest E. Rogers, New London.
 First Vice-President—Frederic Bill, Groton.
 Second Vice-President—Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich.
 Third Vice-President—J. R. Warren, North Lyme.
 Secretary—Miss Elizabeth Gorton, New London.
 Treasurer—Lee S. Denison, New London.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE.

Ernest E. Rogers, Hon. George F. Tinker, New London; Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich; Walter Learned, New London; Frederic Bill, Groton; Frederic S. Newcomb, John McGinley, New London; Lewis D. Mason, M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.; H. Wales Lines, Meriden; Major Bela Peck Learned, Norwich; George C. Strong, Henry R. Bond, New London; Henry A. Tirrell, Norwich; Colin S. Buell, Richard B. Wall, P. LeRoy Harwood, Alfred Mitchell, George S. Palmer, Miss Jane R. Perkins, Donald G. Mitchell, Frank V. Chappell, New London.

On motion of Mr. George S. Palmer, the Secretary cast the ballot for the officers and Advisory Committee as nominated.

Mr. Rogers, after brief remarks, in which he expressed the great need of an endowment, and his willingness to give his services toward raising it, in order that the place might be run on a sound financial basis, accepted the office of President for the ensuing year.

The following committees were then appointed :

MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE.

Mrs. Frederic M. Smith, Mrs. George F. Tinker,
 Mrs. George D. Whittlesey, Mrs. Herbert L. Crandall,
 Miss Sarah A. Stoddard.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

Jonathan Trumbull, Miss Elizabeth Gorton, Ernest E. Rogers.

GENEALOGICAL COMMITTEE.

Miss Lucretia W. Smith in charge.

SOUVENIR COMMITTEE.

Mrs. Herbert L. Crandall, Miss Jane R. Perkins, Mrs. Frederic M. Smith.

AUDITING COMMITTEE.

George Whittlesey, P. LeRoy Harwood.

ENDOWMENT COMMITTEE.

Ernest E. Rogers, George F. Tinker, George S. Palmer,
 Mrs. Cornelia W. Chapell, Donald G. Mitchell.

On motion of George S. Palmer, seconded by Benjamin F. Gates, it was

Voted: That the present caretaker be re-engaged for the following year, at a salary of thirty dollars per month.

Attention was called to an oil painting of the Old Town Mill, which the artist, Mr. Loeth, of Norwich, had placed on exhibition in the Shaw Mansion, and wished to sell.

On motion of George S. Palmer, the business meeting was adjourned.

At 4.00 o'clock, the public session was called to order. Following are the chief features of the program:

Paper—	Samuel Chester Reid,	. . . . .	Henry A. Tirrell, Norwich
Remarks—	. . . . .	{	. . . . . Edwin Avery Tracy, Norwich
			Rev. Charles R. McNally, New London

ELIZABETH GORTON,
Secretary.

MEETING OF BOARD OF DIRECTORS.

A meeting of the Board of Directors of the New London County Historical Society was held in the Shaw Mansion, Wednesday afternoon, March 23, 1910, to authorize the President to accept, for the Society, the bequest of the late Sebastian D. Lawrence. The legal documents,* which had been received from the law firm of Waller and Waller, were presented by the Secretary. From them the following portion is copied:

Paragraph thirteenth of the last will and testament of Sebastian D. Lawrence provides in part as follows:

"I give to the New London Historical Society, one thousand (1,000) dollars."

The succession tax of three per cent imposed by the State of Connecticut on this legacy amounts to \$29.97, leaving a net legacy of \$970.03. This the Executors are ready to pay upon receiving a proper receipt and discharge from the New London County Historical Society.

* These are on file with the records of the Society, as it seemed unnecessary to publish them in full.

RECEIPTS.

Dues,	\$140.00
Admissions to Building,	25.00
Souvenirs sold,	15.00
Interest on invested funds.	200.00
	<hr/>
	\$380.00
Deficit,	\$528.00
	<hr/>
	\$908.00

It will be seen, from the above statement, that the expenses of the Society cover only the bare necessities of existence, and are conducted in the most economical and frugal manner. Especially is this true when we consider the property cost, with alterations, \$35,000 (given through the generosity of members and friends of the Society) and that this historic colonial house and grounds covering three-quarters of an acre, are kept in perfect order throughout the year, open free of cost to members from 9 to 12 A. M. and 2 to 5 P. M. every week day, and to visitors upon payment of twenty-five cents, and free to the public every Wednesday afternoon, necessitating someone in constant attendance.

During the recent financial depression, it was thought best to postpone the raising of an endowment. However, the time for action has now arrived. There will be no funds available on July tenth to pay the small monthly salary of the efficient Superintendent. Last winter's fuel and other bills should also be paid.

PERMANENT ENDOWMENT.

The Society needs \$25,000 endowment, the income of which should be applied to current expenses. A second endowment fund of \$25,000 is also required, the income of which should apply, (a) for improvements, (b) for the publishing and library departments.

(a). Property of this value requires constant repair and improvement. Within a year, a new roof will be needed and the present shingled roof should be replaced with slate to render the stone building more fireproof. The brick sidewalks need replacing, and the fence around the rear of the grounds should be renewed. These are only some of the many improvements needed.

(b) For five years the publishing of the Records and Papers has been interrupted for lack of funds. Only one volume of Collections and one volume of Occasional Publications have been published, although the archives contain a vast wealth of unpublished material. Being unable to purchase books, the Society is entirely dependent upon gifts and exchanges for additions to its library.

The Society is fortunate in possessing the historic Shaw Mansion for its permanent home, and here to house its valuable reference library, relics and historical accumulations of forty years. The register yearly contains the

names of visitors from all sections of the Union, who are unstinted in their praise. It should be our pleasure, as well as privilege and duty, to maintain this institution.

On behalf of the Advisory Committee.

ERNEST E. ROGERS,
President.

After the appointment of George F. Tinker and John McGinley to act as a Nominating Committee, at the annual meeting in September, the meeting was adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,
Secretary.

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

SEPTEMBER 1, 1909—SEPTEMBER 1, 1910.

Mr. President, Members of the New London County Historical Society:

The story of the year can be quickly told, for it contains very little out of the ordinary. An effort has constantly been made to run the Society as economically as possible, as the financial end has not ceased to be a problem. A few necessary repairs to the property have been made, including those to the fence, for which the owner of the adjoining property cheerfully paid half. The general appearance of the house and its well-kept grounds has brought many strangers to its doors, during the summer season, who have been no less charmed with the interior, than its attractive exterior led them to expect. Eleven hundred and eighty-four visitors have registered during the year ending September first. Most of these, to be sure, did not fail to note that Wednesday is free day, and act accordingly, and yet, a generous supply of shining quarters has been added to our treasury by these summer pleasure seekers. The souvenir plates find occasional purchasers, but they are not selling with the desired rapidity. Many admire them, but are evidently looking for a less expensive souvenir. In the days to come, possibly we can have a greater variety of articles for sale, which will appeal to the varying tastes and pocketbooks of

all would-be purchasers. The receipts, from dues and sale of publications, have amounted to practically the same as those of last year. A considerable number of unsold Hempstead Diaries and Stone Records of Groton, are still on hand, of which the Society would be very glad to dispose. It may be that some of these business men can suggest a plan which will help to find purchasers for them. Fifty dollars came in as a result of the circular sent out in July—not a large amount, surely—but, nevertheless, it has helped to defray the year's expenses. There are, among our annual members, a number of persons who fail to renew their memberships regularly. While in individual cases, it effects the receipts but little, yet in the aggregate, the loss which accrues to the Society, as a result of these unintentional oversights is materially felt. Five members have been removed by death, since our last annual meeting: Mr. Henry R. Bond, Mrs. George D. Whittlesey, Major Bela Peck Learned, Miss Louise B. Weaver and Miss Ellen G. Coit. Two have resigned: Mrs. Edward C. Beecher of New Haven and Miss Eunice Burch of East Lyme.

The bequest of one thousand dollars from the late Sebastian D. Lawrence, minus the succession tax of twenty nine dollars and ninety seven cents, was turned over to the Society on March twenty-fourth and has been placed in the Savings Bank by the Treasurer.

For the use of the Society's home last September, by the Starr Family Association, the following vote of thanks was promptly received:

NEW LONDON, CONNECTICUT, September 2, 1909.

At a meeting of the Starr Family Association, held in the home of the New London County Historical Society, the Shaw Mansion on Bank Street, New London, on Thursday afternoon, September 2, A. D. 1909, it was unanimously

Voted: That the thanks of this Association are extended to the New London County Historical Society for its hospitality and for the cordial welcome expressed by its President, Mr. Ernest E. Rogers.

Attest: JONATHAN STARR,
Temporary Secretary.

On January first, through the courtesy of Mr. George S. Palmer, there was held, in the Shaw Mansion, an exhibition of early colonial

furniture. The pleasure and appreciation of those who attended were greatly enhanced by the descriptive circular and printed list of articles, which Mr. Palmer placed at their disposal. That the exhibition was appreciated, by the public, was proven by the fact that the rooms were well filled with visitors, all the afternoon. Several ladies of the Society were in attendance, and helped to combine a pleasant social feature with the occasion.

During the year, there has been loaned to the Society, a collection of old china from the Ann Beebe house in this city. These articles were bequeathed to the United Workers and are still their property. The winter meeting was held in Norwich, Thursday, February 17, 1910, when the following program was carried out:

Address of Welcome	-	-	-	Henry A. Tirrell, Norwich
Response	-	-	-	Rev. Charles R. McNally, New London

The Seal of Connecticut, Chief Justice Simeon E. Baldwin, New Haven

By special invitation, the members of the County Bar, were present at this meeting, to hear Judge Baldwin.

Comparatively few requests for genealogical information have been received during the past year. Miss Smith, who has charge of that department of the Society's work, is always glad to answer inquiries, and to make research for a slight recompense. Through the generosity of friends and kindred societies the accumulation of books and relics is constantly increasing, and it should more and more become a place where donors of gifts may feel confident that they will receive good care. Within certain bounds, such gifts are always acceptable; it is necessary, however, to guard against making a place of this kind a clearing house, for articles which have no special value anywhere, historically or otherwise. There is still much to be desired in the work of the Society, and we trust some of these improvements, along various lines, may materialize in the near future.

Respectfully submitted,

ELIZABETH GORTON,

September 28, 1910.

Secretary.

MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING, 1910.

The annual meeting of the New London County Historical Society was held in the Shaw Mansion, Wednesday, September 28, 1910, at 3 p. m., with the President, Ernest E. Rogers in the chair.

The minutes of the meetings held during the year and a brief annual report were read by the Secretary, and approved.

The report of the Treasurer was read by the Secretary. The financial condition of the Society was discussed somewhat in detail. The President explained, that, the previous year, some of the officers had made up the deficit, before the annual meeting, but this year the report showed the actual financial condition, without these special gifts. It was thought necessary to raise four or five hundred dollars in excess of the annual income in order to run the place, adequately. Mr. George S. Palmer suggested raising the existing deficit immediately, and volunteered to pay the outstanding coal bills. The Treasurer's report was accepted and ordered placed on file.

Mr. Tinker, as chairman of the Nominating Committee, presented the following list of officers for the ensuing year:

President—Ernest E. Rogers, New London.

First Vice-President—Frederic Bill, Groton.

Second Vice-President—Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich.

Third Vice-President—J. R. Warren, North Lyme.

Secretary—Miss Elizabeth Gorton, New London.

Treasurer—Lee S. Denison, New London.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE.

Ernest E. Rogers, Hon. George F. Tinker, New London; Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich; Walter Learned, New London; Frederic Bill, Groton; Frederic S. Newcomb, John McGinley, New London; Lewis D. Mason, M. D., Brooklyn N. Y.; H. Wales Lines, Meriden; George C. Strong, New London; Henry A. Tirrell, Norwich; Colin S. Buell, Richard B. Wall, P. LeRoy Harwood, Alfred Mitchell, George S. Palmer, Miss Jane R. Perkins, Donald G. Mitchell; Frank V. Chappell, Laurence W. Miner, New London.

Two members of the Advisory Committee, Bela P. Learned of Norwich, and Henry R. Bond of New London, having died during the year, Laurence W. Miner was named as a new member, making one less in the total, which seemed sufficient.

The report was accepted and it was

Voted : That the Secretary cast the ballot.

The officers were declared elected as nominated.

The President then referred briefly to the fact that this meeting completed his tenth year of service as head of the Society.

Inquiry was made by the Secretary, if the members present thought it would be a wise expenditure of one hundred dollars, which would be available the first of the following September, to purchase, without extra expense to the Society, the Consolidated Index to the New England Historical and Genealogical Register. As the library contained a complete set of these books, and they were very difficult to consult without this necessary guide to their contents, the Index seemed an essential, if rather costly part of the work. On motion of Mr. George S. Palmer, it was

Voted : That it is the opinion of the Society that the work would be a great addition to the library.

Reference was made to the fact that the bequest of Sebastian D. Lawrence had been paid into the treasury, and it was

Voted: That the bequest of Sebastian D. Lawrence be placed in the Endowment Fund, the income only, to be used for the expenses of the Society.

The business session was then adjourned.

The public session was opened at 4 o'clock, when the following program was carried out :

Address— . . . George S. Godard, Hartford, State Librarian
Cornelia Wetmore Chapell Porter—An Appreciation, . . .

Elizabeth Gorton
Shaw Mansion from Visitors View Points—Capt. A. N. Whipple, Supt.

ELIZABETH GORTON,
September 28, 1911. Secretary.

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

SEPTEMBER 1, 1910—SEPTEMBER 1, 1911.

Mr. President, Members of the New London County Historical Society :

When attempting to gather a few facts for a summary of the year's

work, a large interrogation point, as to what should be included in it, immediately presented itself as the most prominent object in view; for many details, which occupy much time and are uppermost in the writer's mind, would be absolutely without interest to the members as a whole, although they play an important part in making a record of failure or success at the close of each year.

The oft-repeated story of the need of an endowment fund begins to savor of antiquity, but, as that special need is still in the ascendancy, we may be pardoned for once more calling attention to it. All efforts for securing it were cheerfully laid aside, during the vigorous campaign in behalf of the new college for women, and the Society is still facing its unsolved problem. Aside from the regular running expenses, there are, necessarily, more or less extras which must constantly receive attention, if the work is to be kept up-to-date. The Society's possessions have gradually emerged from a very chaotic state, to one of partial order, at least; and we wish to go forward, not backward. This cannot be done without constant expenditure of labor and means. It is possible that a vivid memory picture of the chaos of ten years ago, makes the present incumbent of this office doubly solicitous to avoid the beginnings of a return to that condition. Be that as it may, the necessity for keeping the details of the work well in hand and up-to-date are self-evident facts. One of our members, on whose assistance we relied greatly for help in this special line of work, has gone from us, never to return; but surely, there must be others who would find a pleasant diversion in putting their hands to the plough, and helping along some line of the Society's activity. Possibly a definite suggestion for such an one, who might volunteer to spend a few leisure hours in a labor of love, may not be inopportune. A few years ago, a much appreciated gift of a file of the Boston Transcript, containing genealogical notes, came as a gift from one of our members. At present, they are tied up in packages, so safely put away that they are of no practical use. In order to be of permanent value, these articles ought to be cut out, and arranged in scrap books. The labor would not be at all arduous, and could be done in odd moments.

As the report of our Treasurer will indicate, the amount of money taken in at the house, has been somewhat larger than in former years. These receipts include admission fees, sale of publications and souvenirs, and three life memberships. The house and grounds are at present in very good condition, although the roof needs reshingling, or, what is preferable, covered with slate or some other fire-proof material. New granolithic sidewalks have been laid along the entire front of the property, also adjoining Perkins Green on Bank Street. Some weeks ago, a communication was received from the Horticultural Society asking permission to improve this little tract, by the planting of ornamental shrubs or small trees. No definite answer was given, as it seemed advisable to bring the matter before a larger representation of the Society than it was possible to obtain at that time. It is hoped that an expression of opinion will be given at this meeting.

There have been no Board meetings during the year, and it was thought best to omit the regular meeting last winter, as the focal point of public interest was the securing of the Woman's College for New London.

A complete set of the Consolidated Index to the New England Historical and Genealogical Register has been purchased, as the gift of a member, and is now in Boston being bound. A unique and interesting gift was that received from Mr. Wallace Stebbins,—a framed broadside, containing the Chinese Decoration, received by him from the Emperor of China in 1894. Worthy of special mention, also, is an old hand-made bed spread, the gift of Mrs. Edward Prest of this city. It was made by "Miss Eunice Brown who lived in Dr. Perkins' family for many years as a seamstress, dressmaker and friend. She was greatly attached to Dr. Perkins and his family, and doubtless would have been glad to know that some of her handiwork would remain in the house she knew so well."* Today, it is making its initial appearance, in public, as one of our possessions, and has been given a place of honor on the bed in Washington's room. It seems fitting, also, at this time, to display another housekeeping commodity,

*Mrs. Edward Prest.

which cannot be classed as a strictly new possession, but, like the bed spread, it is making its *début* in this Society today. This is before you on the Washington table, being none other than a damask tablecloth used on the dining table of Mrs. Elizabeth Leighton of Cambridge, Mass., when George Washington was a guest at her home. Mrs. Leighton was the great-grandmother of Colonel A. C. Tyler, one of our former members. This dual display of household linen can be viewed at your leisure. From the second speaker on today's program, has come a gift of nineteen books—the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies in the War of the Rebellion. Other friends and kindred societies have remembered us with their usual generosity, notwithstanding the fact that we have so little with which to reciprocate. A list of the donors will be printed in our forthcoming issue of the Records and Papers, now in press.

Miss Smith, who makes genealogical research for the Society, will be very glad to have any inquiries along that line of work, sent to her.

The list of members has changed somewhat, telling, as usual, a story of loss and gain, with very little change in the total number. Nearly eight hundred persons have left their signatures on our visitors' register during the year ending September first.

Respectfully submitted,

ELIZABETH GORTON,

September 28, 1911.

Secretary.

MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING, 1911.

On the afternoon of September 28, 1911, a goodly number of people assembled in the spacious upper hall of the Shaw Mansion for the annual business session of the Society.

At 3 o'clock it was called to order by the President, Ernest E. Rogers, who said that the first thing in order was the reading of any reports proper to come before the meeting, whereupon the Secretary read the minutes of the annual meeting of the previous September,

which were approved ; also the annual report, which was accepted as read.

In the absence of the Treasurer, his summarized financial report was read by the Secretary. This showed a balance of \$54.21 in the treasury on the first of September. In the remarks which followed, the fact was mentioned that since that date, thirty dollars had been paid to Captain Whipple for the care of the place, and the bills for the new sidewalk and the winter's coal were still unpaid, so that, in reality, the balance was on the wrong side of the ledger. Attention was also called to the significant fact that without the generous cash contributions, which had been received for maintaining the place, the deficit would have been larger.

On motion of Mr. Tinker, seconded by Mr. Gates, it was

Voted: That the Treasurer be requested to give a detailed report of the receipts and expenses, showing actual financial condition, including gifts and outstanding bills, at a Board meeting to be held in October, so that intelligent action can be taken toward raising a required income for the Society.

Miss Smith, when called upon for a report from the genealogical department, said there had been very little work for her to do in the last year, as she had received very few requests for that kind of work.

Once more the need of an endowment was brought to the attention of the meeting. Mr. Bill suggested that it would be well to cease to amble along, and to actually commence, the following month, to raise the money.*

For the coming year, the following list of nominees was presented by Mr. Tinker :

President—Ernest E. Rogers, New London.

First Vice-President—Frederic Bill, Groton.

Second Vice-President—Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich.

Third Vice-President—J. R. Warren, North Lyme.

Secretary—Miss Elizabeth Gorton, New London.

Treasurer—Lee S. Denison, New London.

— --
*The President, after the meeting, appointed Mr. Bill a member of the Endowment Committee, in accordance with the authority given him by a vote taken at the annual meeting, September 10, 1907.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE.

Ernest E. Rogers, Hon. George F. Tinker, New London; Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich; Walter Learned, New London; Frederic Bill, Groton; Frederic S. Newcomb, John McGinley, New London; Lewis D. Mason, M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.; H. Wales Lines, Meriden; George C. Strong, New London; Henry A. Tirrell, Norwich; Colin S. Buell, Richard B. Wall, P. LeRoy Harwood, George S. Palmer, Miss Jane R. Perkins, Donald G. Mitchell, Frank V. Chappell, Laurence W. Miner, New London.

The Secretary cast the ballot for the officers and Advisory Committee as nominated.

Mr. Tinker, from the kindness of his heart, then presented the following resolution, which was passed:

Whereas: Miss Elizabeth Gorton of this city has served the New London County Historical Society for ten years with great faithfulness and with entire satisfaction without recompense, she having annually donated the salary attached to the office of Secretary for relieving the said Society of some of its burdens, therefore be it

Resolved: That we extend the assurance of the deep sense of our appreciation of the work performed and the financial aid rendered.

Mr. Rogers said that a copy of the Records and Papers would soon be ready for distribution, as it was in press at that time. The Society was enabled to issue this publication through the kindness of Mrs. Chapell, who had volunteered to pay the entire cost of the work. The proposition of the Horticultural Society to improve Perkins Green was brought before the meeting, and, while the fact was fully realized that the place needed attention, the consensus of opinion seemed to be that great precaution should be taken to avoid having it densely covered with shrubs or undergrowth of any kind. It was

Voted: That the matter be left in the hands of Mrs. Cornelia W. Chapell and Miss Jane R. Perkins.

The appointment of the committees for the ensuing year was deferred until the next Board meeting.

The meeting was then adjourned.

ELIZABETH GORTON,
Secretary.

PUBLIC APPEAL FOR FUNDS TO BUY SHAW MANSION.

Printed in local papers, April 15, 1907.

To the Editor:

Today marks the beginning of the third and last month of the option held by the New London County Historical Society on the Shaw Mansion and grounds, including Perkins Green, for the sum of \$33,000.

With four large subscriptions amounting to \$25,000, the subscription list is now thrown open to all, believing that a generous and patriotic public will see that the balance is pledged promptly. The subscriptions are made upon the express condition that the full purchase price shall be paid by the Society on or before May 15. Any funds in excess of the purchase price will be deposited as an endowment fund, the income of which will be used for the current expenses of the property.

Believing that the pledges so far received warrant us in accepting cash donations to any amount, those wishing to make such contributions may leave them with the Union Bank, the National Bank of Commerce, the National Whaling Bank, the New London City National Bank, the Savings Bank of New London, the Mariners Savings Bank, or Lee S. Denison of the Thames Towboat Co., the Treasurer of the Society. The subscription list will be found with the undersigned of the Arnold Rudd Co. All contributors leaving their names will receive later an acknowledgment from the Treasurer of the Society.

The preservation of the Shaw Mansion, for one hundred and fifty years so prominently identified with the history of the city, should be a source of great pride to all citizens. In behalf of the Society.

ERNEST E. ROGERS,
President.

CIRCULAR LETTER SENT TO MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

New London, Conn., April 27, 1907.

To the Members of the New London County Historical Society:

In order that all the members of this Society may have the privilege

of contributing to the Shaw Mansion Fund, a form of subscription is enclosed similar to the original subscription paper.* It is sincerely hoped that each member will respond, however small the contribution, so that all will have a share in preserving this historic property to be used for the permanent home of the Society.

The property is one of the few large tracts centrally located in the business portion of the city. There is a frontage of nearly one hundred and seventy-five feet on Bank and Blinman Streets, with a depth of about three hundred feet. In this main property there is a total of thirty-seven thousand six hundred and twenty square feet. In addition to this, there are two thousand seven hundred and seventy-two square feet in Perkins Green, the triangular parklet in front of the house.

The house is historic, from the fact that it was built in 1755-6, for Nathaniel Shaw, by the exiled Acadians, who were brought in large numbers to New London, and was the residence of Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., whose services in naval affairs during the American Revolution were very important. Washington was his guest in 1776, and Lafayette visited in 1824 the room which Washington occupied in this mansion.

Herewith is a copy of the appeal to the public made on April 15th. With only a few days remaining to raise six thousand dollars, the members and friends of the Society are urged to rally at once to the aid of the undertaking.

In behalf of the Society,

ERNEST E. ROGERS,
President.

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS FOR SHAW MANSION.

FEBRUARY 15, 1907—MAY 15, 1907.

Cornelia W. Chapell, Jr.	\$10,000.00
Alfred Mitchell	10,000.00
Mrs. Cornelia W. Chapell	2,500.00
Sebastian D. Lawrence	2,500.00
E. L., F. L., G. S. Palmer	2,500.00
Miss Jane R. Perkins	1,000.00

* See page 290.

Lucretia Shaw Chapter, D. A. R.	\$527.00
Mrs. Harriet N. Allyn	500.00
Mrs. J. N. Harris	500.00
Frederic Bill	250.00
Walter Learned	100.69
William Belcher	100.00
Frank S. Bond	100.00
E. T. Bragaw	100.00
F. H. and A. H. Chappell Co.	100.00
Connecticut D. A. R.	100.00
Colemon W. Cutler, M. D.	100.00
Frederic Farnsworth, M. D.	100.00
Miss Elizabeth Gorton	100.00
Mrs. Constance S. Mead	100.00
Ernest E. Rogers	100.00
George F. Tinker	100.00
Mrs. Peter C. Turner	100.00
Williams Memorial Institute (proceeds of concert)	100.00
Mrs. John W. Barlow	50.00
Charles Acors Barnes Boss	50.00
Billings P. Learned	50.00
James Newcomb	50.00
Miss Louise B. Weaver	50.00
Winslow Tracy Williams	50.00
Public Schools of New London	46.31
Anna Warner Bailey Chapter, D. A. R.	35.00
Charles W. Barnes	25.00
Miss Annie W. Belden	25.00
Booth Brothers and H. I. G. W.	25.00
Walstein R. Chester	25.00
Alfred Coit	25.00
Friend	25.00
Dr. O. A. Gorton	25.00
Dr. and Mrs. C. B. Graves	25.00
P. Le Roy Harwood	25.00
Dr. Henry C. Haven	25.00
Rev. T. P. Joynt	25.00
Major Bela Peck Learned	25.00
Fanny Ledyard Chapter, D. A. R.	25.00
Donald G. Mitchell	25.00
Israel Putnam Chapter, S. A. R.	25.00
Saturday Club	25.00
Mrs. C. M. N. Sherman	25.00
George C. Strong	25.00

Dr. Witter K. Tingley	\$25.00
Elisha Turner	25.00
Arthur M. Wickwire	25.00
Friend	20.00
Two Norwich friends	20.00
Charles W. Gale	20.00
Laurence W. Miner	20.00
Miss E. M. Thatcher	20.00
Albert C. Bates	10.00
Miss Frances L. Bristol	10.00
Misses C. B. and Julia Copp	10.00
Friend	10.00
Norwich friend	10.00
Stephen Hempstead Society, C. A. R.	10.00
Frank R. Johnson	10.00
Lewis D. Mason, M. D.	10.00
W. J. Morgan and family	10.00
Bela L. Pratt	10.00
Harriet A. Prince	10.00
Miss Mary P. Robinson	10.00
James P. Shea	10.00
Miss Annie L. Steward	10.00
James N. Steward	10.00
Boys of Bulkeley School	8.00
Mrs. Cecelia L. S. Amelung	5.00
Miss Elizabeth M. Avery	5.00
Miss May Kelsey Champion	5.00
Miss E. G. Coit	5.00
Mrs. Thomas S. Collier	5.00
Miss Eliza R. Crump	5.00
Norman W. Daboll	5.00
Ozias Dodge	5.00
Friend	5.00
Friend	5.00
Friend	5.00
Norwich friend	5.00
Miss Emily S. Gilman	5.00
Richard Houghton	5.00
Charles B. Jennings	5.00
Mrs. M. P. Johnson	5.00
Mrs. Louisa G. Lane	5.00
H. Wales Lines	5.00
James R. May	5.00
John McGinley	5.00

STATEMENT OF THE TREASURER
OF THE NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
FOR YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 6, 1906.

EXPENDITURES.

To amounts paid for Publication Account . . .	\$288.54	
" " General Expenses	42.82	
" " Interest National Bank of Commerce . . .	23.07	
" " Rent for rooms $\frac{3}{4}$ year, 1906	168.75	
Cash on hand to balance account	241.97	
	<hr/>	\$765.15

RECEIPTS.

Received from C. J. Viets, former Treasurer . . .	\$454.47	
" " Dues, etc.	92.08	
" " Sale Buttons, etc.	11 10	
" " Records and Papers	2.50	
" " Hempstead Diary	5.00	
" " Subscriptions towards rent	200.00	
	<hr/>	\$765.15

Indebtedness one note of \$400. Hempstead Diary.

Respectfully submitted,

LEE S. DENISON,

Treasurer.

STATEMENT OF THE TREASURER
OF THE NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
FOR YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 10, 1907.

EXPENDITURES.

General Expenses	\$116.98	
Rent of rooms to Aug. 15, 1907	253.13	
Secretary, salary two years, donated to Endowment		
Fund for Shaw Mansion	100.00	
Interest, National Bank Commerce	24.00	
Shaw Mansion Property	33,000.00	
Balance on hand in Bank	781.32	
Repairs to Property	359.29	
	<hr/>	\$34,634.72

RECEIPTS.

Balance from last year	\$241.97	
Shaw Mansion Fund	32,975.00	
Endowment Fund	1.00	
For repairs to Shaw Mansion	1,250.00	
Dues Account	127.05	
Hempstead Diary	21.75	
Records and Papers	17.95	
		<u>\$34,634.72</u>

BILLS TO BE PAID ACCOUNT OF REPAIRS.

I. U. Lyon	\$168.68	
E. D. Sweeney	328.23	
		<u>\$496.91</u>

One thousand two hundred and fifty dollars was received from a friend for an endowment fund, also \$25, and both of these amounts are on deposit in the Savings Bank of New London. There is also a balance of \$1 which belongs in this fund and which will be put there as soon as more comes in.

We owe one note of \$400 at the National Bank of Commerce, account of the Hempstead Diary.

Respectfully submitted,

LEE S. DENISON,

Treasurer.

STATEMENT OF BINDING FUND.

NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

1906.		DR.		
Sept.	1.	To cash in Bank	76.13	
		On hand . . . . .	.05	
1907.				
July	1.	Interest	3.06	
				<u>\$79.24</u>
		CR.		
Apr.	5.	By Binding	\$28.25	
Sept.	10.	Balance in Bank	50.99	
				<u>\$79.24</u>

CORNELIA W. C. PORTER,

Chairman Library Committee.

ANNUAL FINANCIAL REPORTS.

STATEMENT OF THE TREASURER

OF THE NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 1, 1908.

EXPENDITURES.

Secretary's Salary, two years, donated for souvenir plates	\$ 100.00
To amounts paid for Repairs	1,197.34
“ “ General Expenses	492.12
“ “ Endowment Fund	1,101.00
“ “ Interest Account	26.00
“ “ Book Case Fund	72.50
“ “ Bills Payable (Old Note)	400.00
Cash on hand to balance account	100.53
	<hr/> \$3,489.49

RECEIPTS.

By amounts received Balance from Old Account	\$ 781.32
“ “ Shaw Mansion Fund	25.00
“ “ From Friends for Repairs	220.00
“ “ “ “ Endowment	1,102.00
“ “ “ “ Dues	173.00
“ “ Book Case Fund	100.00
“ “ Hempstead Diaries	9.00
“ “ Interest Drawn	241.67
“ “ Records and Papers	2.10
“ “ Admittances	17.40
“ “ Rent to Societies	18.00
“ “ New note to take up old note of \$400 and balance to pay what we owed for repairs	800.00
	<hr/> \$3,489.49

Our note for \$800 at National Bank of Commerce, is our indebtedness.

Respectfully submitted,

September 10th, 1908.

LEE S. DENISON,

Treasurer.

STATEMENT OF THE TREASURER

OF THE NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 17, 1909.

EXPENDITURES.

General Expenses	\$669.72
Minor Repairs	16.82
Souvenir Department	27.92
Interest	36.67
Balance Cash on Hand	66.28
	<hr/> \$817.41

RECEIPTS.

Balance on hand Sept. 7, 1908	\$100.53
Admissions	57 60
Records and Papers	12.10
Hempstead Diary	15 25
Dues	137.00
Souvenir Department	12.75
Sale Old Iron . . . . .	.70
Interest drawn	381.48
Donation	100.00
	<hr/>
	\$817.41

Attest,

LEE S. DENISON,

Treasurer.

We have one note at the National Bank of Commerce for \$800, (\$400 of which was for Hempstead Diary and \$400 to clean up the repair bills on Shaw Mansion).

We have an Endowment Fund of \$2,376, now on deposit in the Savings Bank of New London. Interest on this has been drawn out with the exception of \$8.81.

We also have in Stonington Savings Bank	\$ 51.07
“ “ “ Norwich Savings Society	500.00
“ “ “ Savings Bank of New London	1,009.18
“ “ “ Mariners Savings Bank	974.15
	<hr/>
	\$2,534.40

Respectfully submitted.

LEE S. DENISON,

Treasurer.

STATEMENT OF THE TREASURER

OF THE NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 1, 1910.

EXPENDITURES.

General Expenses	\$408.36
Repairs	36.07
Interest	40.00
Mariners Savings Bank	485.01
Savings Bank of New London	485.02
Cash on hand	27.10
	<hr/>
	\$1,481.56

ANNUAL FINANCIAL REPORTS.

RECEIPTS.

Balance on hand Sept. 17, 1909	\$ 66.28
Admissions	22.50
Records and Papers	14.00
Dues	135.00
Souvenir Department	33.25
Interest Account (Drawn)	185.92
S. D. Lawrence (Willed)	970.03
Repairing Fence	4.58
Donation	50.00
	<hr/> \$1,481.56

Attest,

LEE S. DENISON,

Treasurer.

REMARKS.

We have one note for \$800.

We have an Endowment Fund of \$2,376. Interest on this has been drawn to January 1, 1910.

We also have in Norwich Savings Bank	\$500.00
" " " Stonington Savings Bank	51.07
" " " Savings Bank of New London	1,485.02
" " " Mariners Savings Bank	1,460.50
	<hr/> \$3,496.59

We owe two years' coal bills, including this year's coal, amounting to \$231, and some smaller bills, amounting to probably about \$25.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 1, 1911.

RECEIPTS.

Sept. 1, 1910, Cash on hand	\$27.10
Annual Dues	\$150.00
Admissions	44.30
Records and Publications	29.50
Interest drawn	195.00
Souvenirs	10.85
George S. Palmer, Contribution	231.00
*Mrs. Cornelia W. Chapell, Contribution	200.00
	<hr/> \$60.65
	<hr/> \$887.75

*Mrs. Chapell donated \$500; \$200 of which was used for current expenses, and \$300 was held in reserve for printing Records and Papers.

EXPENSES.

Stationery and Printing	\$9.00	
Interest paid	40.00	
Superintendent A. N. Whipple, salary	360.00	
Miscellaneous Expenses	67.91	
Repairs	15.25	
Fuel (two years)	231.00	
Postage	10.38	
Index N. E. Historic and Genealogical Register given by Secretary in lieu of two years' salary	100.00	
		<hr/>
		833.54
Cash on hand September 1, 1911		<hr/>
		\$ 54.21

ASSETS.

Elisha Turner Fund	\$2,500.00
Lawrence Fund	\$1,000.00
Less Income Tax	29.97
	<hr/>
	970.03
Endowment Fund	2,376.00

LIABILITIES.

Note at National Bank of Commerce, balance due on Hempstead Diary	\$400.00
Note at National Bank of Commerce, due on Repairs Shaw Mansion	400.00
Unpaid bill, sidewalk tax	83.27
Unpaid bill, coal	115.50

GIFTS.

September 1, 1905—September 1, 1911.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.			
		Books.	Pamphlets.	Miscellaneous.
Allaben, Frank	New York, N. Y.	2	...	..
Allyn, Miss Louise H.	New London, Conn.	19	288	95
American Numismatic and Archaeological Society	New York, N. Y. ....	..	2	..
Arnold, Henry T.	Norwich, Conn. ....	..	1	..
Arnold, James N.	Providence, R. I.	6	...	..
Baldwin, Judge Simeon E.	New Haven, Conn. ....	..	1	..
Barney, Everett Hosmer	Springfield, Mass. ....	..	1	..
Barrett, R. M.	New York, N. Y.	33	65	..
Bates, Albert C.	Hartford, Conn.	1	3	..
Beckwith, Cyrus G.	New London, Conn. ....	..	2	..
Belcher, William	New London, Conn.	26	...	..
Bentley, William H.	New London, Conn.	6	43	..
Berkeley Divinity School	Middletown, Conn. ....	..	3	..
Blanchard, Mrs. Hannah M.	Brooklyn, N. Y.	7	7	..
Briggs, L. Vernon	Hanover, Mass.	3	...	..
Bromley, Mrs. Viola A.	Brooklyn, N. Y. ....	..	1	..
Brown University	Providence, R. I.	1	...	..
Buck, Dr. Albert H.	Cornwall, N. Y.	1	...	..
Buck, Howard M.	Boston, Mass. ....	..	1	..
Burdick, Miss Fanny	New London, Conn.	1	...	..
Burdick, F. W.	Hartford, Conn. ....	..	1	..
Cadle, Mrs. Charles F.	Muscatine, Iowa .....	..	1	..
Casson, Herbert N.	Pine Hill, N. Y.	1	...	..
Chapell, Miss Cornelia W.	New London, Conn.	10	8	..
Chappell, Alfred H.	New London, Conn. ....	..	1	..
Chester, Rear-Admiral Colby M.	New York, N. Y. ....	..	1	..
Chester, Walstein R.	Boston, Mass. ....	..	1	..
Chew, Miss Alice	New London, Conn.	1	12	3
City Registry Department	Boston, Mass.	6	...	..
Connecticut Bureau of Labor Statistics ..	Hartford, Conn.	1	...	..
Connecticut Historical Society	Hartford, Conn.	4	8	..
Connecticut State Library	Hartford, Conn.	81	67	1
Copp, Miss Catherine B.	Groton, Conn.	2	10	5
Darrow, John E.	New London, Conn.	3	...	..
Davenport, Daniel	Bridgeport, Conn. ....	..	1	..
Department of the Interior	Washington, D. C. ....	..	3	..
Dibble, William B.	New London, Conn. ....	..	1	..
Fargo, William C.	New York, N. Y.	1	...	..
Fitch, Miss Helen R.	New London, Conn. ....	..	2	..
Frisbie, Mrs. Ellen Morgan	New London, Conn. ....	..	3	..
Fuller, Henry C.	New London, Conn.	1	...	..

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	Books.	Pamphlets.	Miscellaneous.
Fuller, Mrs. Henry C. and Miss Eliza D. Starr	New London, Conn.	1	...	...
Fuller, Newton (Bequest) .....	.....	10	3	...
Gay, Frederic Lewis	Brookline, Mass.	1	...	...
Gardner, Benjamin B.	New London, Conn.	1	...	...
Gilman, Daniel C.	Washington, D. C.	1	1	...
Gorton, Dr. A. C.	Sherburne, N. Y.	1	...	...
Gorton, Miss Elizabeth.	New London, Conn.	5	48	...
Gilman, William C.	Norwich, Conn.	1	1	...
Graves, Dr. Charles B.	New London, Conn. ....	...	...	3
Hartford Theological Seminary.	Hartford, Conn. ....	...	4	...
Health Department of New London.	New London, Conn. ....	...	2	...
Hill, Edwin A.	Washington, D. C. ....	...	8	...
Hillis, Thomas.	Boston, Mass. ....	...	1	...
Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio	Cincinnati, Ohio. ....	...	21	...
Holmes, Clay H.	Elmira, N. Y.	2	...	...
Hospital Aid Association, Ladies of.	New London, Conn. ....	...	15	...
Housman, E. A.	Danbury, Conn. ....	...	...	1
Hovey, Mrs. Mary R.	New London Conn. ....	...	89	...
Humphrey, Mrs. Katherine Isham.	New London, Conn.	1	...	...
Hyde Park Historical Society.	Hyde Park, Mass. ....	...	2	...
Interstate Commerce Commission.	Washington, D. C.	8	...	...
Ipswich Historical Society.	Ipswich, Mass. ....	...	1	...
Kansas State Historical Society.	Topeka, Kansas.	5	2	...
Kilbourne, Dwight C.	Litchfield, Conn. ....	...	1	...
Kinney, Mrs. Sara T.	Hartford, Conn.	6	6	...
Lawrence, Sir Edwin Durning.	London, England.	1	...	...
Librarian Vermont University.	Burlington, Vt. ....	...	1	...
Library of Congress.	Washington, D. C.	13	3	...
Litchfield County University Club	Norfolk, Conn.	3	...	...
Maine Historical Society.	Portland, Maine.	5	2	...
Manchester Historic Association.	Manchester, N. H. ....	...	5	...
Mason Family (T. W., A. L., and C. J.)	Conn. and Mass.	1	...	...
Mason, Lewis D., M. D.	Brooklyn, N. Y. ....	...	1	...
Massachusetts Historical Society.	Boston, Mass. ....	...	2	...
McClurg & Co., A. C.	Chicago, Ill.	1	...	...
McKeever, Rev. Franklin G., D. D.	New London, Conn.	1	...	...
Middlesex County Historical Society.	Middletown, Conn. ....	...	4	...
Miner, Sidney H.	New London, Conn. ....	...	2	18
Missouri Historical Society.	St. Louis, Mo. ....	...	8	...
Moffat, R. Burnham. ....	.....	1	...	...
Moon, James H.	Fallsington, Penn.	1	...	...
Moore, Hon. J. Hampton.	Pennsylvania. ....	...	1	...
Morgan, Mrs. Augusta P.	Colchester, Conn. ....	...	1	...
Nelson, Dr. A. W.	New London, Conn. ....	...	1	...
New England Historic Genealogical Society.	Boston, Mass. ....	...	31	...
New Hampshire Historical Society.	Concord, N. H. ....	...	2	...

NAME.	RESIDENCE.			
		Books.	Pamphlets.	Miscellaneous
New Haven Colony Historical Society...	New Haven, Conn.....	.1	.3	..
New Jersey Historical Society.....	Paterson, N. J.....	.5	.3	..
New York Genealogical and Biograph- ical Society.....	New York, N. Y.....	..	.1	..
New York Historical Society.....	New York, N. Y.....	.1	.1	..
Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society	Columbus, Ohio.....	..	.29	.4
Oregon Historical Society.....	Portland, Ore.....	..	.1	..
Page, A. B.....	Boston, Mass.....	..	.1	..
Palmer, Elisha L.....	New London, Conn.....	..	..	.8
Parkhurst, Col. C. D.....	New London, Conn.....	.4	.23	.1
Perkins, Dr. Wm. S. C.....	Norwich, Conn.....	.1	..	..
Porter, George S.....	Norwich, Conn.....	..	.1	..
Prentiss, Charles.....	New London, Conn.....	..	..	.1
Prest, Mrs. Edward.....	New London, Conn.....	..	..	.1
Public Library of Bristol, Conn.....	Bristol, Conn.....	.1	.1	..
Public Spirited Men of Salt Lake City...	Salt Lake City, Utah....	.1	..	..
Railway News Bureau.....	Chicago, Ill.....	.1	..	..
Rhode Island Historical Society.....	Providence, R. I.....	..	.2	..
Roberts, Charles A.....	Concord, N. H.....	..	.1	..
Rogers, Ernest E.....	New London, Conn.....	..	.16	.1
Rogers, Mrs. Ernest E.....	New London, Conn.....	..	.2	.4
Rogers, William F. M., Estate.....	New London, Conn.....	.3	..	.3
Royal Academy of Belles-lettres.....	Stockholm, Sweden.....	..	.3	..
Saint Nicholas Society.....	New York, N. Y.....	.1	..	..
Shipman, Arthur L.....	Hartford, Conn.....	..	.1	.3
Smith, Clark E.....	New London, Conn.....	..	..	.2
Smith, Joseph T., M. D.....	Baltimore, Md.....	..	.1	..
Smith, Miss Lucretia W.....	New London, Conn.....	.2	.28	..
Smithsonian Institution.....	Washington, D. C.....	.6	.1	..
Society of Colonial Wars.....	New Haven, Conn.....	.2	..	..
Society of Colonial Wars.....	New York, N. Y.....	.3	..	..
Society of Colonial Wars.....	Washington, D. C.....	..	.1	..
Sons of the Revolution, State of New York.....	New York, N. Y.....	.1	..	..
Spicer, William L.....	New London, Conn.....	..	..	.1
State Historical Society of Iowa.....	Iowa City, Iowa.....	..	..	.8
State Historical Society of Missouri.....	Columbia, Mo.....	..	..	.18
State Historical Society of Wisconsin...	Madison, Wis.....	.9	..	..
Stebbins, Wallace.....	New London, Conn.....	..	..	.1
Steward Electric Co., Frank H.....	Philadelphia, Penn.....	..	.1	..
Stoeckel, Carl and Ellen.....	Norfolk, Conn.....	.1	..	..
Suffolk County Historical Society.....	Riverhead, N. Y.....	.2	.16	..
Sullivan, M. J.....	New London, Conn.....	..	.5	..
Syracuse Public Library.....	Syracuse, N. Y.....	..	..	.3
Talcott, Miss Mary K.....	Hartford, Conn.....	.1	..	..
Testimony Publishing Co.....	Chicago, Ill.....	..	.1	..
Thatcher, Miss Elizabeth W.....	New London, Conn.....	.14	..	..
Thompson, Slason.....	Chicago, Ill.....	.1	..	..
Tracy, Dwight L.....	New York, N. Y.....	..	..	.1

NAME.	RESIDENCE.			
		Books.	Pamphlets.	Miscellaneous.
Tracy, Edwin A.....	Norwich, Conn.....	..9	..8	
Tracy, Miss Louise.....	Short Beach, Conn.....	..1	..3	..
Trinity College	Hartford, Conn.....	..3	..3	..
Turner, John.....	New London, Conn.....	..1	..2	..1
Turner, Miss Mary J.....	New London, Conn.....	..2	..2	..
University of California.....	Berkeley, Cal.....	..1	..1	..
University of Michigan.....	Ann Arbor, Mich.....	..1	..1	..
University of Nashville.....	Nashville, Tenn.....	..3	..3	..
Vermont Historical Society.....	Vermont.....	..1	..1	..
Vineland Historical and Antiquarian So-	Vineland, N. J.....	..3	..3	..
cietv				
Waller, Ex-Gov. Thomas M.....	New London, Conn.....	..1	..1	..
Ware, Charles B.	Hartford, Conn.....	..4	..4	..
Warren, Mary—Chapter D. A. R.....	Roxbury, Mass.....	..1	..1	..
Weaver, Henry C.....	New London, Conn.....	..2	..2	..
Whitman, Mrs. Clara B.....	Groton, Conn.....	..2	..2	..
Williams, Miss Anna B.....	Springfield, Mass.....	..1	..3	..
Williams, Judge Charles A.....	Norwich, Conn.....	..1	..1	..
Wing, Henry B.....	New Bedford, Mass.....	..1	..1	..
Worth, Henry B.....	New Bedford, Mass.....	..1	..1	..
Worcester Society of Antiquity.....	Worcester, Mass.....	..8	..8	..
Wyoming Commemorative Association..	Wilkes-Barre, Penn.....	..4	..4	..
Wyoming Historical and Genealogical				
Society.....	Wilkes-Barre, Penn.....	..1	..1	..
Yale University.....	New Haven, Conn.....	..1	..18	..

OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES.

. . . OF . . .

The New London County Historical Society,

SEPTEMBER 1, 1911—SEPTEMBER 1, 1912.

PRESIDENT,

ERNEST E. ROGERS, New London.

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT,

FREDERIC BILL, Groton.

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Norwich.

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT,

J. R. WARREN, North Lyme.

SECRETARY,

MISS ELIZABETH GORTON, New London.

TREASURER,

LEE S. DENISON, New London.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE.

Ernest E. Rogers, New London.

Hon. George F. Tinker, New London.

Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich.

Walter Learned, New London.

Frederic Bill, Groton.

Frederic S. Newcomb, New London.

John McGinley, New London.

Lewis D. Mason, M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.

H. Wales Lines, Meriden.

George C. Strong, New London.

Henry A. Tirrell, Norwich.

Colin S. Buell, New London.

Richard B. Wall, New London.

P. LeRoy Harwood, New London.

George S. Palmer, New London.

Miss Jane R. Perkins, New London.

Donald G. Mitchell, New London.

Frank V. Chappell, New London.

Laurence W. Miner, New London.

MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE.

Mrs. Frederic M. Smith,

Mrs. Herbert L. Crandall,

Mrs. Ernest E. Rogers.

Mrs. George F. Tinker,

Miss Sarah A. Stoddard.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

Jonathan Trumbull,

Miss Elizabeth Gorton,

Ernest E. Rogers.

SOUVENIR COMMITTEE.

Mrs. Herbert L. Crandall,

Mrs. Frederic M. Smith.

Miss Jane R. Perkins,

ENDOWMENT COMMITTEE.

Ernest E. Rogers,

George F. Tinker,

George S. Palmer,

Frederic Bill,

Mrs. Cornelia W. Chapell,

Donald G. Mitchell.

GENEALOGICAL COMMITTEE.

Miss Lucretia W. Smith.

AUDITING COMMITTEE.

George Whittlesey

P. LeRoy Harwood.

IN MEMORIAM

SEPTEMBER 1, 1905—DECEMBER 31, 1911.

September 1, 1905—September 1, 1906.

MISS MARIA P. GILMAN, Norwich.

MRS. EMELINE TATE WALKER, Chicago, Ill.

September 1, 1906—September 1, 1907.

MRS. LUCIUS E. WHITON, New London.

MRS. HANNAH CHAPPELL, New London.

MISS SARAH LEARNED, New London.

MISS MARY LOCKWOOD, New London.

September 1, 1907—September 1, 1908.

ELISHA TURNER, New London.

EDMUND CLARENCE STEDMAN, New York.

GEORGE S. PORTER, Norwich.

September 1, 1908—September 1, 1909

DANIEL COIT GILMAN, Washington, D. C.

DONALD GRANT MITCHELL, (1k Marvel,) Edgewood, Conn.

MRS. GEORGE PORTER, Orlando, Florida.

JOHN L. BRANCH, New London.

MRS. SAMUEL GREENE, New London.

JAMES NEWCOMB, New London.

COL. AUGUSTUS C. TYLER, New London.

EDWARD C. BEECHER, New Haven.

O. M. BARBER, M. D., Mystic.

SEBASTIAN D. LAWRENCE, New London.

MISS MARY EDDYE BENJAMIN, New London.

September 1, 1909—September 1, 1910.

HENRY R. BOND, New London.

MRS. GEORGE D. WHITTLESEY, New London.

BELA PECK LEARNED, Norwich.

MISS LOUISE B. WEAVER, New London.

MISS ELLEN G. COIT, New London.

September 1, 1910—December 31, 1911.

MISS ELLEN D. LARNED, Windham.

MRS. CATHERINE D. BRAMBLE, New London.

WILLIAM H. CHAPMAN, New London.

JOHN HOPSON, JR.

MRS. ARNOLD RUDD, New London.

MISS MAY KELSEY CHAMPION, New London.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

LIFE.

- | | |
|--|--|
| Armstrong, Benjamin A., New London. | Meech, Miss Anne, Groton. |
| Armstrong, Mrs. Benjamin A., New London. | Mitchell, Donald G., New London. |
| Armstrong, Benjamin L., New London. | Nelson, A. W., M. D., New London. |
| Armstrong, Mrs. Benjamin L., New London. | Newcomb, Frederic S., New London. |
| Avery, Miss Elizabeth M., Groton. | Newcomb, Mrs. Frederic S., New London. |
| Barlow, Mrs. John W., New London. | Newcomb, James, M. D., New York. |
| Bill, Frederic, Groton. | Nicoll, Mrs. DeLancey, New York. |
| Bixler, James W., D. D., New London. | Osgood, Mrs. Frederic L., Norwich. |
| Brandegge, U. S. Senator Frank B., New London. | Packer, E. A., M. D., New York. |
| Brooks, Walter F., Worcester, Mass. | Palmer, Elisha L., New London. |
| Chapell, Mrs. Cornelia W., New London. | Palmer, Mrs. Elisha L., New London. |
| Chappell, Alfred H., New London. | Palmer, Frank L., New London. |
| Chappell, Mrs. Alfred H., New London. | Palmer, Mrs. Frank L., New London. |
| Chappell, Frank H., New London. | Palmer, George S., New London. |
| Chappell, Mrs. Frank H., New London. | Palmer, R. T., Jr., New London. |
| Chappell, Frank V., New London. | Perkins, Miss Jane R., New London. |
| Collier, Mrs. Annie C., New London. | Porter, George, M. D., Orlando, Florida. |
| Copp, John J., Groton. | Potter, Miss Fannie, New London. |
| Goddard, George W., Salem, Mass. | Rogers, Ernest E., New London. |
| Gorton, Miss Elizabeth, New London. | Rogers, Mrs. Ernest E., New London. |
| Harris, Mrs. J. N., New London. | Smith, Miss Lucretia, W., New London. |
| Learned, Walter, New London. | Strong, George C., New London. |
| Lines, H. Wales, Meriden. | Tinker, George F., New London. |
| Linsley, James Russell, New London. | Tinker, Mrs. George F., New London. |
| Mason, Amos Lawrence, M. D., Boston. | Turner, Mrs. Nellie D., New London. |
| Mason, Lewis D., M. D., Brooklyn. | Valentine, Herbert, New York. |
| | Ware, Chares B., Hartford. |
| | Whipple, Augustus N., New London. |
| | Whipple, Mrs. Augustus N., New London. |
| | Whiton, Lucius E., New London. |
| | Wickwire, Arthur M., New York. |

ANNUAL.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Belcher, William, New London. | Boss, Charles D., New London. |
| Benjamin, William P., New London. | Boss, Mrs. C. Royce, New London. |
| Bingham, Hiram, Jr., New Haven. | Bragaw, Col. E. T., New London. |

- Branch, Mrs. John L., New London.
 Browning, Amos A., Norwich.
 Buell, Colin S., New London.
 Buell, Mrs. Colin S., New London.
 Campbell, Mrs. James H., Grand Rapids, Mich.
 Chaney, Miss Maria, New London.
 Chappell, Mrs. Alfred S., New London.
 Chappell, Donald, New London.
 Chappell, Mrs. Donald, New London.
 Chappell, Frank H., Jr., New London.
 Chester, Rear-Admiral Colby M., New York.
 Chester, Frank D., Boston.
 Chester, Walstein R., Boston.
 Chew, Miss Alice, New London.
 Clarke, Mrs. Mary P., New London.
 Coit, Alfred, New London.
 Coit, Mrs. Alfred, New London.
 Coit, Mrs. Frances D., Norwich.
 Coit, William B., New London.
 Colley, Mrs. Hylton H. D., Douglas, Arizona.
 Comstock, Ezra T., New London.
 Crandall, Mrs. Charlotte, New London.
 Crandall, Herbert L., New London.
 Crandall, Mrs. Herbert L., New London.
 Crosby, Mrs. Albert W., New London.
 Danforth, Rev. J. Romeyn, New London.
 Denison, Frederic, Mystic.
 Denison, Lee S., New London.
 DeWitt, Mrs. A. V., New London.
 Dodge, Ozias, Norwich.
 Douglas, Miss Emma, New London.
 Eggleston, Mrs. Katherine P., New London.
 Ellis, Mrs. Luella Sears, New London.
 Ely, Grosvenor, Norwich.
 Farnsworth, Frederic, M. D., New London.
 Fengar, Mrs. Cyrus B., New London.
 Frisbie, Mrs. Ellen Morgan, New London.
 Gates, Benjamin F., New London.
 Getchell, Mrs. Ellen, New London.
 Gilman, William C., Norwich.
 Graves, Charles B., M. D., New London.
 Graves, Mrs. Charles B., New London.
 Greene, Frank S., New London.
 Greene, Miss M. A., New London.
 Harwood, P. LeRoy, New London.
 Harwood, Mrs. P. LeRoy, New London.
 Havemeyer, Mrs. Julia, Hartford.
 Hislop, Mrs. James, New London.
 Jennings, Mrs. Charles B., New London.
 Kingsbury, William, New London.
 Lane, Mrs. Louisa G., Norwich.
 Lane, Miss Sarah S., Black Hall.
 Lay, Daniel I., Lyme.
 Learned, Miss Anna C., New London.
 Learned, Miss E. D., New London.
 Learned, Horace C., New London.
 Learned, Mrs. Lora E., New London.
 Lee, Mrs. George B., New London.
 Lewis, Miss Blanche, New London.
 Lewis, Walter, New London.
 Lippitt, Mrs. Charles C., New London.
 Mansfield, Richard W., New London.
 Mansfield, Mrs. Richard W., New London.
 Marsh, Miss Frances A., Norwich.
 Mason, Theodore West, Greenwich.
 McGinley, John, New London.
 McGinley, John, Jr., Hartford.
 McGinley, Winthrop E., New London.
 McGuigan, Mrs. John J., Philadelphia.
 Meacham, Mrs. Ida, Philadelphia.
 Mead, Mrs. Constance S., New London.
 Mead, Mrs. J. Roberts, Great Barrington, Mass.
 Mead, Miss Stella B., New London.
 Meech, Miss Louise B., Norwich.
 Meech, Miss Susan B., Groton.

- Miner, Laurence W., New London.
 Miner, Sidney H., New London.
 Miner, Mrs. Sidney H., New London.
 Minor, George M., M. D., Waterford.
 Minor, Mrs. George M., Waterford.
 Morgan, Mrs. Christopher, Mystic.
 Moser, Mrs. F. E., Mystic.
 Neilan, Edward S., New London.
 Nevins, Miss Anna L., Waterford.
 Nevins, Miss Cornelia L., Waterford.
 Nevins, Roger Griswold, Waterford.
 Newcomb, Miss Clara W., New London.
 Palmer, Rev. Frank, Norwich.
 Palmer, Frederick C., New London.
 Palmer, Miss Gertrude, New London.
 Parkhurst, Col. C. D., New London.
 Parks, Frank S., Washington, D. C.
 Peabody, Mrs. Maria L., New London.
 Perkins, Charles C., New London.
 Perkins, Miss Mary E., New London.
 Perry, Mrs. W. R., New London.
 Phillips, Daniel L., Jewett City.
 Piatt, Mrs. Julia C. G., New London.
 Pratt, Bela L., Boston.
 Pratt, Rev. Lewellyn, Norwich.
 Prince, Miss Harriet A. E., New London.
 Reed, Miss Nettie A., New London.
 Reynolds, Mrs. Henry L., Norwich.
 Ripley, Miss Hannah L., Norwich.
 Rogers, Mrs. Elisha E., Norwich.
 Rogers, Mrs. Thomas W., New London.
 Saltonstall, F. G., New York.
 Sherman, Mrs. Caroline M. N., New London.
 Shipman, Mrs. Leander K., New London.
 Shurts, P. Hall, New London.
 Slocomb, Mrs. Cuthbert H., Italy.
 Smith, Mrs. Clark E., New London.
 Smith, Frederic M., New London.
 Smith, Mrs. Frederic M., New London.
 Smith, Henry Holt, New London.
 Smith, Mrs. Joseph, 2nd., New London.
 Smith, Miss Mary S., New London.
 Smith, Nathan Holt, Bridgeport.
 Southard, Justus A., New London.
 Southard, Mrs. Justus A., New London.
 Spicer, Miss Annie C., Noank.
 Spicer, Miss Sarah D., Noank.
 Stanton, Mrs. John G., New London.
 Starr, Charles S., New London.
 Starr, Mrs. Charles S., New London.
 Stoddard, Mrs. Henry H., New London.
 Stoddard, Miss Sarah A., New London.
 Sturdy, George A., New London.
 Tanner, Abel P., New London.
 Tirrell, Henry A., Norwich.
 Totten, John R., New York.
 Tracy, Dwight, Manhattan, N. Y.
 Tracy, Edwin A., Norwich.
 Trumbull, Jonathan, Norwich.
 Turner, Luther G., Torrington.
 Turner, Miss Mary J., New London.
 Tyler, Mrs. Augustus C., New London.
 Utley, Herbert D., New London.
 Viets, Mrs. Carl J., New London.
 Wall, Richard B., New London.
 Warren, J. R., North Lyme.
 Warren, W. W. J., New York City.
 White, Charles E., Groton.
 Whitman, Mrs. Clara B., Groton.
 Whittlesey, George, New London.
 Willard, S. P., Colchester.
 Winn, Mrs. Curtis, Cleveland, Ohio.
 Woodard, Frank L., Norwich.
 Woodward, P. H., Hartford.

HONORARY.

- Bates, Albert C., Hartford.
 Briggs, L. Vernon, M. D., Hanover, Mass.
 Dexter, Prof. Franklin B., New Haven.
 Fisher, George Park, D. D., LL. D., New Haven.
 Godard, George S., State Librarian, Hartford.

Hart, Rev. Samuel, D. D., Middletown.
Hazard, G. S., Buffalo, N. Y.

Johnston, Prof. Henry P., A. M., New
York City.

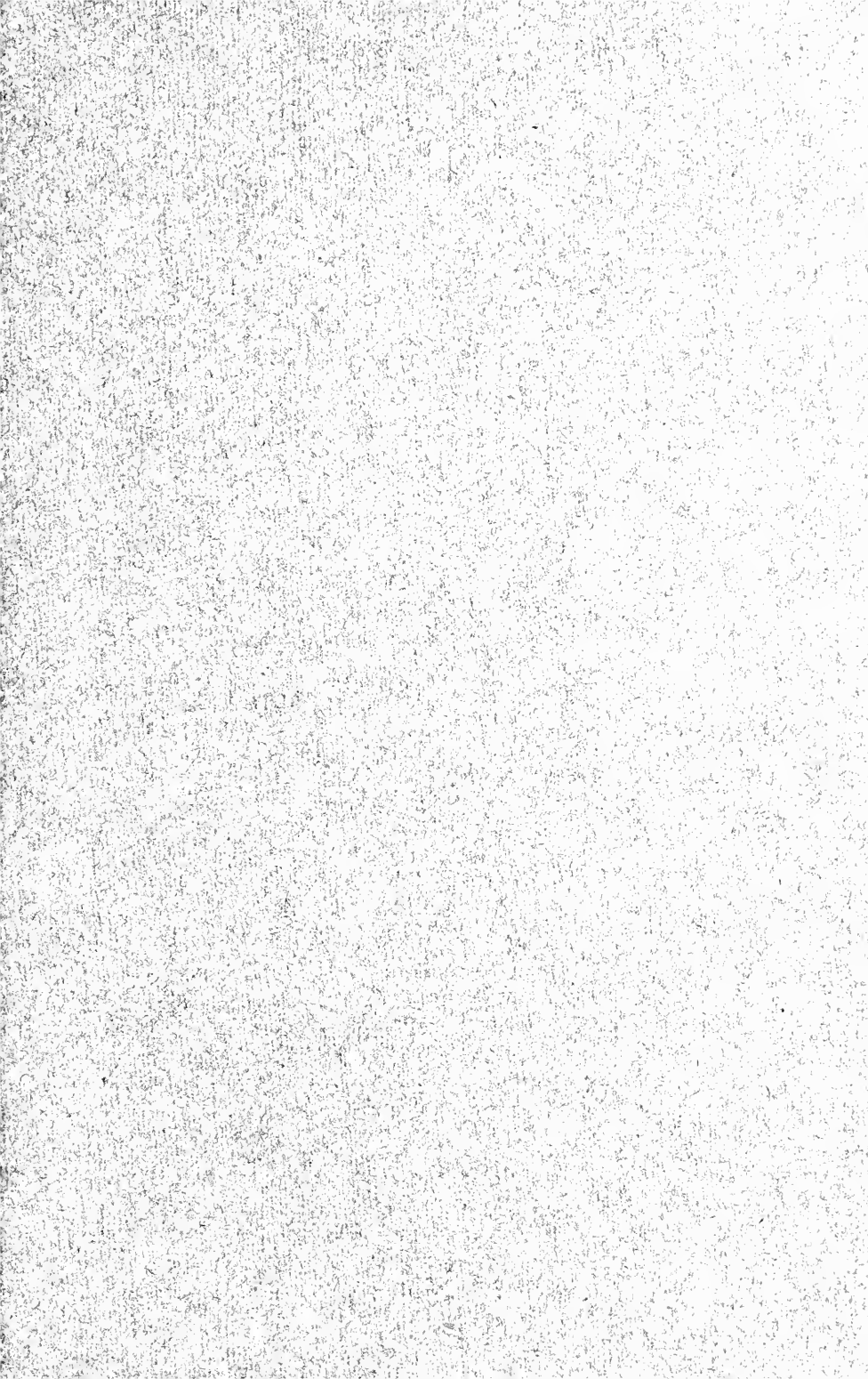
Lines, Rev. Edwin S., D. D., New
Haven.

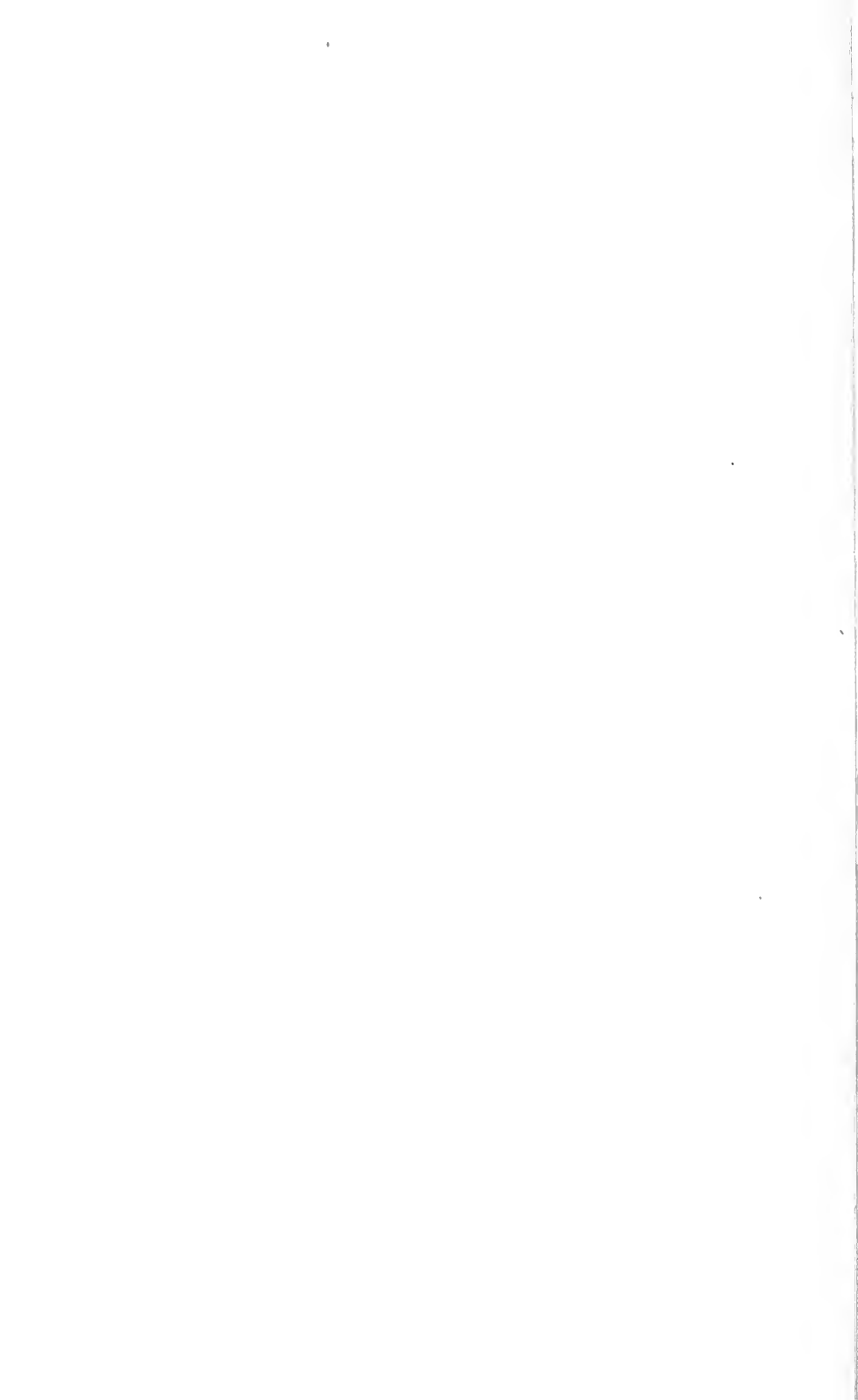
Love, Rev. W. DeLoss, Ph. D., Hart-
ford.

Smith, Charles Henry, LL. D., New
Haven.

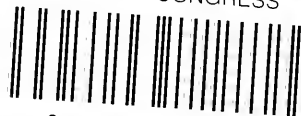
Tucker, Rev. W. J., D. D., Hanover.
N. H.

Walker, Williston, Ph. D., D. D., New
Haven.





LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 075 962 4